Out of the Mountains
David William Green & Susan (King) LeVan-Green
Out of the Mountains

THE FAMILIES
OF
DAVID WILLIAM GREEN
AND
SUSAN LYNN KING

by
DAVID WILLIAM GREEN
with
SUSAN (KING) LEVAN-GREEN

Otter Bay Books
BALTIMORE, MD 2011
Some of the photographs used in this document have been obtained from libraries, historical societies, and personal collections. In addition, sources include Internet sites such as Ancestry.com and the West Virginia Division of Culture and History.

All legally copyrighted material is the property of their specific sources, not necessarily the location at which found by the authors. I have placed a copyright notice in this document only to provide protection for specific images that may have a copyright protection—the notice is not to apply to authors' material contained herein which may be used freely.

Since this document has been created for non-commercial purposes, is not for sale, and as a percentage incorporates few copyrighted items, it is assumed to be both "fair use" and "public domain" with respect to other foreign material incorporated herein as stipulated above.

This document is not for sale. It has been created for the private use of the Green and King family members and selected friends having an interest in the genealogy of the authors.

Copyright © 2011 by
David William Green and Susan Lynn LeVan-Green
All rights reserved

Permission to reproduce in any form
must be secured from the authors.

Please direct all correspondence and book orders to:
David Green
N8723 Poplar Grove Rd
New Glarus, WI 53574

Library of Congress Control Number 2010942956

Published for the authors by
Otter Bay Books, LLC
3507 Newland Road
Baltimore, MD 21218-2513

Printed in the United States of America
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The writing of this book would not have been possible without the assistance of many institutions and individuals. Especially useful was information I obtained from the folks at Ancestry.com and the National Archives. I also made good use of the resources of the West Virginia Division of Culture and History, especially their on-line Vital Research Records. Their foresight in making their records publicly available should be an example to all other states. On-line records of the Library of Virginia for Confederate and Revolutionary War records and pensions were also very helpful. Footnote.com also provided good records of Revolutionary War service and pensions. Many individuals provided valuable information and research: Vicki (Greene) Comer, Phyllis Blankenship, Brian Cragun, William C. Green, Eloise Stover, Jim Rierson, and all the folks with information posted on-line. A special debt is owed all those individuals who had the interest and made the effort to write their books on “The History of...”. From the history of counties to the history of families, your efforts are much appreciated.

I am especially grateful to my mother, Alberta (Thompson) Green, who repeatedly told me stories about our family as I was growing up. Thanks Mom, it was a slow burning fuse that you lit, but the spark that led to my interest in the history of our families never went out. You also left me with your genealogy charts and pictures. And thanks are due to your Aunt Helen Caperton, who probably did the most to spark your interest in genealogy.

George Thompson of LaCrescenta, CA, still has a part of his heart in Appalachia and makes biannual visits to the Old Dominion. George and I have spent many hours talking on the phone and corresponding by e-mail. He has provided me with several unique and valuable documents on our branch of the Thompson’s. George, your willingness to share your time and knowledge is greatly appreciated. I hope someday that we shall meet.

My grandmother, Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green, had a long interest in family genealogy. Granny did not tell me many family stories, but she left me her charts and notes. Besides the information on the branches of her family tree, she provided all the information I initially had about the genealogy of the Green family. Before the existence of the computer and the Internet, she visited and corresponded with many individuals to learn more about our family history. She also left a wealth of pictures, some of which actually had names written on the back.

Jeanne Fowler has become a friend, as well as supplying much insightful information on the Sweeney family. An Iowa girl and a Wisconsin boy spent many hours corresponding about the lives of pioneers in the Appalachian Mountains of Virginia and West Virginia in the 18th and 19th centuries. Thanks for your help “cousin.”

Sue’s dad, Clinton Adalbert King, conducted extensive research on his family and freely shared all he had learned with Sue and me. If life had not gotten in the way, you would probably have written your own book. Sue and I are happy for the opportunity to continue the work that you started.
I have only met Terry Edmonds "on-line," but ours has been an especially fruitful correspondence. We have shared many, many pictures of the early King family, and between us figured out the names of people in pictures that sometimes neither of us had previously known. Together, we had hoped to one day meet on the Troublesome to dig up Henry J. King and get him to tell us the names of his parents.¹

My daughter, Cathy, turned out to have boxes of old pictures and correspondence about the Green and Thompson families, some of which neither of us had ever seen. I don’t know how you found some of this stuff in your basement, but I sure am glad you did not throw it out.

Jean Livingston is a family friend and former technical editor for the U.S. Forest Products Laboratory, Madison, WI. Jean, you improved my writing on technical papers throughout my professional career and improved the writing in this manuscript. Although no one can make my writing perfect, they did not see what you had to start with. Thanks much for your efforts.

Finally, but certainly not least, I want to acknowledge my wife, Sue, for putting up with my genealogy fever, especially after I retired. My infection is continuous and yours is sporadic. Your parents provided fodder for our fevers and doubled the number of families that I could research. Now let’s hope someone reads what we wrote.

Dave Green

¹ As this book was nearing completion I was saddened to learn of the death of my friend Terry Edmonds. I may still have to dig up Henry King to learn who were his parents, but Terry can ask him directly. It seems very appropriate that Terry is buried near Henry in the King Cemetery at Troublesome, CO.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Green Section</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green’s</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Green Family</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Green’s</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green Genealogy</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson’s</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Thompson Family</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Thompson’s</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson Genealogy</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweeney’s</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Sweeney Family</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Sweeney’s</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweeney Genealogy</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogan’s</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Hogan Family</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Hogan’s</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogan Genealogy</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crawford’s</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Crawford Family</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Crawford’s</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crawford Genealogy</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caldwell’s</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Caldwell Family</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Caldwell’s</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caldwell Genealogy</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caperton’s</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Caperton Family</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Caperton’s</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caperton Genealogy</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pine’s</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Pine’s</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pine Genealogy</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Family in the Civil War</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Background</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green’s</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweeney’s</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crawford’s</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caldwell’s</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogan’s</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pine’s</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson’s</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Hull Section</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hull’s</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Hull Family</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Hull’s</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holgate’s</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Holgate Family</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Holgate’s</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holgate Genealogy</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutman’s</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Hutman Family</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Hutman’s</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutman Genealogy</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The King Section</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King’s</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The King Family</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the King’s</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King Genealogy</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heatherly’s</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Heatherly Family</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Heatherly’s</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heatherly Genealogy</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Budlong’s</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Budlong Family</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Budlong’s</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Budlong Genealogy</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somers’</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Somers Family</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Somers’</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somers Genealogy</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Souza’s</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Souza Family</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Souza’s</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Souza Genealogy</td>
<td>424</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturges’</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Sturges’ Family</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet the Sturges’</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturges’ Genealogy</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendices</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. George Green’s Will</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Green’s of Yore</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Family Records</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Our Land</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Dave Green Retires</td>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Sue LeVan-Green</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION

History books are full of achievements of the famous, but it was the common people, most of whom we never hear about, who built America. They were farmers, ranchers, teachers, doctors, soldiers, and postmasters. While living their lives, they built this country. This is the story of some of these people. The Green, Thompson, Sweeney, Caldwell, Crawford, and Pine families migrated into the Appalachian Mountains in the 1700's and fought the Indians with Daniel Boone and the British with George Washington. They were torn apart by Civil War and survived the Great Depression. The King family crossed the Great Plains in the 1800's and were pioneers in the wilderness that became Colorado. They guided Teddy Roosevelt and English lords on hunting expeditions and chased cattle rustlers. They were joined by the Budlong family from Wisconsin, the Sturges family from New England, and the Souza family from Portugal. They fought the Germans in World War II. Today, these families are scattered throughout the United States and are in danger of losing their family heritage. This book records, sometimes for the first time, the trials and accomplishments of these families. There are still many things to be learned and loose ends to tie up, but this book establishes a starting point for future family members to learn more about their heritage.

The purpose of this book is to provide my children, and future generations, with a connection to their roots that, in earlier generations, would normally have been obtained by contact with all the relatives living within a short distance of their home. As the family begins to live in separate parts of the country, it is increasingly difficult to hear family stories and to know family traditions. Without these influences, family culture is lost. A feeling may develop that the immediate family is your only connection to the past. Here, I hope to tell the rich history of our family.

It is my hope that this will not be a static work. I attempt to pull together a number of things that relate to our family and to earlier ancestors. I hope that as future generations reach maturity, they will add information that seems important to their families. If this is accomplished, then this can be a living book that will serve to cement the generations in a type of oral history that once existed when the entire family lived in the Appalachian Mountains of the Virginia’s and the Rocky Mountains of Colorado.

So, welcome to the “Family Tree.” In reality, it is not just one tree, but rather a succession of trees with intertangled roots. Each tree has its own origins, as well as separate branches. But in the culture of the southern mountains where I grew up, “family” is an inclusive rather than an exclusive term. And, so this is how I view family. For convenience and because they tend to have different origins, I have divided this book into three major groupings: The Green Section, the Hull Section, and the King Section.

The Green Section contains the genealogy of the families of my ancestors: the Green’s, Thompson’s, Sweeney’s, Hogan’s, Crawford’s, Caldwell’s, Caperton’s, and Pine’s (yes, Pines are Green – Ha!). The relationships between the individual families that I will discuss can be seen in the following diagram.
1. Green
   2. Thompson
   3. Crawford
   4. Pine
   4. Caperton
   3. Caldwell
2. Sweeney
   3. Hogan

So, for example, the Thompson's and Sweeney's married into the Green family, and the Crawford's and Caldwell's married into the Thompson family. I also have some information on the Miller, Peters, and Cooper families, but not enough to include in this book.

Many of my relatives fought in the War for Southern Independence (Civil War to you Yankees – Ha!), and I have split these tales into a separate section. For those of us who are Civil War fanatics, this makes for easier reading. For those of you who could care less about the Civil War, you can avoid this chapter, but you will miss some of the most interesting stories passed down orally through the generations.

Next is the Hull Section. This is the family of my second wife, Mary Lou, and includes the Hull's, Holgate's, and Hutman's. In this case, the Hutman's married into the Holgate's and the Holgate's into the Hulls. I know the least about this side, but have recorded what information I was able to find.

The final grouping is the King Section. This is the family of my third wife, Sue, and includes the King's, Heatherly's, Budlong's, Somer's, Souza's, and Sturges'. The relationship between families in this section is:

1. King
   2. Somers
   3. Budlong
   2. Heatherly
   2. Sturges
   3. Souza

The story of Delos Budlong (a Union soldier) during the Civil War is integral to understanding the family's migration to the West, and this information is included in the Budlong chapter.

The families within each of the three sections are divided into chapters. First, there is a general summary chart that includes only our direct ancestors. For the Green family this ancestor is me, for the King family it is Sue, and for the Hull family it is Mary Lou. For the large families, I found such a shortened “tree” useful to keep from getting confused as I learned about individual family members. For families for which we know little, this may be
the only genealogy tree. Next, there is a discussion about the family and about individual family members. This includes the stories passed down within the family that make genealogy fun. Here, you get to know your family. Then, if available, there are some pictures that relate to that branch of the family. Be forewarned; the stories and old pictures may transmit the genealogy fever to you and may lead to further genealogy research. Finally, there is a detailed genealogy chart. Here, you can trace who married whom and what were the names of their children. Is there a branch that you would like to pursue further? Obviously, this chart could go on forever. Sometimes it stops just because that is all I found, and sometimes it stops just because I have to cut it off somewhere. There are almost certainly errors in the tables. Some of these are probably typographical, but others may be because I led myself astray. However, this information will provide a much better starting point for your research than previously existed. I apologize for any errors and hope you will correct my mistakes.

I feel that the stories and the pictures are the most interesting part. Some of the stories are from personal experience, and some were passed down through the generations. For the latter, I have tried to verify if they were, or could have been, true. The genealogy is the best that I was able to uncover. Some of the information is absolutely verified, and some of it is highly probably but not absolutely verified. In some instances, this is from personal research, but some is from other sources that I trust. Only in a few cases have I included speculation. In general, I have tried to let you know the sources of my genealogy information. I did not want this book to be just a technical presentation of facts; thus the “documentation” may not be as extensive as in other genealogy publications. If there is anything that you question or are interested in learning more about, this is your starting point to do your own research. However, this is how I approached the subject.

The genealogy researcher may be frustrated by the lack of specific documentation in some cases. However, I am writing this book primarily for my children, grandchildren, and close relatives. Therefore, I tried to strike a compromise between exact documentation and readability. I have also not used some of the commonly used genealogy classification systems. I generally do not research an individual family as exhaustively as is often done where an entire book may be devoted to one family. The system approach is necessary for huge families, but for less extensively researched lines, such systems tend to hide interconnecting relationships. I have included information for living people in this book. I would not use this approach if I were posting this information on the Internet where it is easily accessed by anyone.

Finally, I spent my career in engineering research, not history. Therefore, some of my conventions and my method of citing sources are a direct result of my background. The following table lists some of the conventions that I have used throughout the book.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Convention</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Census</td>
<td>I have not cited source and microfilm number as is the usual practice. Unless noted, all citations were obtained from electronic copies at Ancestry.com.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≥</td>
<td>Symbol that implies about, or approximately. If only a month and year are given, the source is usually the U.S. Census of 1900. If only a year is given, then I am estimating across several census files or the guesses of other researchers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≠</td>
<td>I don't know.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≤</td>
<td>Equal to or after a given date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&lt;</td>
<td>Before a given date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birth - death dates</td>
<td>Shown as (month/day/year – month/day/year) in the summary genealogy tree.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Shown as b. month/day/year, d. month/day/year in the detailed genealogy tree.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spouse's name</td>
<td>Shown as “&amp; Name” under child’s name, with 2nd, 3rd, etc. if more than one.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FTPBC</td>
<td>Flat Top Primitive Baptist Church (Ghent, WV)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE GREEN SECTION

My mother died on Christmas Day 1985. Although she had not been feeling well, there was no indication she was near death. Pop said she laid down to rest in the afternoon and went to sleep. When it got dark, Pop became concerned because he had not heard her snoring or moving about for some time and she did not respond to his calls. Something made him afraid to go into the bedroom, so he asked a neighbor to come check on her. After that, he called for an ambulance and then he called me. I got the call from Pop about 7 p.m. Central Standard Time on Christmas Day. It had been snowing heavily in southern Wisconsin, and there was ice and sleet further south in Illinois. Pop and I agreed that there was no reason to start home that night. I left as it got daylight the next day for the drive home to Rock Creek, WV.

Over the course of the next few days our time was thankfully filled with making the arrangements and calling family and friends. The funeral was in Beckley the following Saturday afternoon. I stayed with Pop most of the following week. One morning after breakfast Pop and I sat on the couch reading the morning paper; Pop on one end and me on the other. After a while Pop felt like talking and so we talked for several hours about Mom, his mother (who had died about 5 months earlier), and the family in general. After lunch, I told Pop I was going to take a hike up the mountain behind the house to get an overview of Rock Creek. Thousands of years ago southern West Virginia was a plateau, and thus the top of the mountain was relatively flat.

The climb grew increasingly steep and by the time I stumbled onto the clearing at the top, I was winded. I was also thinking about Mom and crying. I sat on top of that mountain for several hours. After a little while, I began to think about the stories Mom and Grandmother Green had told me about the Green’s, the Sweeney’s, the Thompson’s, and other branches of the family. The mountains seemed to enclose and protect me. I felt an almost physical connection to those who had gone before me. I wanted to know more about them and their connection to our family history. I wanted to pass on the stories that Mom had told me and recover memory of the missing members. By 1985, I had not lived in West Virginia for about 16 years. My personal migration had taken me from the “hollers” of southern West Virginia to Syracuse New York; Quebec, Canada; Blacksburg VA; and finally to southern Wisconsin.

As I sat on top of that mountain, below me I could see the home I grew up in, the houses of our neighbors, and the fields where neighbor children and I played as I was growing up. I also remembered some of the ways people in the southern Appalachians are referred to in the outside world. Words like hillbilly, redneck, hick, and trailer trash came to mind. But, of course, they would quickly say they did not mean me (just all my family and friends?). As I came down from the mountain, I made a commitment to myself to preserve the memory of the members of my family so that future generations would know something about their real ancestors, and not just generalities about southern hillbillies.
Family history does not tell us why our ancestors came to what is now the United States. So we are left to try to understand the forces that caused many to migrate during the time our ancestors moved to the New World. Most of the branches of my family that eventually settled in West Virginia were Scots-Irish and came to our country around the time of the American Revolution. From 1715 to the American Revolution, between 200,000 to 400,000 people would leave Ulster in Northern Ireland and migrate to America. Who were these Scots-Irish immigrants? Many were descendants of the lowland Scots from the southwest of Scotland sent to Ireland as colonists in 1610 by James I of England. This was the time of the Reformation, and lowland Scots were Presbyterian. King James instituted a series of ecclesiastical reform that included a change from the Presbyterian to the Episcopal form of church government. Many Presbyterian ministers favored migration to Ireland to end a return to Catholicism, as had happened during the reign of Queen Mary I. Other immigrants to Ireland were descendants of later colonists sent from the north of England, near the border with Scotland, and from the Scottish highlands. Many of the native Irish had accepted the Presbyterian faith and mixed with these newcomers to Ireland. All were escaping the conflicts that had been raging in Ireland for over 100 years. However, they were also escaping the domination of the English Anglicans and the Irish Catholics in an effort to freely practice their Presbyterian faith.

James Webb (2004) notes there were four great surges of Scot-Irish immigration from the 1720’s to the American Revolution.

- 1720-1730: The largest immigration brought them into Pennsylvania, largely through the ports of Philadelphia and Chester, PA, and New Castle, DE.
- 1740/41: Scots-Irish migrated into the Shenandoah Valley from coastal Virginia ports, and brought with them many that had already settled in Pennsylvania.
- Mid 1750’s: A heavy influx of Scots-Irish moved further down the Appalachian and Allegheny Mountains into southwest Virginia, then into North and South Carolina. This included many highland Scots, who came mostly through Wilmington, NC. These mostly settled in the Piedmont rather than in the mountains. Many from the Scottish-English border also came, having been uprooted as a result of the battle of Culloden in 1746.
- 1775 to the Revolution: A large number of settlers from Northern Ireland moved into established communities, especially in southwest Virginia and the Carolinas.

Pennsylvania was the initial destination for most of the Scots-Irish for three reasons. First, Pennsylvania had been created with an emphasis on religious freedom, and thus initially welcomed the Ulster dissenters. Second, the Puritan colonies of New England and the colonies of New York and New Jersey, did not want them. The Puritans would not grant citizenship in their colonies unless the immigrants joined the established (Congregational) church. Third, land prices in New York and New Jersey were generally too high for the Scots-Irish, and those colonies made no effort to attract them. Prices were more reasonable in Pennsylvania at that time. After arrival in Philadelphia, the Scots-Irish spread westward into the vicinity of Lancaster, PA.
By 1730, Virginians had largely settled in the Tidewater areas along the coast. But security from Indian attack along the western frontier that then comprised the Shenandoah Valley was a major problem. The state of Virginia began efforts to encourage settlement of their western borders as early as 1701, but with little success. In 1730, Virginia Governor William Gooch gave several large land grants in remote western locations to a few prominent individuals with the stipulation that they must populate the land with a minimum number of settlers to keep their grants. In 1738, he added the incentive of a guarantee that the Ulster Presbyterians and other dissenters could practice their own religion in the mountains instead of being forced to join Virginia’s official state religion, the Anglican Church. These incentives, plus rising land prices in Pennsylvania, spurred the Scots-Irish migration into the Shenandoah Valley. However, the settlers were not excused from paying the mandatory church fee to the Anglican Church, and only marriages performed by Anglican ministers were recognized by the State. I expect these “restrictions” did not set well with our ancestors. Okay, enough history, keep reading to learn about your Family.

Counties of Northern Ireland
Green's

The Green Family

1. George Green (1720 - 12/1788)
   & Elizabeth Whitson (1724 - <1788)

   2. Thomas Green (11/27/1745 - <1830)
   2. George Green (2/23/1747/48 - <1788)
   2. James Green (<1850 - 1807)
   2. Jesse Green (8/20/1751 - 10/20/1824)
   2. Amy Green (<1753 - ?)
   2. Mary Green (<1755 - ?)
   2. Margaret Ann Green (<1757 - ?)
   2. Nancy Green (<1759 - ?)
   2. Whitson Green (<1761 - ?)

2. Jesse Green (8/20/1751 - 10/19/1824)
   & Clara Bigby (1770 - ?)

   3. George Green (<1785 - ?)
   3. Daniel Green (<1787 - <1813)
   3. Benjamin Green (12/25/1789 - 11/7/1862)
   3. Nancy Green (1/24/1792 - 4/27/1882)
   3. Penelope Green (<1794 - ?)
   3. Whitson Bigby Green (9/22/1796 - 1/30/1884)
   3. Thomas Green (<1799 - 1/7/1886)
   3. Elizabeth Green (<1800 - ?)
   3. Clara Bigby Green (2/17/1801 - 10/19/1834)
   3. Elijah Green (<1808 - ?)
& Margaret Ann Larew (7/1/1797 – 1/17/1883)
4. Elizabeth Ann Green (1/10/1815 – ?)
4. Allen Green (1/10/1817 – 4/6/1901)
4. Peter (2/1/1821 – ?)
4. Julia Ann Green (12/20/1822 – ?)
4. Mary Jane Green (11/14/1831 – ?)
4. Jesse Green (12/11/1832 (43) – ?)
4. Emily Green (3/29/1835 – ?)
4. Clara Rebecca (1/12/1836 – ?)
4. Overton Green (11/20/1838 – 1850)
4. Benjamin Ward Green (12/11/1839 – ?)
4. Preston Green (1/12/1841 – 6/23/1928)

4. Whitson Green (3/25/1825 – 1862/63)
& Elizabeth Jane Miller (4/5/1829 – 1905)
5. Margaret Ann Green (=1851 – ?)
5. John P. Green (7/30/1853 – 12/3/1853)
5. Winfield Overton Green (11/13/1854 – 11/1908)
5. Benjamin Ward Green (7/1/1856 – 4/4/1934)
5. William Miller Green (2/20/1858 – 2/19/1936)
5. Allen Anderson Green (2/19/1861 – 9/18/1934)

5. William Miller Green (2/20/1858 – 2/19/1936)
& Martha C. Cooper (9/5/1865 – 3/24/1936)
6. Girl (stillborn)

& Alberta Thompson (12/7/1911 – 12/25/1985)

8. David William Green (3/13/1944 –)  
& 1st Elizabeth Ann Burdiss (7/1/1943 –)

9. Catherine Ann Green (12/22/1963 –)
9. Virginia Louise Green (11/19/1974 –)

& 3rd) Susan Lynn (King) LeVan (1/16/1950 –)  
Timothy Beckman LeVan (11/13/1983 –) by Sue’s 1st husband  
Katherine Marie LeVan (6/3/1986 –) by Sue’s 1st husband

& Tammi Lynne Haag (12/10/1969 –)

10. Christopher Maxwell Green (12/16/2005 –)
Meet the Green's

If you know of famous “Green’s,” we are not related to them. The name Green is very common in the United States, and I am told that it is one of the most common names in the United Kingdom. Now, I am proud of being “common,” but that means we are not an easy family to trace. Fortunately, my Grandmother Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green was interested in genealogy, including that of the Green side of the family.

When I was a child, we always went to my grandparent’s house in Kopperston, WV, for Christmas. The rule was that I could not get out of bed before 7 a.m. on Christmas morning. Tick-tock-tick-tock—it would seem to take forever for the old mantle clock in the living room to strike 7. When I was in college, my grandmother told me the old mantle clock had been a wedding present to my Great-Great Grandparents Whitson and Elizabeth Green. In 1980, I was visiting my grandmother in Beaver, WV, where she and my grandfather had moved when they retired. A new clock was on the mantle. Granny said that the old one was broken and the clock repair shops she contacted were not able to fix it. All they wanted to do was replace the internal mechanism. She did not want to do that and had stored the clock on a shelf in the hall closet. At this time, I was working in Madison, WI, and a colleague I worked with repaired clocks and watches as a hobby. I offered to take the clock back to Madison and see if he could fix it. Granny said that would be fine. It turned out that the clock could be repaired. When I told Granny I would bring the clock back the next time I came to see her, she said to just keep it; she had a new one. Having Whitson Green’s clock got me interested in knowing more about him, and also the rest of the family.

How We Got to the Virginia’s

My Grandmother Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green said the family of my Great-Great Grandfather Whitson Green was the earliest ancestor of the Green family that she personally knew about. Jim Wood’s Raleigh County West Virginia (Wood 1994, p 516) lists Whitson Green as a settler who came to the Flat Top area of Raleigh County between 1840 and 1850 from “Monroe” (County, I presume), and that he was living on the “Head of Piney” creek. Whitson and family show up on the 1860 Census of Raleigh Co., but he and his wife are incorrectly listed as being born in Raleigh County. Morton’s History of Monroe County West Virginia (Morton 1916, p 347) has a listing for “Green” that includes the families of Jesse (father), Benjamin (son), and Allen (son) Green. Included in the list of children for Benjamin Green is a “Whitson” Green, with his wife shown as Elizabeth Miller. Information from the WV Division of Culture and History states that a marriage certificate on file for Margaret Green, the first child of Whitson and Elizabeth, and that she was born in Monroe County, and the 1860 Census lists Margaret and Overton as having been born in Monroe County. Several previous researchers have also concluded that our Whitson was the son of Benjamin Green and Margaret Larew from
Monroe County, as listed in Morton (1916). This is enough information for me to accept that our family tree goes back to Jesse Green, husband of Clara Bigby from Monroe County, WV. But what about Jesse’s father?

Morton (1916) also states that Jesse Green “came from the mouth of the Rappahannock in 1788 and shortly after settled at the mouth of the Hans” (creek near Union, Monroe County, WV). The late Earl C. Greene further states that Jessie Green’s parents “migrated to Virginia from Salisbury England” and were “of Irish and Scott decent.” However, I think his claims are shaky.

The late William C. Green spent considerable effort researching the parents of Jesse Green, and the following is a summary of that information sent to me by William in 1988.

To date (12/1/1976), no documentary evidence has been unearthed concerning the parentage of Jesse Green of Monroe County. The following information points strongly toward the fact that he may have been the son of George Green of Dumfries (Prince William County) Virginia.

1. George Green made his will December 27, 1788, and it was probated January 3, 1789. In the will, he named four sons: Thomas, George (deceased), James, and Jesse (Will recorded page 410, Will Book G, Prince William Co., Manassas, VA).

2. The language of the will indicates that Jesse had either left the area or was planning to do so. And the timing is right. That is about the time that Jesse came into Monroe County. Although the earliest date we find documentary evidence he was in the area is a land grant in Greenbrier County dated October 19, 1797, adjacent to his own land. According to Morton (1916) the first deed book in Greenbrier County was lost, so an earlier date cannot be established at this time. Earle C. Greene states in his genealogy that Jesse came to the area in 1788, but he does not say from whence his information is derived.

3. Names of the families. This is very persuasive:
   a. From the surviving fragments of the Old Overwharton Parish records, we know that George Green married Elizabeth Whitson December 23, 1744. Jesse, as we know, named a daughter Elizabeth (not too significant, since many English families of the era used the name, while Scots and Irish families used Margaret), and a son Whitson. Now Whitson is a very unusual first name. In fact, I am not aware of any other family in which it has been used. In my opinion, it is very significant.

---

These include a William C. Green living in Arlington, VA (who died in 2006), that I corresponded with about 1988, and some information given to me by Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green from an Earle C. Green.

George’s will is reproduced in the Appendix.
b. The names of George's sons were Thomas, George, James, and Jesse. We
know that Thomas was the eldest and George the second born. After that, the
father George left Stafford County and the Overwharton Parish and moved
into Prince William County and Dettingen Parish. All vital records of the
Dettingen Parish have been lost and so the birthdays of succeeding children
are not known. Jesse's sons were George, Benjamin, Whitson, Thomas,
Elijah, and Daniel. According to Earle Greene, George died as an infant.
However, George is mentioned in Jesse's will and Daniel is not. Therefore,
if one of the boys died young it must have been Daniel. There appears to be
at least two children's graves adjacent to Jesse's, which would indicate early
deaths in the family. The order in which Jesse listed his sons in his will is the
same as I have shown them here. Normally, this would be in the order of
their birth. This would make George the oldest and would indicate Jesse's
father's name was George. In those days, the first boy was usually given his
grandfather's name. (Other information about unknown Green's is provided
by William Green).

c. Bigbee is an uncommon name. According to Earle C. Greene and Morton
(1916), Jesse married Clara Bigbee (the name is also spelled Bigbie and
Bigby). No record of the marriage has been found. Clara's name has been
found on Deeds as Clara Green, but nothing to prove her maiden name was
Bigbee. However, there is no reason to assume that this was not her maiden
name. (Additional information about the name Bigbee provided). All the
information I have found does not prove Clara's last name, but it does put
the Bigbee's in Prince William County during the last half of the 18th
century.

Although all of this information is circumstantial, it is very persuasive and
might warrant the assumption that Jesse Green of Monroe County was indeed
the son of George Green of Prince William County, in the absence of other
claims and evidence. Unfortunately, contradictory evidence does exist and must
be taken into consideration.

1. Earle Greene says that Jesse was the son of Scot-Irish immigrants from
Salisbury, England, and came from a location on the Rappahannock River in
1788. But Earle gave no source for his information that can be checked.
Morton (1916) states that he "came from the mouth of the Rappahannock in
1788 and shortly after settled at the mouth of the Hans." He also gave
Benjamin's year of birth as 1787. This information was probably furnished
Morton by some member of the Green family—but who and whence his
source of information? The Rappahannock River does not traverse Prince
William County, but it does Stafford County where we first learn of George
Green, although it (Stafford County) does not contain the "mouth," which is
considerably eastward between what was then Northumberland County and King & Queen County.

2. Olive Nelson Gibson in her genealogy Nelson-Toby, Stafford County, Virginia 1740 states that Jesse Green, son of George Green, married Elizabeth Nelson. As proof she cites (a) Fauquier County Marriage Bond dated 25 August 1788 for Jesse Green and Elizabeth Nelson. (b) Inventory, Book O, page 348, Prince William County, Elizabeth Green, wife of Jesse Green and mother of Mary Green, and (c) Book O, page 417, PWC. Will of Jesse Green dated February 6, 1839, and probated August 5, 1839—devising to Mary B. Green.

There is little doubt that the Jesse Green who married Elizabeth Nelson in Fauquier County in 1788 was the same Jesse Green whose will was probated in Prince William County in 1839. But was he George Green’s son? Without further documentation, it is impossible to say. Apparently Ms. Gibson has assumed that he is by virtue of the fact that they both lived in Prince William County and the ages fit. But that is not enough. Jesse happened to be a very popular name with the Green’s of that time and place. (William goes on to list a number of Jesse’s that lived in the surrounding areas in that time period.)

As for now (12/1/1976), I am of the opinion that Jesse of Monroe was the son of George of Prince William, although it may never be proven. Despite all evidence to the contrary, the name “Whitson” in our family tree looms too large to be discounted or brushed aside.

I received no further correspondence from William C. Green (he died in 2006). With the advent of the Internet, I have found other Whitson Green’s of approximately the right time period. However, I still agree with William that George is the father of our Jesse. I also note that there was an old Rappahannock County, VA, which existed from 1656 to 1692. It was broken into the current Essex and Richmond Counties and might have been considered as at the mouth of the Rappahannock River.

**Jesse Green (1751–1824)**

Most of what I know about Jesse Green comes from the History of Monroe County West Virginia (Morton 1916). As previously noted, Jesse moved to the mouth of Hans Creek in 1788. Jesse would have been about 21 years old. In 1798, Jesse purchased 210 acres on Indian Creek from John and Rosanna Carlisle (Morton, page 94), and thus he shows up on the tax roll of 1799. Early roads in Monroe County primarily followed Indian trails. With the establishment of a county seat in Monroe, it became necessary to develop a new system of roads that radiated out from the courthouse. Individuals were assigned to establish the proposed roads. One of these roads was from the mouth of Indian Creek to
Jesse Green’s home (Morton, page 213). Morton (page 346) also notes that although all of Jesse’s sons married in the county, only one (Benjamin) remained living there.

Jesse and Clara’s burial site is located about 3 miles west of Greenville, Monroe Co., WV. and south of State highway 122 where Hans Creek runs into Indian Creek. In May 2010 the stones were in tall grass in the middle of a hayfield. The stones were broken badly degraded, and laying flat on the ground. The GPS coordinates of Jesse’s stones were taken by Barry Dale Green are 37-33.262’N and 80-43.785W. There is a third stone at the site.

Whitson Bigby Green (1796–1895)

In 2005, I found information about a Whitson Bigby Green posted by Jesse Macon Lawrence Jr. on his website on the RootsWeb World Connection Project (Copeland, Harris, Lawrence, Neville, Pittman, Turner, Wheeler). Whitson Bigby Green was listed as the son of Jesse and Clara Green. He would thus be an uncle of our Whitson Green. The similarity of the names caused considerable confusion in research by earlier Green genealogists, and some confusion continues. The website indicates that Whitson Bigby Green (which I will now call W.B. Green to help avoid further confusion) was born September 22, 1796, in Stafford County, VA. In 1838, he migrated to Monroe County, Alabama, and lived in the “Puryearville community.” He said that W.B. Green was known as “Tanner” because he made shoes and leather for the Confederates. W.B. Green and his wife had one daughter and eight sons, all with the middle name of Bigby. Further, he states that all their sons served in Company B. 3rd Alabama Cavalry in the Civil War (see page 4 of Crute’s Units of the Confederate States Army, Crute 1987). W. B. Green can be found in Monroe County, AL, from 1850 to 1880 (sometimes listed simply as Whitson Green, and in the 1870 U.S. Census as Whitson Greene). He lists his birthplace as Virginia. The children listed in the 1850 Census agree with the names shown in the Lawrence website.

Some of the dates given for W.B.’s parents birth and death do not quite match my records, but I am not rock solid about those dates myself, and Jesse Lawrence’s dates are close to mine. There are, however, some contradictory statements in the document about vital statistics. Jesse also gets quite confused about the 1880 Census that lists John P. (Green, he assumes) in Elizabeth (Miller) Green’s household. This confusion is understandable. I only understand it because my grandmother told me that John is a grandson. John P. Roles is the son of Margaret Green and her first husband Conrad Roles. When Margaret married a second time, she apparently moved from the house, leaving her son John to be raised by her mother.

I plan to continue to research earlier Green’s, including Whitson Bigby Green. But for now, I have included the available information to provide the reader with insight into the confusion about the Whitson Green’s in (W)VA and AL. For more information on what happened to our Whitson Green in the War of 1861–65, see the chapter on “The Family in the Civil War.”
Whitson Green (1825–1861/62)

What happened to Whitson Green is one of the great mysteries of our family. He gets caught up in the Civil War and then vanishes. His fate is discussed in history books, but their version of what happened to him differed from that passed down in family oral tradition. His absence may have had a negative effect on the lives of some of his children and grandchildren. Whitson was the 6th child (of 14 children) of Benjamin Green and his wife Margaret Ann Larew of Monroe County, VA. He was born March 25, 1825. I know nothing of his early life. The 1850 Census shows Whitson (age 25) living in Monroe County with the family of John M. and Sarah Larew. His occupation is listed as farm laborer. Living nearby is the family of William Miller, and included in the Miller household is his sister Elizabeth (age 21). Elizabeth and William are two children of Adam and Letha (Canterbury) Miller. By the end of the year, Whitson and Elizabeth are married.

By the time the 1860 U.S. Census was taken, Whitson and Elizabeth are living in Raleigh County and have four living children: Margaret, Overton, William, and Ward. From the birthdays of their children, the move was probably in 1856. In 1950, Judge Winton A. Riffe published a condensed history of 175 early Raleigh County settlers for the 100th anniversary of county (Raleigh County Settlers, Centennial Edition of the Beckley Post-Herald, August 26, 1950). As part of this article, we first learn the fate of Whitson Green.

Green, Whitson - Green settled at the head of Piney and was from Monroe County. He died while a prisoner at Camp Chase Prison in Ohio.

Judge Riffe’s article has since appeared in various publications, including the Fayette and Raleigh County Genealogical Society’s quarterly newsletter. A similar statement about Whitson’s fate is given by Jim Wood in his history of Raleigh County West Virginia (Wood 1994). Wood states “Whitson was taken as a citizen to Camp Chase, where he died.” To learn what the family said about what happened to Whitson, and how this differs from the “official” version given in the history books, see my chapter on “The Family in the Civil War.”

At the time of Whitson’s capture, his daughter Margaret was about 11 years old and his youngest child Allen Anderson was about one. Elizabeth never remarried and apparently continued to live on the farm at Flat Top. On September 11, 1867, when she was 16 years old, Margaret married Conrad Roles (Raleigh County Marriage Records). Conrad was 21 years old and a son of Andrew and Elizabeth Roles. On June 17, 1868 a son, John P. Roles, was born. However, the 1870 Census shows Margaret and son, John, living with her mother, Elizabeth, and her brothers. Conrad is not in the household, and I could not

---

4 This assumption rests on family notes provided by Vicki Greene and a listing of children in school in Monroe County 1831-1842 (Burns 2000).
5 Another son, John P. Green, was born in 1853 but only lived about 4 months. He died of pneumonia.
find him listed in the census for that year. My Grandmother Marie Green said she did not think Margaret and Conrad ever lived together. Perhaps if Whitson had been present, Margaret would not have gotten pregnant and married at such an early age.

By the 1880 Census, Margaret is gone from Elizabeth Green’s household. However, John P. Roles is still listed in his Grandmother Elizabeth’s household where he will continue to live until he is old enough to leave home. The 1880 Census shows John as John P. Green, but he is correctly listed as a grandson. This listing as a Green is not uncommon in Census data and has confused many Green researchers who do not associate John with being Margaret and Conrad’s son. By 1880, Conrad is remarried and living in Montgomery County Kansas with his wife Ida C. Roles and their three boys.

Marriage records from the West Virginia Division of Culture and History show that Margaret Ann married Thomas M. Lilly on July 5, 1874, in Summers County, WV. Thomas was 17 years old, the son of Hiram and Elizabeth Lilly. Margaret says she is 23 years old and uses her maiden name of Green. She lists herself as a widow, and her parents as “Whit & __.” One wonders why she listed herself as a widow. In those days, there was a stigma attached to being divorced and perhaps this is the reason. Perhaps she thought Conrad was dead. It is also possible that there was no divorce from Conrad Roles and this statement avoided legal difficulties. Thomas and Margaret are found in the 1880 Census in Jumping Branch, Summers County, along with their two children Ida B. and Eliza E. Lilly. Eliza’s birth certificate is available on-line from the West Virginia Vital Research Records (WVVRR) website.

After 1880, I find no direct link to Margaret. WVVRR marriage records show that Thomas M. Lilly married Amanda M. Richmond in Summers County on February 7, 1888. He is 29 years old and is listed as “divorced.” In the 1900 Census, I find Thomas and his wife “Lavina” and their six children living in Jumping Branch. The 2nd wife’s name is an obvious error, because in the 1910 Census, she and Thomas are still together and her name is shown as “Amanda” and in 1920 as “Mandy.” The oldest child shown in their household in the 1900 Census is listed as “Calaway” Lilly, and his date of birth as April 1887. So, either “Calaway” is an illegitimate son of Thomas and Amanda or, as I speculate, he is the last child of Thomas and Margaret. I found no further information about Margaret (Green, Roles, or Lilly) in census, marriage, or death records. I speculated that perhaps she died in childbirth, but if that were true, why would Thomas claim to be divorced? The hunt for the fate of Margaret Green continues.

I do not know where Elizabeth was living at the time of the 1900 Census. She is not living with her sons Overton, Benjamin, or William. I did not found Allen Anderson in the census either, so perhaps she was living with him. However, from the tombstone

---

6 This is probably the Keziah C. Scott who married Conrad Roles in Worth, County, KS, on Oct. 29, 1871.
7 In 1920, his name is given as Calloway Lilly. His death certificate lists his mother as Amanda Richmond.
8 This includes both WVVRR on-line records and Haga 1995. Grace Lilly, b. ±1885 may be a 3rd child.
inscriptions from the Flat Top Primitive Baptist Church I learned that Elizabeth died in 1905. Her grandson, John P. Roles, three of his four wives, and two of his children are also buried there. If Whitson survived the Civil War, perhaps he is also buried there in an unmarked grave.

The Green’s of Mountview

My grandfather, William Lenzy Green, grew up on the family farm on the Mountview road in Cool Ridge, WV, not far from Ghent. After they married, his parents William Miller Green and Martha (Cooper) Green lived on a 100-acre farm near Odd, WV. In 1906, they sold this farm for $4,000 and on October 8, 1906, purchased 225 acres for $4,000 from C.I. and M.I. Ryan. The original home was a log cabin, which grew into a two-story house as the family grew and prospered. An addition was also added to the original home that served as the Mountview Post Office for more than 50 years. During the 1930’s and 1940’s, the farm produced nearly everything the family needed. They had extensive orchards of apples, pears, grapes, cherries, peaches, and plums as well as a large vegetable garden. The upper fields were planted in wheat, corn, oats, sweet sorghum, and buckwheat. The wheat and corn were harvested and ground for family and livestock consumption. They also raised sheep, cattle, hogs, chickens, and turkeys. Draft horses were used for plowing. They raised bees and sold honey, sorghum syrup (which was usually called molasses in southern West Virginia), and maple syrup. By winter, the cellar was filled with canned goods, and there were hams and other curried meats hanging in the smokehouse. The granary was filled with corn for the livestock, and fodder and hay were stacked. Coal could be dug from a surface pit on the farm and was used for heating and cooking. Over time, the house grew around the well and eventually water could be pumped right into the kitchen. Electricity was not installed until the 1940’s. Purchases were generally limited to buying kerosene, gasoline, coffee, sugar, salt, and baking soda. They were little affected by the Great Depression.

I never knew my great grandparents, who both died in 1936. However, as a child I often visited the farm and knew my Great Uncles Arthur, Oswald, Lacy, my Great Aunt Olive, and her husband Kesler Vest. By the time I got old enough to remember things, they were all living at, or near, the farm. My Great Uncle Arthur (I just called him Uncle Arthur – which is common practice where I grew up) had once owned an electrical shop in Beaver. The shop was opened in 1919, and he also ran a grist mill there where the residents used to have their flour milled (SSDWC 1979). After William Miller’s death, the farm was split into five sections of about 45 acres each. Olive got the section that included the farmhouse and buildings. The other sections went to my Grandfather William Lenzy and my Uncles Lacy, Oswald, and Arthur. By the time I remember Arthur his wife was dead and his children grown up and living on their own. My Aunt Olive was living in the old farmhouse with her husband Kesler (Vest). Aunt Olive must have been relieved when she got married and could take on a new name. Can you imagine having the name Olive Green? She was a retired school teacher and was postmistress at Mountview for 31 years, retiring in 1969, and her mother Martha was postmistress for 20 years before her (SSDWC 1979). Uncles Oswald and Lacy were usually there also when I would visit, as was Oswald’s son Robert, who lived
nearby. Lacy was a retired coal miner and had served in World War II. Uncle Oswald was also a retired coal miner and had served in World War I.

In 1998, I was on a business trip to the Forest Service Laboratory near Princeton, WV, and decided to take a long weekend to visit friends and relatives. It had been over 15 years since I had been to Mountview. As I drove down the road to the farm, I realized that I had gone too far and had somehow missed the house. So I turned around and on the way back paid more attention to the landscape instead of just looking for the house. Sure enough, I recognized the location of the farm. But the house, barn, and all the outbuildings were gone. Where the house had been there was a two-room log cabin, and on the hill behind the cabin there was a new house. The family cemetery was on the ridge to the left of the driveway. So I drove up to the new house and was met by Mrs. Donnie Ward. From her, I learned that she and her husband had purchased the 45 acres that included the farmhouse after Olive and Bobbie died. Mr. Ward, her husband, was in construction, and they had wanted to build their new house where the old farmhouse was located. While tearing down the old building, they discovered that there was a log cabin inside. They decided not to destroy the cabin and instead built their new house on a hill behind the cabin. The outside of the cabin and the downstairs room had been restored when I was there, and they were about to start work restoring the upstairs room.

William Lenzy and Ida Marie Green

My Grandfather, William Lenzy Green, was born October 30, 1891, near Odd, Raleigh County, WV. Son of William Miller Green and Martha Cooper Green, he grew up on the family farm at Mountview. On August 24, 1910, at the age of 18, he married Ida Marie Sweeney. Granny was born July 28, 1896, at Ghent, Raleigh County, WV. They were married at the home of Reverend O. J. Roberts at Flat Top, Raleigh County, WV. Granny was too young to be legally married in Summers County. They had been married 57 years when Granddaddy died.

Granddaddy did not get along well with his father. William Miller Green had promised that he would give my grandparents about 45 acres of land that was part of the family farm. In preparation for the wedding, Granddaddy began to cut trees on the land and hauled the logs to a local sawmill to provide lumber for a house he intended to build on the property. However, just before the wedding, Granddaddy’s father decided that he would not give the land as a wedding present, but rather would will the land to them when he died. This made Granddaddy so angry that he decided not to build on the land.

Granddaddy’s draft registration card for World War I shows him living, at age 26, in Oxley, WV, where my father was born. The card lists Granddaddy as a carpenter for the Ritter Lumber Company in Oxley. It also says he is tall, of medium build, with blue eyes.

9 The land and house were originally purchased by Josh Vest, brother of Olive’s husband Kessler. After a few years, he sold it to the Ward’s.
and light hair. Granddaddy spent most of his life working in the coal mines, first in Helen, WV, and later in Kopperston, Wyoming County, WV. In the 1920 Census, he gave his occupation as “carpenter” and in 1930 as “foreman at a coalmine. In 1942, at the age of 50, he registered for the draft for WWII. His draft card shows him living in Helen, WV, and working for the Kopper’s Coal Division. Kopperston was a “model” company town operated by the Eastern Gas and Fuel Company, and the houses and services available were much better than in the average company town. The railroad track was on the side of the mountain, rather than running through the town. In about 1955 I remember the town turning out to watch the first diesel locomotive pulling coal cars up to the mine.

Granny was an elementary school teacher. She took the State Teachers Exam in 1918 and was awarded a Second Class Certificate (Raleigh Register 1957). She then attended summer school in Concord College in Athens in the summer and taught school in the winter. She received her Bachelor of Science degree in 1950. She taught school for 25 years at Helen, WV, and 10 years at Kopperston. It is interesting to note that in the 1920 and 1930 Census she listed her occupation as “none.” Later in life I know that she considered teaching her occupation. She and my grandfather often spent the weekend with friends in other locations in West Virginia or in other states. Their visits to friends and their friends’ visits to their home were also regularly reported in the newspaper.

Here’s an endearing short tale about Granny. As a married woman, she always asked someone to get her coat from the hall closet; she never got it herself. I was much older before I realized this and understood why. Granddaddy liked to keep a gallon jug of wine in the front closet. He made the wine at the Mountview farm. He kept most of his portion of the wine there and brought home a jug as needed. Granny was raised in a Primitive Baptist church (“hardshell” Baptist we called them) where they did not believe in playing cards, drinking, or of women wearing makeup. Although she was a Methodist as an adult, she still did not like drinking. She obviously knew that the wine was in the closet, but if she did not go into the closet herself, she would not accidentally see the jug. Often when we would visit, Granddaddy and Mom and Pop enjoyed a glass of wine before going to bed, but Granny would go to bed first so that she would not see them drinking.

As a result of working all his life in the mines, Granddaddy had black lung. On February 15, 1968, he died of pneumonia (really black lung). Granny wanted to stay in the house at Beaver, and she lived there for the rest of her life. Granny loved to quilt, and in the last years of her life, she spent many hours quilting for people and for the church. Most of
these quilts were made with her sister Ester (Sweeney) Martin. Granny got along by herself very well but was very depressed by Ester's death in 1982. She kept a cat in the house as a companion and on two occasions she tripped over the cat. One time she broke her wrist and later a hip. She also had a stroke after the hip injury. As a result of the injuries, stroke, and loss of her sister, the depression got worse and she developed memory loss. Toward the end, she did not even know my name. She only recognized my father. She died in August 1985. Both Granny and Granddaddy Green are buried in the Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens at Prosperity, near Beckley, WV.

Bernard Glen Green

My father, Bernard Glen Green, or Pop as I called him, was born February 21, 1915, in Oxley, WV. That was one of many former names for the community currently called Beaver, WV, just east of Beckley. In the summer growing up, he spent a lot of time at his grandfather's at Flat Top. As a kid, he acquired the nickname "Buster," but I don't know why. It stayed with him the rest of his life. Pop attended Mark Twain High School, graduating in 1932. He starred in football in high school. He also played trumpet in the band, and bass in the orchestra. Although a few years younger, another member of the Mark Twain orchestra and band was Robert C. Byrd, later to become a U.S. Senator from West Virginia. Senator Byrd graduated from Mark Twain in 1934. Pop attended West Virginia Wesleyan, graduating in 1936 with a B.S. degree. He also was a tackle on the Wesleyan football team at a time when Wesleyan football was an eastern power. He said that he never found anyone who could beat him in a dash of 30 yards or anyone who could not beat him over 100 yards.

It was the Depression when Pop graduated from college. He had intended to get a job in the chemical industry in South Charleston, WV, but the unemployment rate for the country was 16.9% and there were no jobs. In the fall of 1936, his father got Pop a job working outside in the coal mines. That was enough to convince him that he did not want to be a coal miner. He thought maybe teaching would be okay. My grandmother knew the Raleigh County superintendent of schools and asked him about a teaching job for Pop. Then, as now, there was a great need for math and science teachers. After looking over Pop's transcripts and conducting an interview, the superintendent said that although he could not tell Pop where he would work until just before school started, he could ensure Pop had a teaching job. A week before school started, Pop was told he was teaching at Mark Twain High School. Pop taught at Mark Twain for 1 year. Pop said he knew some of the high school girls too well and asked to be sent to another school. The next year he taught at Mt. View Junior High (grades 1 through 9). There, he met my Mother.

In 1944, Pop transferred to Marsh Fork High School, near Mountcoal, WV, where he taught math and other subjects. According to the school annuals, the other subjects that I know he taught included chemistry (1944), history (1945), science (1946), and physical education (1947 and 1948). He was an assistant football coach in 1946, and perhaps earlier. Pop taught all the higher (college bound) math at Marsh Fork for 35 years. He
was a good teacher, but demanded a lot of his students. I know, because he was also my math teacher after the 8th grade. He was also very proud of his students. An article by C.J. McQuade in the Beckley newspaper noted that one year in statewide math competition Marsh Fork students placed 10th out of 90 West Virginia schools. By taking some evening classes at Beckley College and spending a summer at West Virginia University, Pop eventually got a Master's degree in Education, and in 1956 a High School Principal's certificate. However, Pop would have to leave Marsh Fork to become a principal and he did not want to move.

Pop told me this story to illustrate how times had changed since he started teaching. When he first came to Marsh Fork High School to teach, he soon discovered that there was a group of boys that were wreaking havoc in the school. They were disruptive in class, bullied the other students, and even intimidated some of the teachers. These boys were 18 and 19 years old (old enough to have quit, but only in about the 11th grade) but were staying in school for the sports and social activities. Some even worked in the coal mines during the summer. About half way through the year, it became clear that something had to be done. The school had a young principal who had arrived the year before. Pop talked to the principal and they hatched a plan. One day after basketball practice he and the principal cornered four of these unruly students at their lockers. Pop looked directly at the oldest boy, who was the leader of the group, poked his finger in the boy's chest and said this nonsense needed to stop. The boy glared back at Pop, drew his arm back, and said "you can not make me." Pop proceeded to hit the boy in the gut and then on the chin. All the boys backed off, and after that things were quiet at Marsh Fork.

Bill Maxey graduated from Marsh Fork High School in 1951 and went on to become a professor of forestry at West Virginia University and a West Virginia State Forester. Pop told a story about Bill in one of his algebra classes. As was his practice, Pop always assigned homework but allowed about the last 15 minutes of class for the students to get started (classes were a full 60 minutes long). This was done so that if they had any questions as they started their homework, they had time to ask for help. If there were no questions, after about 5 minutes Pop would go across the hall to work in the "store" the school ran for students over the lunch hour. He left both the classroom door and the door to the store open and told students to come over to the store if they had more questions. One day he was in the store and he heard a commotion in the classroom. Just as he was walking back through the classroom door to see what was going on, he saw one boy frozen in a throwing position, throwing arm forward, another boy ducked down, and a book going through the classroom window. The room got deathly quiet. Pop walked over to his desk and got out the "approved" paddle for spanking (spankings still occurred when I was in school). Pop said he smacked the paddle twice in his open palm, looked directly at the boys, and said "when I get to school in the morning that window will be fixed." The next morning the window had been repaired.

I mention the story about the window because I had a follow-up experience many years later. I was at the time a Senior Research Engineer and Project Leader at the Forest
Products Laboratory in Madison, WI. There was an important Forest Service meeting and all the people in higher administration were away, so I was made Acting Director of the Laboratory that day. I also had some timbers from a research project of mine that were being graded by an industry grading specialist that day. The timbers had come from West Virginia. There was a meeting of the Society of State Foresters at the Lab that day and the State Forester from West Virginia asked to see the lumber grading. I had never met the man and a staff member who brought him over to where we were working introduced me to Bill Maxey, West Virginia State Forester. Hearing the name, however, I immediately knew who he was. So I told him that I was also from West Virginia and asked where he grew up. Raleigh County, he said. Where did you go to school? Marsh Fork High School was his answer. Did you have a teacher named Bernard Green, I asked? Now I could see recognition in his eyes, so I told him who I was. We talked about the project I was working on at length. When it was about time for him to leave I told him the story my father told me about the incident with the book. Bill said yes, that was about the way it happened. Apparently Bill was the book “ducker” and the other boy the “thrower.” Bill said he and the other boy came to school just about first light the day after the book incident with everything needed to repair the window.

Pop was always involved in sports at Marsh Fork. He was the official scorer for all basketball and football games. For 25 years, he was also the official scorer for the Regional basketball tournament. He always went to the State basketball tournament. Pop was president of the Babe Ruth baseball league, which I belonged to for a couple years.

Pop was also involved with the Boy Scouts. He got started in sort of a round about way. I was in the Boy Scout troop in Rock Creek. The Scoutmaster was a man named Jimmy Saulters, but Pop was not very involved. Eventually, I got on the camp staff at the Council camp. During staff week, in about 1960, the person who had been running the camp store for several years died just before camp started. They were having trouble getting a replacement, so I suggested to the camp director that they should call Pop. As a school teacher, he did not teach over the summer and had no regular job, although he filled in at the general store in Rock Creek when Charlie Jarrell, the owner, wanted to take some time off. Pop took the Boy Scout camp store job and remained active with the council the rest of his life. He was on the staff of the National Jamboree in Colorado Springs about 1960. In 1975 he received the Silver Buffalo award for his years of work (Raleigh Register 1975).

Pop was usually a very mild, laid-back type of person. But occasionally the aggressiveness of the football lineman came through. One such time was when he saw a teacher take a stick and whip a 6th grade student with it. He walked up and took the stick away from the man. Pop backed the teacher into a corner, stuck his finger in his throat, and said that if he EVER heard of him doing something like that again, he would beat the stuffing (Pop’s word started with an "s" and had four letters) out of him. Pop went the next day to the superintendent of the county school system and filed a complaint that got the man fired.
Pop died in 1994 from multiple organ failures. Basically, his problem was too much weight and heavy tobacco use. An article about Pop said that he weighed 190 lb his senior year in high school and 250 lb as a senior lineman in college. When he got to 350 lb in the 1950's, he decided it was time to do something. Dr. Scott A. Ford, our family physician, put him on what Pop called the "steak diet," and he eventually dropped to about 210. But he also smoked "Cool" cigarettes at the rate of about two packs a day. I remember that he once quit cold turkey for about 5 years, but when his mother (Ida Marie) had her second stroke, he started again (stress, he said). For about the last 2 years of his life, he was a virtual invalid. When I asked the doctor what was the cause of death he said, "pick something." The doctor put congestive heart failure on the death certificate.

Alberta Green

Alberta Green, my Mom, was born in December 1911 in Athens, WV. She was the 7th of nine children. She had no middle name. As an adult, she was often frustrated by people and forms who expected her to give a middle initial. So, she began to use the initial "T" but did not consider Thompson her middle name. She graduated from Athens (WV) High School in 1928. My Grandfather Thompson sent all his children, including his daughters, to college. All attended what was then called Concord State Normal College (now Concord University) and lived at home. All obtained degrees to become teachers. Mom got her Bachelor of Arts degree and First Class High School Teaching Certificate in 1932. At the time, the nationwide unemployment rate was 24.1%, but she found a position teaching at Mt. View School at Rock Creek, Raleigh County, WV. Later, she transferred to the junior high at Edwhite when schools were reorganized to comply with integration requirements in the late 1950's. She taught junior high science throughout her career. Initially, this was for grades 7 through 9 and later at Edwhite, it was grades 7 and 8. She retired after having taught 39 years.

Mom was active on the book selection committee for the school system. As a result, she saw a lot of proposed science text books, some she kept even if they were not the one selected by the book committee. Reading these books when I was in grade school helped feed my interest in science. She always kept aquariums with tropical fish and terrariums with lizards etc. in school for her students. In the summer, these were brought home and I used to love to feed and watch the fish. Mom canned food from our garden in the summer, but was generally less involved with outside activities than was Pop.

Mom loved teaching. She once said she was teaching things in junior high science that she was first taught in college. She also had a little "fun" with her students. One year they had been studying the stars. The book noted that the only reason that the stars could not be seen during the day was because the light from the sun overwhelmed the small light from the stars. She pointed out to the students that if you stood inside a tall smoke stack during the day, you might see a few stars. One boy in the class viewed himself as the class clown. He snickered loudly as a way of indicating that he did not believe the story—probably hoping
for a class trip. Mom said, sure you could see the stars, and if we go outside I can show you. She took a rubbery lab coat from the closet and the class went outside. She had the boy sit on the ground and put the coat over his head while another student held the coat sleeve upward. After rearranging the sleeve a few times to improve his “view,” she pulled a small bottle of water from her pocket and poured water down the coat sleeve. As the sputtering boy came out from under the coat she said “dam, sometimes the cool draft set up by the coat causes it to rain instead.”

Mom died on Christmas Day 1985 at the age of 74. Her major problems were smoking Camel cigarettes and lack of exercise. I remember once when I was home from college that Mom and I walked up the road behind our house looking for specimens for my botany class. The dirt road had about a 6% grade and we did not walk more than 200 yards (stopping often to discuss specimens), but she was winded when we got to the top. She died in her sleep of an apparent heart attack or stroke. I have always felt that she might have lived another 10 years if she had not smoked.

**Mom and Pop Start Married Life**

Mom and Pop met when they moved to Rock Creek, WV, to teach at Mt. View. There was no “hotel” in the area, so they stayed at the home of Burt Miller at Rock Creek. The Miller’s had three daughters: Margaret (Kat), Reba, and Eva. Kat was at college at Marshall finishing her degree when Mom and Pop moved in. Kat said they had a lot of fun at night playing cards. Kat never married, and lived her entire life in Rock Creek. She taught school (1st grade) with Mom and remained a family friend all her life. She shared a mailbox with us all my life, and was a help to me in the last couple years of Pop’s life.

Mom and Pop were married in August 1940. That summer Mom attended summer school for one term (6 weeks) at West Virginia University in Morgantown, and Pop worked at the mines at Helen. They wrote each other almost every other day that summer. From their letters, it is learned that Mom had a hard time telling her mother that she and Pop were going to be married that fall. Her mother was not against the marriage, she just thought that none of her daughters should get married till they were 35 years old. Note that Mom’s mother (Granny Thompson) had been 23 when she married my grandfather, and that of all her children, only my Uncle Dale was 35 when he first married. They invited both sets of parents to go with them to Tennessee for the wedding, but only Pop’s parents decided to attend.

Before school started, Mom and Pop rented one of five houses that were just constructed by Dr. Scott A. Ford, then a doctor for one of the local mining companies. It was the last of a row of houses across Marsh Fork River at Rock Creek, about a quarter mile from the Miller family. The house was about 750 ft\(^2\), not including the garage. There were three rooms in the house: living room, bedroom, and kitchen, plus bath. There was a dormer off the kitchen that contained the kitchen table. A "Warm Morning" coal stove in the living room provided heat. There was an electric stove in the kitchen. This is what I came
home to from the Beckley Hospital after I was born. We all slept in one bed. There was not room for a separate bed for me. We lived there until the summer before I started the 1st grade in the fall of 1950. Then, we moved into the house my father (and Grandfather Green) had built about 1/2 mile up the left road that goes up Rock Creek hollow. This was a much bigger house, perhaps 2,000 ft², plus an unfinished basement. The house was on about an acre of land, and we had a good size garden out back. The old state highway, now a dirt road, went around the backside of the property. There was an old church and the parsonage for the preacher’s family of the Methodist church. (Rebecca Chapel, at the mouth of the hollow) I lived in this house until I went to college. My parents lived there for the rest of their lives.

Pop kept a ledger book containing all their income. The book was started in 1941, and he kept it through 1993. Their combined income in 1941 was $2,278 ($22,778 in 2005 dollars using factors from the Bureau of Labor Statistics to make the conversion). This included $31.50 Pop received from driving a school bus for the year. Driving the school bus was a good deal at the time because gasoline, tires, etc. were rationed during World War II. But Pop could get these things for the school bus and did not have to drive his car to work. So he would pick up the children in the morning and drive them to the school at Montcoal, leave the bus there all day while he taught school, and drive them back home in the evening. Because Mom had been teaching longer than Pop, she earned $1,165 for the school year and he earned only $1,112.68.

By the time, I was born in 1944 their combined income, before taxes, had increased to $2,975.90. Pop earned more money than Mom because he continued to drive the school bus, and he received $610.80 for work he did for the Colcord Coal Company over the summer. (I assume that he was working outside at the mines, a summer job he had started doing in 1936.) This “extra” money was about 36% of the money he received for teaching school for 9 months. In 2005 dollars, their combined income for 1944 was $33,023. If $2,975.9 seems like a very puny income for two people for a year, keep in mind that the average income for 1944 was $2,378. So by having two incomes and holding down a second job, they made about 25% more than the average national income. Also, in comparison, the average house cost $3,475 in 1944 (probably about 1,000 ft²); the average rent was $50/month; gasoline was $0.15/gallon (if you had ration coupons); and milk was $0.65 per gallon. In 2006, the median income was $46,326, but the average house cost $241,000. Thus, in 1944 it required about 1.5 years salary to buy a house, while today it takes almost 5.25 years. Of course today’s houses are much larger. Mom and Pop’s income peaked in 1985, the year mom died, at about $27,400 ($50,000 in 2005 dollars). The unemployment rate in 1944 was 1.2%, and Pop could have probably obtained a higher paying job in the chemical industry. However, by now, he had discovered that he liked teaching, and he and Mom had made friends. They did not seriously consider moving to Charleston.
I was born in March 1944. Mom competed the 1943 school year but did not begin teaching again until October 1944. There was no day-care in those years, and no relatives living close, so when Mom went back to work they hired Mrs. Rhoda Vealey (who I always called “Maw”) to look after me during the day. Four days a week Pop dropped me off at Maw’s house in Friendly View, about 3 or 4 miles down the road from Rock Creek. One day a week Pop brought Maw up for light house cleaning to assist my mother. The house cleaning continued even after I started school, and I would sometimes spend a weekend with Maw and her husband Hobart Vealey. In many ways, Maw introduced me to an older vision of southern Appalachian culture that I did not know really existed to any extent as I grew up. Until I started 1st grade, I probably spent as much time with Maw as I did with my parents. Her influence continues to crop up in my life to this day.

Maw Vealey was born August 23, 1895, at Wevaco, Kanawha Co, WV. She was the daughter of Wood Stanley and Sarah Stover. Her first husband was Oliver Massey but they eventually divorced. She then married Hobart Vealey, who I called Hobo. By all accounts,

---

Her exact date of birth is unclear. In the 1900 Census, the dates of birth of all family members are given as "about." Other census records yield estimated years of birth from 1891 to 1896. I have used the date from the Social Security Death Index.
he was an excellent husband at first. However, he was a coal miner and a few years after they were married, he was seriously injured in a slate fall in the mines. Afterwards he had trouble holding down a job and occasionally took to drinking. Although not abusive, this left Maw as the primary bread winner. When not drinking, Hobo was a good worker. He did plowing and general “handy man” work for people. Maw had raised five children, all grown and moved out by the time she began working for my parents. She and Hobart owned about a half acre of land around her house and an acre on the other side of the dirt road out front. They had a large garden and raised chickens and pigs. She was a good Christian woman. A few stories will illustrate her life, and mine, during the years I was growing up.

**Berry Picking**: I remember going berry picking on many occasions with Maw. She usually picked berries on the property of a friend up Dry Creek. It was about 4 miles from her house to the berry patch, and she did not have a car. On berry picking day, we would get up about an hour or two before daylight. Maw would fix a breakfast of eggs, ham or sausage, and make biscuits in a skillet on her coal-burning kitchen stove. The biscuits were made as one solid piece of dough and cooked in a cast iron skillet. After breakfast, the remaining biscuit was cut into individual pieces, which were filled with ham or some other filling. She also made some fried apple pies for our lunch and filled a half-gallon glass jug with ice water.

Taking two 5-gallon water buckets and a couple of lard buckets we would start walking to Dry Creek just as it was beginning to be daylight. At that time of the morning in early summer, there would be little traffic on the highway between Friendly View and Dry Creek. If we met a car, we would get well off the side of the road. Once we started up Dry Creek, there would be no cars because the miners had already left for work and the farmers were busy with morning chores. The brisk walk kept me from getting cold, but the warm sun easing over the ridge ahead felt good.

The berry patch was located about a half mile past the last house up a side road. The steam would be lifting off the berries in the morning sun. Maw had a special spot for our berry picking where she could put our water jug in a shallow spring that fed down the hill. She would stash our lunch in a shaded fork of a tree and we would begin picking. We used the smaller lard buckets, with their wire handles, for our picking buckets and when they were full we emptied them into the water buckets. By about 11 a.m. the water buckets and one lard bucket would be full of berries, the dew would be off berry vines, and the day would be getting hot. We would gather our berries and sit in the shade of a tree for lunch. After lunch, we would strike out for home; Maw with the two water buckets and me with the lard buckets and lunch bag. In the afternoon, Maw would make jam.

**Catching Santa Clause**: My parents had 2 weeks off at Christmas. During this time and the day after school was let out, we traveled to my Green grandparents’ home for a week, and then on Christmas Day went over to the Thompson’s for a week. Before I was a teenager, I always had a special celebration of Christmas with Maw where I stayed with her one weekend before the Christmas vacation. On the day before I was to leave, Hobo would cut a Christmas tree in the woods and we would decorate it. The tree would be in the living room
and there would be red electric candles in the windows. After the tree was decorated and the presents put under the tree, we would turn off the lights in the living room except for the tree and go into the kitchen for cake, cookies, and tea. Suddenly Hobo would rush into the living room banging the outside door and shouting. I would rush after him, but always a little behind. “Dang him, I almost caught him this time,” Hobo would say. “But I did make him drop some presents.” Look, here are some with your name on them.” Often they were homemade toys and clothes. Once I remember getting a small child’s wheel borrow and some garden tools. I always got very excited waiting for Santa Clause to get “caught.”

The Tent Meeting: Most people in the North have never experienced a real southern revival meeting. Up Dry Creek, the Baptist church had at least one every summer. The local church(s) would arrange to have a traveling preacher come. Sometimes it would be the same preacher as last year, and sometimes it would be a “special” (better known) preacher. The name of the preacher would always be well advertised; first by announcements at church meetings and later by radio, newspaper, and posters. The preacher would stay 3 or 4 days, often ending on a Sunday.

We would walk to the tent meeting about a mile up Dry Creek. (I cannot remember ever calling them a revival meeting.) There was a flat field beside the church and a large tent would be set up. Usually it was summer and hot, so the sides of the tent were often rolled up (unless it was raining). There were usually a lot of older young people hanging around outside the tent, but I would go inside and sit with Maw. When the preacher got going and the spirit got moving, you could not help feeling the place jumping. After the humidity of the tent and the fire-and-brimstone of the preacher, the cool night air felt good when we left the tent. We carried flashlights for the walk home, but usually someone gave us a ride.

Maw Applies for Food Stamps: Rhoda Vealey never accepted anything for free her entire life. Despite hard times, bad husbands, and sick children, she always found ways to “make do.” When she was about 75, the rheumatism in her hands got worse, making it hard to work in the garden, so she decided to apply for food stamps. She got a neighbor to drive her to Beckley so that she could make the application. She did not want “welfare,” but a little cheese, milk, and such would help out.

Next door to Maw, in a house they did not own, was a family of six. They were labeled “poor white trash,” in the worst meaning of the phrase. The mother had never been married to the man living in the house. The teenage kids were always lying around and the family was on welfare and child support. None of them would work if you threatened them. There were no screens on the windows, and you could grow a garden on the dirty kitchen floor.

For once Rhoda Vealey did not get something she deserved. The food-stamp people turned her down. Why? She owned both land and her house. By the government’s definition, she was “wealthy.” It did not matter that she was still working when she could. It did not matter that she was still raising vegetables and putting up food. However, if she were more like her
neighbors." she would qualify. Maw figured that they could bury her before she would become like those neighbors.

The Last Time I Saw Maw: The last time I visited Maw was the summer of 1988. Hobart had been in a sanitarium in Beckley for several years and had died in June 1987. Maw was about 92 and living alone in a house she owned close to her son Arthur Massey up Clear Fork. She now had a pacemaker for her heart, but still did some gardening, canning, and made jam when someone brought her some berries. Arthur saw her every day and often had her over for dinner. She worried about putting Hobart in the sanitarium, if she had done right by him. But she saw that he was happy and well cared for and had accepted her decision. By then, my daughter, Cathy, was married. Pop was not well, and Maw and I wondered if we would ever see each other again. But we had thought that the last 3 or 4 times I had visited. We had a good time talking about old times. For me, Maw will always be in the berry patch or the kitchen. I believe that the spirit of Maw Vealey will always dwell in some of the people of the Southern Appalachian Mountains. Rhoda Vealey died in Beckley on February 4, 1997, at the age of 101.

Childhood Tales

I was born in the Beckley Hospital (no longer in existence) on Monday, March 13, 1944, at 2 a.m. I was a surprise to my parents and to Dr. Scott A. Ford (our family doctor, landlord, and life-long family friend) because I was supposed to be twins. Well, I guess the world was not ready for two of me, so Mom just had one 8 lb 10 oz baby boy. Mom had to stay in the hospital for 2 weeks, which was normal in those days. She was not allowed out of bed the first week. Then, they took me home to the house in Rock Creek, Raleigh County, which they rented from Dr. Ford on the south side of the Marsh Fork of the Big Coal River. What follows is not an autobiography, just a few tails that I have often shared with my children.

Discovering That I Could Not Smell: I have no sense of smell—none. I can taste all five things that are sensed by the tongue just fine, but cannot smell. Mom said that I was a healthy baby, but in August 1945 I had scarlet fever. Mom said that my temperature was so high that they had to put me in an ice bath. Dr. Ford also gave me the (then) new sulpha drugs and I recovered with apparently no ill effects. When I was taking general chemistry in college, one of the exercises in the laboratory involved identification of the "group two" compounds. I could not do it. The instructor could not believe it so we conducted some blind tests of various chemicals with varying degrees of odors. Nothing! Over the course of the next year, I came to fully realize that I never remembered having a sense of smell. I remember as a kid someone would stick a rose under my nose and say, "smell the pretty flower." After a big sniff, I would indicate how great the smell was. If you never remember having a sense of smell how do you know you are not smelling what everyone else is smelling. I later learned that head injuries and high temperatures are common ways one can lose their sense of smell. If I was to lose it, I am glad I never remember having a sense of smell because to me nothing has changed. I was careful to check my children, Cathy, Dan, and Virginia, when they were little to see if they could
smell by exposing them to an odor when they did not know it. All could smell. In the 1970’s, the National Geographic magazine conducted the first national test of people’s ability to smell. Virginia scored especially well.

One Dark Day: When I was growing up in southern West Virginia, a kid moved into the house across the road from ours who used to recite this rhyme. I was about 6 or 7 years old at the time and later I only remembered the first few stanzas. For years, I thought the kid probably made it up. My daughter, Virginia, got to know someone from Grant’s Pass, Oregon, who also knew the first few lines. Now knowing that the kid did not make up the rhyme, Virginia found it on the Internet. There are many versions, but here is the version that I remember.

I come before you, to stand behind you,
to tell you something I know nothing about.
Admission is free, so pay at the door,
pull up a chair and sit on the floor.

One dark day in the middle of the night,
two dead men got up to fight.
Back to back they faced each other,
drew their swords and shot each other.

One was blind and the other couldn’t see,
so they chose a dummy for a referee.
A blind man went to see fair play,
a dumb man went to shout hurray.

A stone-deaf sheriff heard the noise,
and came to arrest the two dead boys.
Now if you doubt this lie is true,
ask the blind man, he saw it too.

From information presented on the website of the British Columbia Folklore Society, it appears there are many variations of this rhyme. They quote a folklorist and writer, Ed Cray, who said that the rhyme was one of many parts of the "Ballad of Impossibilities." Apparently a number of these rhymes were printed as broadsides in the 18th and 19th centuries. It was the 1950’s when I heard this rhyme. It is amazing how some things get passed along through oral tradition.

Television Comes to Rock Creek: The summer before I started 1st grade (1950), we moved from the rented house to the new house my parents had built about ¼ of a mile up Rock Creek hollow. In those days, school teachers did not work, or get paid, in the summer. At that time, there were television stations in West Virginia, but their signals could not be received in Rock Creek because the mountains blocked them. Sometimes my father worked
for Charles Jarrell who operated a general store at the mouth of Rock Creek. Sometimes during that first year in our new house a new TV station started broadcasting from Charleston and Charlie bought a television set. Occasionally, he would invite us to watch TV in the evening, always on a Friday or Saturday night. That was the first time I watched television.

Several months later, perhaps the next summer, we got a television. I remember that Pop picked it up in Beckley and brought it home on a Friday. He had already put an antenna on the ridge behind the house and run line down the hill to our house. When the TV was hooked up, he had to turn the antenna to get a sharp picture. He would yell down "Okay?" and Mom would yell back "more" until we got the best possible picture. That night we watched TV until the station went off the air with the playing of the National Anthem.

Now in those days, TV stations broadcast a test pattern. Apparently, as the tubes in the transmitter warmed up, the picture quality would vary. So if you watched the test pattern, you could see the picture get fuzzy and then sharper as they made adjustments. The pattern included a circle with words and a picture in the middle. You could also see the circle become more of an ellipse, and then adjust back to a perfect circle. This process sometimes took up to a half hour and was repeated at the end, and then again at the beginning, of the broadcast day. That first day we watched the test pattern until the TV stopped broadcasting and got up in the morning and watched the test pattern until the station began regular broadcasts.

Now here is your challenge. In the chapter about the Thompson's, I tell my mother's story about watching the first light bulb when they got electricity in Athens. Now you know about me watching the television test pattern. Both seem totally stupid now, but seemed very logical at the time. When you are 50+ years of age, think back to see if you can identify a similar experience that once seemed logical but now seems crazy.

**Learning to Swim:** Okay those of you who are parents, you may want to delete this story from the copy your children read. Know how I learned to swim? It was by sliding off an inner tube while tubing down a flooding river.

About a mile down the Marsh Fork, between Rock Creek and Dry Creek, was one of our two swimming holes. This one was nice because it had a gently sloping sandy beach on one side of the river. In fact, it was sometimes used on a Sunday by the Baptist Church at Dry Creek for adult baptisms, in which case we had to get out of the water and watch the ceremony before we could continue swimming. It was also fun to get an old automobile inner tube and float down the river, through several small rapids, between the bridge at Rock Creek and the swimming hole. When about 7 years old, I would flop off the tube into the water when I was close to the beach and dog paddle like crazy to the beach. Now there were usually several kids at the swimming hole who could swim, some several years older than me, but it was not the safest way to learn to swim. When older, I would formally learn to swim at Boy Scout camp and eventually taught swimming and life saving at Boy Scout and 4-H camps during the summer.
References


- Allen A. Green
- Arthur Ernest Green
- Azel Green
- Charles Jackson Green
- Benjamin Ward Green
- Henry P. Green
- John P. Green (Whitson’s son)
- Lewis Whitson Green
- Martha C. Green
- Mary Grace Green
- Mary Sue (Green) Lilly
- Mary Nan Cooper Green
- Oscar Green
- Preston Green
- Robert Green
- Sally Mae (Allen) Green
- Virginia Caroline Green
- William M. Green
- Wilson Green
- Zelphie Irene Green
- George Calloway Lilly
- Benjamin Green Wiseman


\textsuperscript{11} Many additional birth and marriage certificates have been added to the Vital Records website for Raleigh and Monroe Counties. These are especially helpful in learning the husbands’ names of our ancestors. Unfortunately, I have not had time to add all the new citations to this book.
Areas of Southern West Virginia and Western Virginia Where Our Relatives Lived
Gravestones at Flat Top Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery
Elizabeth Jane (Miller) Green and Grandson John P. Roles

Whitson & Elizabeth Green’s Clock
(Chuncey Jerome mantel clock)

Oliver Luther & Willie C. Green
.son of Allen, grandson of Whitson)
Benjamin Ward Green and Virginia Caroline (Smith) Green

Benjamin Ward Green Gravestone
Flat Top Primitive Baptist Church

Benjamin Ward and Virginia (Smith) Green Family, 1902
(left to right) Back row: Azel, Wilson, Oscar, Lucinda. Front row: Ben, Ward holding Sue, Spencer, Virginia holding Letha, Charlotte, and Elizabeth. (photograph from SSDWC 1979)
William Miller Green Family
Mountview, WV, ≈1906

Cabin around which William Miller Green home at Mountview was built

Remington Model 9, 12-gauge shotgun purchased by William Miller Green (109076)

William Miller and Martha C. Green gravestone, Mountview, WV
William Miller Green and Unknown, Mountview, WV, about 1932
Shirley May Green, left, and Anna Marie Green, right
(identified by Anna Marie (Green) Willis)

Martha (Cooper) Green and William Miller (left)
Ida Marie Green (right); middle two unknown
Teacher leads cleaning of school, 1918
(Marie, probably at Helen, WV)

W.L. (left) and Marie (right) Green, 1927
(middle couple unknown)

A day at the beach, 1929 Back: Marie, W.L., and Bernard Green

Marie and Bernard, 1932

Marie, Bernard, W.L., 1936

Marie & W.L., 1932
Reunion of Thompson Family at Flat Top About 1935
(not the same Thompson family as ours in Mercer, County, WV)

A. James L. “Buster” Green and wife Glenis (Cox)
B. Dessie Rose Thompson
C. Arthur Green and wife Nellie (Thompson)
D. Kelmer Green and wife Beatrice (Miller)

Anna Marie (Green) Hatcher
Clara Olive (Green) Vest

(photo courtesy Phillis Blankenship)
Oswald Green in his World War I uniform with his brother William Lenzy Green

Bernard Green and his Aunt Olive Green

Bernard Green, Marie Green (right) Olive Green (middle), unknown (left)

Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green
Helen Junior High Basketball (Bernard Green 4th from left)

Helen, WV, in 1943
William Lenzy and Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green in wagon at Mt. View, WV. Ada Sweeney (Marie’s mother) and Lacy Green (W.L.’s brother) in background. Photograph is taken on, or near, their wedding day.

Shirley Mae (Green) Richmond (left), Anna Marie (Green) Hatcher (right), Lacy Green (seated).

Eloise (Green) and 1st husband John Stover.
Making molasses (sorghum syrup) at Green Farm, Mountview, Flat Top Mountain (clockwise from top left):

(photographs courtesy of Eloise (Green, Stover) Metcalf)

a) Set-up behind the house showing grinding mill and syrup evaporator (Eloise Stover holding Jane)
b) Oswald feeding stalks into the mill
c) Pony ride: Bobby Green with Dave Stover and Tom Stover
d) Lacy and Olive strain the syrup from the evaporator into containers
Mark Twain High School Band, 1931 (2nd place in state band contest in Charleston, WV)
Bernard Green: 4th row back, 3rd from left (with trumpet)
Robert C. Byrd: kneeling, right of drum (future U.S. Senator, D-WV)
Bernard and Alberta Green's wedding day

With Pop's Parents

The minister and his wife

Mom with David, age 4 months
Four generations, about 1958
*Seated:* Marie Green and Erastus Sweeney
*Standing:* Bernard and David Green

Four generations, about 1963
*(left to right)*
David, Bernard, Cathy, and WL Green

The Family at Beaver, WV, about 1958
*(left to right)* Alberta, Bernard, Marie, W.L. Green
Alberta, Bernard, David Green
Located in Rock Creek, Raleigh County, WV

Rebecca Chapel and Post Office at Rock Creek, WV
House rented by Bernard and Alberta Green, Rock Creek, 1941–50. Photograph of derelict house taken about 2002.

House constructed by Bernard and Alberta Green in 1950, Rock Creek, WV
David William Green

6-months old

About 3 years old, at Miller home, Rock Creek

6th grade

Eagle Scout Ceremony, 1959
Rhoda "Maw" and Hobart Vealey, Friendly View, WV
Farm and barn in Hudson, Quebec, where Virginia was born and where we got O.D.

Farmhouse and barn on Poplar Grove Road, New Glarus, WI, where Dan and Virginia grew up
Susan (King) LeVan and David W. Green home built in 2004 on Poplar Grove Road, New Glarus, WI
Cathy (daughter of David W. Green)

Cathy and her mother, Sam

Cathy’s 5th birthday (Alberta, Cathy, Bernard, Marie Green)

Marie, Bernard, Cathy, Dan, David, Virginia

High School Graduation
Dan (son of David W. Green)

Two Years Old, 1972

Eagle Ceremony, 1986

Dan and Jumper

Wrestling meet, Senior Year
Virginia (daughter of David W. Green)

Second Grade, 1983

With Crescent and her 4-H Awards

Homecoming Queen, 1992

High School Senior
Tim LeVan (son of Susan LeVan-Green)

One Year Old

High School Senior

Oregon High School Basketball Team; (Tim is No. 35, 6th from the right)
Kaydee LeVan (daughter of Susan LeVan-Green)

Four Years Old

Super Sleuth

Working at our new home
(Virginia, Sue, Kaydee, Velvet)

High School Senior
Susan LeVan-Green in Montreux, Switzerland

David W. Green and Susan LeVan-Green Wedding, March 11, 2000
(left to right, front to back): Tammi Green, Russell Davidson, Sue LeVan-Green, Dan Green, Dave Green, Tim LeVan, Virginia Green, Cathy Davidson, Ethan Davidson, Tim Davidson, Kaydec LeVan
Green Genealogy

1. George Green, b. 1720, Stafford Co., VA, d. 12/1788 Prince William Co., VA, m. 12/23/1744, Overwharton Parish church, Stafford Co., VA & Elizabeth Whitson, b. =1724, Aquia Creek, Stafford Co., VA, d. =1788, Prince William Co. VA

2. Thomas Green, b. 11/27/1745, Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., VA, d. =1830
2. George Green, b. 2/23/1748, Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., VA, d. =1788
2. James Green, b. 3/5/1750, Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., VA, d. =1807
2. Jesse Green, b. 8/20/1751, Prince William Co. VA, d. 10/20/1824, Jesse Green Cemetery, Hans Creek, Monroe Co., (W)VA & Clara Bigby, b. =1753, MD, d. =1820, Monroe Co., (W)VA, m. ?

3. George Green, b. =1785, d. ?
3. Daniel Green, b. =1787, d. =1813
3. Benjamin Green, b. 12/25/1789, Hans Creek, Monroe, d. 11/17/1862, Green Family Cemetery, Wayside, Monroe, CO, WV & Margaret Ann (Pennie) Lane, b 7/1/1797 Christian Creek, Monroe, (W)VA, d. 1/17/1866 12, Wayside, Monroe, CO, m. 2/21/1813

4. Elizabeth Betty Ann Green, b. 1/10/1815, d. ? & Owen Wiseman, b. 7/21/1794. Rockingham Co., VA, d. =1878, Monroe Co., WV
5. Benjamin Green Wiseman, b. 11/15/1854, d. 9/20/1930. Monroe Co., WV
5. John Shannon Wiseman, b. =1856, d. =1898

4. Allen Green, b. 1/10/1817, d. 4/6/1901 & Margaret Ann Campbell, b. 12/18/1821, d. 1/22/1897, m. 9/29/1847
5. Sarrah E. Green, b. 6/27/1847, d. 11/9/1892, m. 5/13/1880 & William C. Riner, b. ?, d. 7/8/1895 (thrown from buggy on Wolf Creek)

6. Robert Elmer Riner, b. 7/17/1881, d. ? & Ethel Boone, b. d. ?, m. 1914
7. Son – died infant
7. James Riner – adopted
7. Corbet Riner – adopted

5. Amanda Jane Green, b. 10/27/1849, d. 8/22/1891 & 1st Lewis Thomas, b. 2/1823, d. 7/10/1882, Monroe Co., WV, m. 1/13/1874
6. Robert Edgar Thomas, b. 2/13/1875, d. 9/9/1876
6. Ettie May Thomas, b. 9/8/1877, d. ?, m 1/26/1898 & Russell Ashby Greene (no relation), b. 10/15/1872, d. 4/16/1929
7. Pauline Amanda Greene, b. 4/22/1899, d. 5/7/1966. Monroe Co., WV & Fletcher Lively, b. ?, d. ?

12 Incorrectly shown as 1883 on the WVRRR website (original has a “6” copied over a “3”).
6. Harold Lively, b. ?, d. ?
6. Carl Jesse Lively, b. 12/12/1930, d. 11/14/1950
6. Malcolm Lively, b. ?, d. ?
6. Paul Lively, b. ?, d. ?
7. Roy Washington Greene, b. 2/4/1901, d. ?
7. Guy Jennings Greene, b. 8/24/1902
 & Mabel Howell, m. 9/29/1928
7. Carl Hunter Greene, b. 10/3/1904
7. Hallie Thomas Greene, b. 4/22/1907
7. Phillis Blanch Greene, b. 10/4/1908
7. Ada Louise Greene, b. 9/25/1910
 & Mark Dillon, b. 10/3/1910, d. 10/1/1975
6. Wanda Dillon, b. ?, d. ?
6. Rita Dillon, b. ?, d. ?
6. Howard Dillon, b. ?, d. ?
7. Russell Ashby Greene, b. 7/9/1916
7. Francis Beatrice Green, b. 1/16/1929, d. 10/28/1980
6. Lewis Thurber Thomas, b. 10/8/1881, d. 4/12/1939
 & Ada Miller, b. 1884, d. 12/2/1903, m. 12/2/1903
7. Miller Thurber Thomas, Jr., b. 11/1904, d. 6/27/1978
 & Mary Lee Baker, d. 4/16/1987, m. 1938
7. Thelma Graham Thomas, b. 2/1907, d. m. 7/31/1940
 & N.C. Bishop, b. ?, d. 5/29/1953 (killed by tractor)
&2nd (of Amanda Jane) Isaac Newton Arnett, m. 11/16/1887, Athens GA.
6. Lacy Camden Arnett, 12/24/1888, d. 8/28/1938,
 & Ruby Weatherly, b. ?, d. ?
7. Barbara Ann Arnett, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mildred Ann Green, b. 9/29/1849, d. 8/18/1876
 & Stewart Mann, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/29/1874
6. mother and child died at birth
5. Clemons Green, b. 7/11/1853, d. 5/28/1893
 & 1st Martha (Mattie) Ellen Arnot, b.1863. d. 7/7/1889, m. 12/22/1886, Monroe Co., WV
6. Mattie Hester Green, b.=1889. d. 2/2/1945
 & William Henry Harrison Brewster, b. =1883, d. ?, m. 6/12/1909
7. Alline Brewster, b. ?, d. ?
 & 2nd (Clemons Green) Mary Emma Rivers, b. ?, d. ?, m. 1/28/1891. no children
5. Lewis Maxwell Green, b. 11/10/1854, d. 3/8/1889, never married
5. Margaret Ellen Green, b. 8/11/1856, d. >1942 & Charles E. Skaggs, b.3/2/1864, d. 6/18/1942, Monroe Co., WV. m. 4/29/1894
6. Eunice Mcelly Skaggs, b. 12/25/1893, d. ?
6. Clarence Redley Skaggs, b. 2/10/1892, d. 9/24/1944
6. Robert Hickman Skaggs, b. 11/21/1897, d. 1/11/1954
5. Robert Green, b. 12/5/1858, d. 1/16/1928 & 1st Maude Campbell, b. 1867, d. 3/13/1899, m. 12/29/1886
6. Thomas Campbell Green (Dr.), b. 10/29/1887, d. ?
6. Infant, died at birth & 2nd Mary Lillian Pack, b. 6/21/1869, d. 11/14/1955
6. Mildred Green, b. 4/6/1891, d. ?
6. Robert Russell Green, b. 4/12/1894, d. ?
6. Gladys Green, b. 4/3/1896, d. ?
6. Marie Lacy Green, b. 7/12/1901, d. ?
6. Daisy Green, b. 2/6/1905, d. ?
6. Virginia Pack Green, b. 11/22/1905, d. 1/2/1908
5. James Allen Green, b. 8/15/1861, d. 2/17/1887, never married
5. John Henry Green, b. 3/17/1863, Monroe Co., WV, d. 12/25/1912, Monroe Co., WV & Eliza Jane Skaggs, b. 5/16/1866, Monroe Co., WV, d. 12/14/1937, Monroe Co., WV, m. 8/27/1890
6. Earl Clarence Green, b. 2/18/1892, Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
6. Myrtle Ann Green, b. 2/26/1895, Monroe Co., WV, d. 5/3/1898
6. Margaret Laura Green, b. 4/3/1901, Monroe Co., WV, d. 3/10/1933
6. Louise Maxwell Green, b. 6/16/1903, Monroe Co., WV, d. 8/19/1953
6. John Henry Green, Jr., b. 6/14/1906, d. 2/26/1974, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Leah Ann Green, b. ?, d. ?

4. John Green, b. 1/26/1819, d. =1831 (killed by log), Wayside Cemetery, Monroe, Co. WV
4. Peter Green, b. 2/1/1821, d. ?
(lost home, contact lost)
4. Julia Ann Green, b. 12/20/1822, d. 1/1862 & Squire Mann, b. 12/8/1816, d. 1/21/1884, Monroe Co., VA, m. 3/24/1860, Monroe Co., VA
5. Lowery Houston Mann, b. ?, d. ?

13 Julia was the second of four wives of Squire Mann, may have died in childbirth (no records). Neither she nor their son can be found in the 1870 Census.
4. Whitson Green, b. 3/25/1825, Monroe, WV, d. 1862/1863 (see The Family in the Civil War)
& Elizabeth Jane Miller, b. 4/5/1829, d. 1905, (buried Flat Top Primitive Baptist church), m. 11/21/1850

5. Margaret Ann Green, b. ≈1851 Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
& 1st Charles Conrad Joseph Roles, b. 11/16/1846. (W)VA, d. 12/31/1928. Kansas, m. 9/11/1867. Raleigh Co., WV
& 1st Sarah A. Bowling, b. 11/6/1869, d. 11/9/1899, m. 10/31/1889 (buried FTPBC)
7. Jasper Victor Roles, b. 5/19/1893. d. 9/7/1942
7. Lee Roles, b. 5/2/1895. d. 5/3/1895
& 2nd Lucinda A. (Ward) Jennings, b. 9/8/1872, d. 2/24/1918 (buried FTPBC)
7. Georgia Ward, adopted by John
& 3rd Anna A. (Crews) Jones, b. 12/20/1871. d. 1/2/1923, Raleigh Co., WV
& 4th Clara Welch, b. 5/10/1882. d. 4/20/1951. m. 1924 (1930 census) (buried FTPBC)

& 2nd Thomas Madison Lilly (2nd of Margaret (Green) Roles) b. 11/25/1856, d. ≈1929, m. 7/5/1874. Summers Co.
6. Ida Belle Lilly, b. 1/18/1877, Summers Co., WV, d. 8/24/1953. Fayette Co., WV
& 1st Josiah S. Johnson, b. ≈1853, d. ?, m. 1/7/1893, Fayette Co., WV
& 2nd Henry Lee, b. ≈1877, d. 4/19/1926, Marion Co., WV, m. 3/20/1904. Fayette Co., WV
& 3rd William Edgar Bellew, b. ≈1880, KY, d. ?, m. 8/1/1935, Clay Co., WV
6. Eliza E. Lilly, b. 11/16/1879. Summers Co., WV, d. ?
5. Winfield Overton Green, b. 11/13/1854 Monroe Co. WV, d. 11/1908
& Mary Nancy (Nannie) Cooper, b. 11/20/1856, d. 6/2/1936, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 11/14/1881. Raleigh Co.
& India Lillian Hall, b. 8/4/1882, Floyd Co., VA, d. 12/24/1956, Cabel Co., WV
7. Nay M. Green, b. ≈1908, d. ?
7. Tera L. Green, b. ≈1910, d. ?
7. Vernon Moore Green, b. 2/9/1911, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 8/28/1923, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Bennie M. Green, b. ≈1913, d. ?

14 Marriage declaration of Benjamin W. Green to Virginia Smith lists father as “Joshua Green” and mother as Elizabeth Green. WV Division of Culture and History letter (from 1880 Census). The father’s name is recorded in error. Joshua Green of Wyoming Co. has no such son in 1850. 1860 Census.
15 Vicki Greene gives other information for John P. Green the son of Whitson Green and Elizabeth Miller. She states that Monroe County Archives records “Green, John P., July 30, 1853, Whitson and E. Canterbury.” She believes this is the same child who shows up living with Elizabeth Miller in the 1850 Census on the same page where Whitson is living with the Larew family. I fail to find his name on the Ancestry copy of the 1850 Census. There is a Greer Dillion, born 1850, in the household, but he is the John Dillion still with his father in the 1860 Census. WVVRR shows a William Green married Elizabeth Canterbury 10/15/1853. WVVRR records show that Whitson’s son, John P. Green was born 7/30/1853 and died 12/3/1853 in Monroe County.
7. Lonnie L. Green, b. 1918, d. ?
7. Lyda M. Green, b. 1919, d. ?
6. Stella Green, b. 11/26/1884, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ? (TB)
& William Henry Miller, b. 3/10/1877, d. 9/27/1938, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 8/8/1913, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Kaska Overton Green, b. 11/30/1890, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 3/15/1969
& Alpharetta May Massie, b. 5/5/1898, Summers Co., d. 7/31/1961, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 12/19/1919
5. Benjamin Ward Green, b. 7/1/1856, Raleigh Co., d. 4/4/1934, Mercer Co., WV
& Virginia Caroline Smith, b. 8/1/1865, Wayne Co., WV, d. 8/2/1927, Raleigh Co., m. 12/15/1885, Raleigh Co.
6. Lucinda Green, b. 10/19/1886, d. 8/15/1982, Raleigh Co., WV
& Mark Clark, b. 1/23/1878, d. 7/5/1950, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 9/20/1907, Mercer Co., WV
7. Fred Clark, b. 6/29/1908, Mercer Co., WV, d. 7/22/2002, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Minnie Clark, b. 1/23/1909, d. 1/26/1912, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Dempsey Clark, b. 10/6/1910, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 11/17/1912, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Carl Clark, b. 7/28/1912, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 4/12/1993, FL
7. Cyrus Clark, b. 7/5/1913, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 3/5/1999, VA
7. Frank Eldridge Clark, b. 8/6/1915, d. 8/2/1968, Frederick Co., VA
7. Minnie May Clark, b. 2/14/1917, d. 3/1979
7. Virgil Earl Clark, b. 5/1919, d. ?
7. Ruie Bell Clark, b. 12/25/1920, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
7. Cora Lee Clark, b. 3/13/1922, d. ?
& Millard Blevins, b. 9/12/1923, d. ?
7. Mary Kathleen Clark, b. 1/15/1888, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 3/27/1952, Raleigh Co., WV
& Stacy Basham, b. 3/25/1893, Mercer Co., d. 2/20/1991, Alexandria, VA, m. 9/5/1910, Mercer Co., WV
7. Bessie Green, b. 8/1/1911, Mercer Co., WV, d. 3/26/1910, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Willard Green, b. 1/15/1888, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
7. Minni Green, b. 6/24/1915, Mercer Co., WV, d. 6/29/1969, Farmer City, IL

16 Birth records show him as Ward Benjamin Green and marriage records as Benjamin Ward. His death certificate and tombstone list him as Benjamin Ward. In the US Census from 1860 to 1930, he is shown both ways. Family records from Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green list him as "Ward." Look for him in Mercer and Raleigh County Census records. He did not move, but the county line did. His death certificate says he was born in 1855, but birth certificate and 1900 Census say he was born in 1856. Some marriage records show him (and his brother Winfield Overton Green) as the son of "Joshua & Elizabeth Green." This is incorrect. There is a Joshua & Elizabeth Green in the 1850, 1860 Census living in Wyoming Co., VA. But they are from N.C. Confused yet? I chose B.W., born 1856. Both Benjamin and Virginia are buried in the cemetery of the Camp Creek Primitive Baptist Church.
7. Everett Green, b. 1918, Mercer Co, WV, d. 
7. Golda Green, b. 1920, Mercer Co, WV, d. 8/5/2009, Fairfax Co., VA
7. Rellie Jane Green, b. 5/24/1927, Raleigh Co, WV, d. 12/28/1971, MD
6. Azel Green, b. 2/28/1890, Raleigh Co, WV, d. 12/11/1941, Raleigh Co, WV
& Allie Dora Cooper, b. 6/15/1893, Raleigh Co, WV, d. 10/1977, Raleigh Co, WV
& Mahel Harris, b. 4/4/1920, Raleigh Co, WV, d. ? m. 7/10/1912, Raleigh Co
7. Nellie M. Green, b. 7/5/1914, Raleigh Co, WV, d. 8/1986, Raleigh Co, WV m. 6/30/1932
& Argil D. Griffith, b. 5/31/1914, d. 8/5/1992
7. Bertha Millson Green, b. 1/16/1916, d. 1/7/1998, m. 10/19/1939
& Drewry McBride, b. 4/12/1909, d. 1/1968
7. Azel Paris Green, b. 1/26/1918, d. 9/17/1999
7. Earl Raymond Green, b. 9/13/1919, d. 3/28/1943
& Glenna Wills, b. 1/13/1923, d. 7/11/2005, m. 8/28/1944
7. Dora Ethyl Green, b. 7/1/1921, d. 3/26/2003, m. 10/11/1947
& Charles Eli Fitzwater, b. 4/12/1918, d. 10/9/2001
7. Virginia Sue Ann Green, b. 1/13/1923, d. 2/24/1924, Raleigh Co, WV (pneumonia)
7. Homer Ward Green, b. 1/28/1925, d. 7/14/1995
& Ruth Meadows, b. 3/25/1927, d. ?
& Mary Elizabeth Hatcher, b. 9/28/1931, Raleigh Co, WV, d. 3/2/1984, Raleigh Co, WV
7. Joseph Howard Greene, b. 6/14/1931, Ghent, Raleigh Co, WV, d. ?
& Ardis Wayne Lilly, b. 5/6/1934, d. ?, m. 10/13/1951
8. Nancy Carol Greene, b. 8/19/1952
8. Vicky Sue Greene, b. 9/9/1953, Raleigh Co, WV
& 1st Nathan Mitchell Comer, b. 11/17/1952, WV, d. ?, m. 5/1970, Bland, VA
9. Christinia Dawn Comer, b. 5/20/1973, WV, d. 5/13/1977, MS
9. Marie Yvonne Comer, b. 7/14/1974, WV
9. Valerie Renee Comer, b. 6/17/1977, MS
& 2nd Richard Lee Cook, b. 3/8/1948, Ohio, m. 9/12/1978, Raleigh Co, WV
9. Shannell Lynn Cook, b. 12/12/1979, FL...
8. Sardra Lynn Greene, b. 12/5/1953
6. Wilson Green, b. 9/2/1890, Mercer Co, WV, d. 2/2/1959, Mercer Co, WV
& Louisa Ellison, b. 9/8/1890, d. 12/19/1956, Roane Co, WV, m. 7/7/1915, Mercer Co, WV
6. Elizabeth Ann Green, b. 5/17/1892, d. 1/16/1974, Mercer Co., WV
   & Isaac Everett Crow, b. 9/8/1894, d. 12/7/1959, m. 3/1/1916, three children
6. Charlotte Green, b. 8/7/1893, d.
6. Benjamin Ward Green, b. 5/19/1895, d. 7/5/1974, Raleigh Co., WV
   & Bertha Mae Wallace, b. 5/14/1903, d., m. 6/10/1920, Raleigh Co., WV
   7. William Chester Green, b. 8/12/1921, d. 6/1/2006, VA
   & Marcella Benghouzi, b. 8/23/1924, d., m. 12/28/1946
   7. Oma Vergie Green, b. 7/12/1923, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 10/30/1926, Raleigh Co., WV
   7. Kesley H Green, b. 12/1925, d.
   7. Hazel I Green, b. 1927, d.
6. Mary Susan Green, b. 10/24/1899, d. 6/12/1939, Kanawha Co., WV
   & Basil L. Lilly, b. 8/29/1899, d. 8/17/1983, FL, m. 8/9/1919
6. Letha Settie Green, b. 4/20/1900, d. 5/11/1984, Fayette Co., WV
   & Meredith L. Cobb, b. 6/23/1890, d. 3/20/1956, Fayette Co., WV
   6. Evestus (Vessie) Green, b. 3/26/1903, d. 12/21/1915, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Virginia (Linie) Green, b. 9/21/1904, d. 2/1972
   & Grady Keaton, b. 2/16/1904, d. 11/1974, Mercer Co., WV
6. Robert Green, b. 11/10/1906, d. 4/17/1940, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Paris Green, b. 3/22/1910 d. 4/27/1911
6. Maude Ellen Green, b. 5/5/1913, d. 11/21/1970, never married
5. William Miller Green, b. 2/20/1858, Odd, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 2/19/1936, Mountview, Summers Co., WV
   & Martha C. Cooper, b. 9/5/1865, d. 3/24/1936, Summers Co., m. 10/8/1887
   & Nellie Catherine Thompson, b. 5/12/1894, Floyd Co. VA, d. 6/7/1951, Summers Co., m. 10/23/1912
   7. Kelmer D. Green, b. 3/16/1915, Daniels, WV, d. 11/80, Mercer Co., WV, buried Princeton, WV
   & Beatrice Miller, b. 11/13/1914, d. 6/9/1995, Raleigh Co., WV
   8. William Green, b. 1916, d.
   8. Rose A Green, b. 6/6/1940, d. 6/6/1940, Raleigh Co., WV
   8. Gary Michael Green, b. 8/2/1948, d. 11/3/1949, Raleigh Co., WV
   7. James Lionel (Buster) Green, b. 3/11/1916, Raleigh Co., WV, d. (KY?)
   8. Mary Catherine Green, b. 1926, d.
   8. James L. Green Jr., b. 1927, d.

17 This is the William C. Green that supplied the first generation of Green information that I used.
18 WVVRR birth records also indicate 12/24/1899. Date I used agrees with death certificate on file with WVVRR.
8. Sue Green, b. ?, d. ?
8. Sandra Kay Green, b. 3/11/1947, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
8. Ricky Green, b. ?, d. ?

6. William Lenzy Green, b. 10/30/1891, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 2/15/1968, Raleigh Co., WV
& Alberta Thompson, b. 12/7/1911, Mercer Co., d. 12/25/1985, Raleigh Co., m. 8/24/1940, TN
8. David William Green, b. 3/13/1944, Raleigh Co., WV
& 1st Elizabeth Ann Burdiss, b. 7/11/1943, m. 3/1964, MD
9. Catherine Ann Green, b. 12/22/1963, Monongahela Co., WV
& 1st Greg Cook, b. 12/16/1963, m. 5/25/1985
& 2nd Timothy Davidson, b. 10/16/1967, m. 7/9/1991
10. Russell Davidson, b. 5/11/1990
10. Ethan Davidson, b. 9/18/1998

& Tammi Lynne Haag, b. 12/10/1969, WI, m. 4/17/1997
10. Samuel Joseph Green, b. 4/11/2003, IN
10. Christopher Maxwell Green, b. 12/6/2005, IN
9. Virginia Louise Green, b. 11/19/1974, Montreal, PQ (Canada)

& 3rd Susan Lynn (King) LeVan, b. 1/16/1950, Ft. Ord., CA, m. 3/11/2000, Dane Co., WI
(by Sue's 1st husband, Leon LeVan)
9. Timothy Beckman LeVan, b. 11/13/1983, Dane Co., WI

& 1st Pearl Stanley, b. 9/3/1905, d. 3/22/1932, Raleigh Co. (TB), m. 1/1925
7. Anna Marie Green, b. 1/14/1926, d. ?
& 1st Clarence Woodrow Hatcher, b. 3/5/1916, d. 8/11/1983, m. 7/3/1946
8. Phyllis Ann Hatcher, b. 7/5/1947,
& Kelly Thomas Blankenship, b. 8/15/1946, m. 8/31/1968
9. Lisa Michelle Blankenship, b. 4/20/1972
& William Enders Welsh, Jr., b. 12/9/1970, m. 11/20/1999
10. William Enders Welsh, III, b. 11/12/2003
10. Anna Katheryn Welsh, b. 6/27/2005

7. Shirley Mae Green, b. 9/27/1927, d. 8/28/1955
7. Mary Grace Green, b. 9/20/1929, d. 9/22/1929, Summers Co., WV (Flat Top PBC)
& 2nd (of Oswald Green) Zelphie Irene Richmond, b. 5/3/1914, d. 10/5/1937, Summers Co., m. 10/16/1933
7. Robert N. (Bobby) Green, b. 10/25/1933, d. 9/19/1996, Raleigh Co., WV (Mountview, WV)
& Bessie Lilly Hart, b. 9/7/1923, d. 2/28/1995, Raleigh Co., WV (Mountview, WV)
8. Cathy Marie Green, b. 9/7/1970, d. 4/22/2004, Fayette Co., WV, severely retarded
8. Patty Green, b.?
9. two children

& Hubert Kessler Vest, b. 3/14/1895, d. 7/19/1986, Raleigh Co., WV
No children
6. Girl, still born
6. Lacy Franklin Green, b. 7/16/1905, d. 5/14/1975, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Orvis (Orvel?) Darryl Johnson, b. 3/1935, (illegitimate)
7. Eloise Green, b. 9/7/1935
& 1st John Bliss Stover, Jr., b. 3/12/1936, d. ?, m. 1/23/1954
& Holly Tohin, b. 12/16/1959
& Brian Michael Ash, b. 11/19/1974
10. Brian Michael Ash, b. 11/13/1995
9. Joshua Paul Stover, b. 10/19/1981
8. Daniel Thomas Stover, b. 12/14/1957
& Joyce Harris, b. 1/17/1959
9. Randy James Stover, b. 7/4/1979
8. Janis Louise Stover, b. 7/3/1959
& Eric Siwek, b. 11/22/1957
no children
8. John B. Stover, III, b. 10/1/1963, d. 5/24/1983
no children

19 Buried beside parents in Green family cemetery, Mountview, WV.
20 Married twice. Second time was to provide survivor benefits to Edith.
8. James Robert Stover, b. 12/18/1964
& JoAnn Marie Fish, b. 1/19/1963
9. Fegan Elizabeth Stover, b. 6/8/1993
9. Hannah Eve Bliss Stover, b. 6/8/1993

2nd (of Eloise Green) Perry Metcalf, b. 1/26/1938, Bozeman, MT. m. 8/6/2008

5. Allen Anderson Green,21 b. 2/19/1861, d. 9/18/1934, Raleigh Co., WV, Green Cemetery, Ghent
& Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Miller, b. 3/10/1869, d. 7/28/1941, Green Cemetery, Ghent, m. 4/5/1888, Monroe Co

6. Oliver Luther Green, b. 1/1/1889, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 1/15/1973, Raleigh Co., WV
& Willie Cynthia Neely, b. 2/29/1892, d. 9/26/1969, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 5/25/1910

7. Elvie P. Green, b. =1912, d. ?
7. Mary Alice Green, b. =1915, d. ?
7. Ruby Arabella Green, b. 4/23/ 1917, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ? (FL?)
7. Ruth A. Green, b. =1917, d. ?

6. Lottie Alice Green, b. 11/19/1890, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 8/1981, m. 12/29/1909 (license). Raleigh Co, WV
& Azel Cooper, b. 10/7/1889, d. 12/1972

& 1st William F. Cole, b. 11/11/1891, d. 7/4/1931, Raleigh Co., WV (electrocuted)
&2nd ? Lilly

6. Lucy Green, b. 2/26/1897, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 8/12/1962

& Edna Arthia Ennis, b. =1888 (?), d. ?, m. 6/4/1924 (license)

& Bonnie Alma Vogt, b. =1906, d. ?, m. 8/12/1925 (license), divorced

4. William Green22, b. 8/4/1827, d. ?
& Elizabeth (Lizzie) Canterbury, b. =1825, d. ?, m. 11/15/1849, Monroe Co., (W)VA

5. Winfield Scott Green, b. =1851, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1865, Roane Co., WV (diphtheria)
5. Adeline A. Green, b. =1852, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1865. Roane Co., WV (diphtheria)
5. John B. Green, b. =1853, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1865, Roane Co., WV (diphtheria)
5. William Zadoc Green, b. =1855, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1865, Roane Co., WV (diphtheria)

I suspect Allen was his middle name, but I will follow his usage as adult.

22 Something odd with William’s birthday. The children are shown in the 1860 census, but father is listed as born 1814. William’s birthday in 1900 is given as 1/1820. 1900 census says he is 80 yrs old, married 2 years, no wife shown. None of his birthdays in census are as late as 1827 ?
   & Mary Louise Ryan, b. 6/14/1868, Roane Co., WV, d. 1/17/1935, Roane Co., WV, m. 11/7/1886, Roane Co.
5. Amanda Green, b. =1861, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1865; Roane Co., WV (diphtheria)
4. Mary Jane Green, b. 11/14/1831, Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
   & 1st Henry Stuphin (or Sutphne), b. <1867, d. ?, m. 11/19/1853. Monroe Co., WV
   & 2nd Thomas Kelly, b. =1831, Ireland, d. ?, m. 9/14/1867, Monroe Co., WV
4. Jesse Green, b. 12/11/1832 (43), d. ?
   & 1st Elizabeth Masters, two children
   & 2nd two girls
   & John A. Wilson, b. =1833, d. ?
   5. Clara Wilson, b. 1860, d. 3/27/1951
      & Lewis Allen, b. ?, d. 5/27/1939
      6. Ira M. Allen, b. ?, d. ?
         & Mollie Rice, b. ?, d. ?
      6. Aura Allen, b. ?, d. ?
         & ? Heney, b. ?, d. ?
      6. Chyle Allen, b. ?, d. ?,
         & Edith Walters, b. ?, d. ?
4. Clara Rebecca Green, b. 1/21/1836, Monroe Co., d. 10/19/1898, Monroe Co., WV
   & Samuel Chapman, b. =1829, Allegheny Co., VA, d. ?, m. 5/3/1866, Monroe, WV
5. Charlie Chapman, b. 1872, d. 12/6/1955
   6. Twin sons, died infant
   6. Clara Gertrude Chapman, b. ?, d. ?
      & ? Johnson, b. ?, d. ?
5. Robert Wilson, b. ?, d. ?
   & ? Johnson b. ?, d. of T.B. in Bluefield, WV
5. Letcher Wilson, b. ?, d. near Union, WV while plowing. Left large family
   & Louis Furgason, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mary Wilson, b. 1861, d. 12/10/1955
   & Marion Neal, they had a large family
4. Clara Rebecca Green, b. 1/21/1836, Monroe Co., d. 10/19/1898, Monroe Co., WV
   & Samuel Chapman, b. =1829, Allegheny Co., VA, d. ?, m. 5/3/1866, Monroe, WV
5. Charlie Chapman, b. 1872, d. 12/6/1955
   6. Twin sons, died infant
   6. Clara Gertrude Chapman, b. ?, d. ?
      & ? Johnson, b. ?, d. ?
5. Gertrude Chapman, b. =1872, d. ?
4. Overton Green, b. 11/20/1838, d. <1850?

Earl C. Green has 1843, but 1850 Census would imply about 1832. Not found in later census data.
4. Benjamin Ward Green, b. =1839, d. ?
& Martha Deeds, b. =1843, d. ?
5. Mary Ella Green, b. =1867, d. ?
5. Frank W. Green, b. =1876, d. ?
5. Emma Green, b. =1878, d. ?
4. Preston Green, b. 1/12/1841, Monroe, VA, d. 6/23/1928, Wayside Cemetery, Monroe Co. WV
& Elizabeth Bettie Walker, b. 5/13/1839, d. 12/10/1914, m. 11/27/1862
5. Deliah B. Green, b. 1/12/1864, d. 4/21/1947, never married
5. Henry P Green, b. 8/18/1867, d. 12/3/1948 (Charleston, WV)
& Sally Mae Allen, b. 3/16/1868, d. 7/12/1956, Kanawha Co., m. 12/20/1893, Summers Co., WV
5. Charles Jackson Green, b. 3/4/1871, d. 2/10/1928
& 1st Belle McDaniels, b. ?, d. ?
6. Beamy Green, b. ?, d. ?
& Alvy Humphreys, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mary Ella Green, b. ?, d. 1/17/1928
& Lewis Pitzer, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Alice Boyd, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/8/1902
5. Elizabeth Susan Green, b. 3/15/1873, d. 5/15/1940 Wayside, Monroe Co., WV
& Edward Vass, had three kids
5. Thomas Whitson Green, b. 6/20/1875, d. 4/23/1958
& 1st Esta Humphreys, b. =1887, d. ?, m. 10/10/1906, Monroe Co., WV
& 2nd Bessie Fisher, b. =1890, d. ?, m. 7/21/1914, Monroe Co., WV
& 3rd Mary Knight, b. =1891, d. ?, m. 3/15/1921, Monroe Co., WV
5. Margaret (Maggie) Green, b. 4/23/1876, d. ?
& George Kessler, b. ?, d. ?
5. Robert Mack Green, b. 10/14/1878, d. 7/1/1945, Wayside, Monroe Co., WV
& Mattie Elizabeth Tolbert, b. 7/19/1876, d. 11/4/1959, m.=1900
6. Nettie Green, b. 6/24/1902, d. 6/27/1937, Wayside, Monroe Co., WV
& Osburn L. Ballard, b.=1896, d. ?
7. Leonard Ballard, b. ?, d. ?
7. Thelma Ballard, b. 1/27/1925, d. ?
& Everette Theodore Breen, b. 6/14/1911, d. 8/26/1990
7. Harry Robert Ballard, b. 8/1/1930, d. ?
6. Harlin Larew Green, b. 1/22/1909, d. 10/30/1930 car wreck

24 From census records, it would appear there were no children and that at least one wife had died.
6. Hattie Marmet Green, b. 2/5/1907, d. 8/10/1993 Hinton, WV
   & Walter Howard Smith, b. 2/19/1901, d. 2/11/1985, m. 5/28/1924
   & Virginia Gertrude Wikle, m. 1/24/1970 Newport News, VA
8. Harry Lee Smith, b. 3/27/1949
8. Rebecca Smith, b. 5/1/1961
7. Keith Howard Smith, b. 6/1/1933 Wayside, Monroe Co. WV
   & Betty Sue Willey, b. 3/12/1930, d. 1/10/1984 Hampton VA
8. Brandon Keith Smith, b. 8/31/1984
7. Charlotte Ann Smith, b. 8/15/1959 Hampton VA
   & Pierre Andre Gerlinger, b. 2/24/1957, m. 9/18/1993
6. Bobby Gene Smith, b. 6/27/1937, d. 11/19/1939
6. Dreama Marie Smith, b. 7/5/1973
   & Daniel Mann, b. 4/27/1941, m. 5/31/1961
7. Gerald Mann, b. 5/27/1962, d. 10/10/1995
7. Kevin D. Mann, b. 6/22/1966
6. Helen Virginia Smith, b. 2/24/1971
   & Tolison Shumate, b. 2/27/1792, Monroe Co., WV, d. 4/27/1822, Giles Co., VA, m. 8/7/1813 (bond), Monroe Co. (W)VA
3. Nancy Green, b. 1/22/1792, Monroe Co., WV, d. 4/27/1822, Giles Co., VA, m. 8/7/1813 (bond), Monroe Co. (W)VA
   & Tolison Shumate, b. 2/27/1775, Giles Co., VA, d. 5/6/1861, Giles Co., VA (first wife = Elizabeth Burdett)
3. Penelope (Pennie) Green, b. =1794, d. ?
   & William Campbell, b. =1792, d. ?, m. 10/23/1808, Monroe Co., (W)VA
3. Whitson Bigby Green, b. 9/22/1796, VA, d. 1/30/1884, AL
   & Jane Lillian Brown, b. 1/6/1808, AL, d. 10/14/1891, AL, m. 9/11/1828
4. D(S?)inah Bigby Green, b. =1831, FL, d. ? (never married?)
4. George Bigby Green, b. 3/14/1833, AL, d. 5/15/1880, Monroe Co., AL
   & Nancy A. Fountain, b. =1837, d. ?, m. 9/6/1856, Monroe Co., AL
4. Whitson Bigby Green, b. 7/4/1836, Monroe Co., AL, d. 1/27/1925, Monroe Co. AL
   & Susan Demaze Watson, b. 1/31/1840, Monroe Co., AL, d. 1/12/1895, Monroe Co., AL, m. 6/27/1865
4. Thomas Bigby Green, b. =1838, AL, d. 3/12/1892, Monroe Co., AL
   & Virginia Cook, b. 3/11/1844, d. 2/16/1933, m. 3/30/1866, Monroe Co., AL
4. Arthur Bigby Green, b. =1839, AL, d. ?
4. Randolph Bigby Green, b. 9/23/1840, AL, d. 2/2/1919, Neshoba Co., MS
   & Lucinda E. Brown, 2/13/1847, d. 8/22/1917, m. 9/2/1866, Lauderdale Co., MS
4. William Bigby Green, b. 4/16/1842, AL, d. 11/9/1923, Monroe Co., AL
   & Martha Ann Missouri Watson, b. 7/1/1843, d. 3/2/1921, m. 4/25/1866
4. Benjamin Bigby Green, b. 6/27/1843, AL, d. 1/12/1908, Lauderdale Co., MS
   & Mary J. McMillian, b. =1843, d. ?
4. Elijah Bigby Green, b. 3/1847, AL, d. ?
& Frances J. Graefe, b. 1/1850, Mississippi, d. ?, m. 3/21/1867
3. Thomas Green, b. ≈1799, Monroe, WV, d. 1/7/1886, Ripley, Rush Co., IN
& Sarah “Sally” Garten, b. ≈1805, d. ≈1854, Ripley, Rush Co., IN, m. 9/26/1825, Monroe Co., (W)VA
4. Eli Green, b. ≈1827, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1/10/1839, Rush Co., IN
4. Jesse Green, b. ≈1828, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
4. Irvin (Irving ?) Green, b. ≈1830, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1/3/1856, Rush Co., IN
4. Lewis Green, b. 1/20/1832, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 2/4/1891, Grant Co., IN
4. Eldridge Green, b. 8/30/1833, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 5/7/1902, Grant Co., IN
4. Jane Green, b. 1/1839, Rush Co., IN, d. 4/12/1923, Rush Co., IN
4. Infant Green, b. 11/15/1839, d. 11/15/1839
4. George Green, b. ≈1843, Rush Co., IN, d. ?
3. Elizabeth Green, b. ≈1800, d. ?
& 1st Elijah Garten, b. ≈1800, d. ?, m. (bond)25 4/20/1819, Monroe Co., (W)VA
& 2nd Jacob Larue, b. 2/7/1799, d. 9/11/1840, m. (bond) 2/20/1820, Monroe Co., (W)VA
3. Clara Bigby Green, b. 2/17/1801, Monroe, VA, d. 10/9/1834, Hancock, Hancock Co., IL.
& Richard “Dixon” Garten, b. 12/28/1803, d. 11/30/1851, McDonough, IL, m. 3/14/1825, Monroe Co., (W)VA
3. Elijah B. Green, b. ≈1808, d. 1871, VA
& 1st Frances E.C. Howard, b. ?, d. ?, m. 12/23/1829, Prince Edward Co., VA
& 2nd Mary Janis Vawter, b. 1818, d. 1885, Charlotte Co., VA, m. 4/9/1845, Prince Edward Co., VA
2. Amy Green, b. ≈1753, probably Prince William Co., VA, d. ?
2. Mary Petty Green, b. ≈1755, probably Prince William Co., VA, d. ?
2. Margaret Ann Green, b. ≈1757, probably Prince William Co., VA, d. ?
2. Nancy Green, b. ≈1759, probably Prince William Co., VA, d. ?
2. Whitson Green, b. ≈1761, probably Prince William Co., VA, d. ? (not certain if this is George's child)

---

25 It is not clear if this marriage occurred, but a marriage bond was issued and signed by Jesse Green.
Thompson's

The Thompson Family

1. Andrew Thompson (1750, Ireland – 1843, Wythe, VA)
   2. John Thompson (1775/1776 – ?)
   2. Andrew Thompson (1781 – ?)
   2. Francis Thompson (1783 – ?)
   2. Mary Thompson (1784 – ?)
   2. Amos Thompson (1786 – 4/18/1870)
   2. Nancy Thompson (1786/1790 – ?)
   2. Joseph Thompson (1792 – ?)
   2. Bryant Thompson (1797 – ?)

2. Amos Thompson (1786 – 4/18/1870)
   & Mary Bruce (12/5/1787 – <1870)
   3. Joshua Bruce Thompson (10/12/1812 – 4/13/1899)
   3. David Russell Thompson (9/14/1814 – 2/28/1902)
   3. Francis M. Thompson (1816/1818 – ?)
   3. John F. Thompson (1819 – ?)
   3. Elisha G. Thompson (1822/1825 – ?)
   3. Anne Hutsel Thompson (1824 – ?)
   3. Andrew Garland Thompson (1827 – ?)
   3. Harvey G. Thompson (1830 – ?)

3. David Russell Thompson (9/14/1814 – 2/28/1902)
   & Angeline Wynn (8/20/1820 – 4/20/1896)
   4. Henry Calvin Thompson (12/2/1839 – ?)
   4. Annie M. Thompson (2/25/1841 – ?)
   4. Sarah E. Thompson (7/28/1852 – ?)
   4. Frances C. Thompson (11/15/1854 – ?)
   & Mary Elizabeth Arabella Ellen Hardy (1/30/1855 – 7/22/1924)
   5. David Lee Thompson (8/24/1874 – 10/72/1952)

Mary Elizabeth (Hardy) Thompson
& Joseph Caldwell (3/5/1848 –11/18/1930)
   5. Beulah Benton Caldwell (10/12/1886 – 1971)
   5. Walton Bernard Caldwell (8/10/1888 – 4/20/1959)
   5. Alfred Blaine Caldwell (3/26/1890 – 1/30/1966)

5. David Lee Thompson (8/24/1874 – 10/17/1952)
   & Mary Frances Crawford (12/17/1879 – 7/17/1949)
   6. Emily Elizabeth Thompson (10/17/1908 – 7/6/1914)

   7. David William Green (3/13/1944 – )

See “Green’s” to continue
Meet the Thompson's

My Grandfather and Grandmother Thompson lived in Athens, Mercer County, WV. As I was growing up, we often went to their house. We were always there for a week at Christmas and a week at Thanksgiving. During the winter months when school was in session, we would go to Athens a number of weekends, and sometimes in the summer, we would stay a week or more. Yet, until after I retired in 2004, I knew virtually nothing about my Great Grandfather Thompson and nothing about earlier generations. As you will see, this is probably because of the death of my Great Grandfather Robert Thompson and the remarriage of his wife Mary Elizabeth to Joseph Caldwell. I would imagine that discussions of the first husband's family were probably not high on the list of topics around the kitchen table, so Mom did not have much knowledge to pass on to me about the early Thompson family—neither did my Aunts and Uncles. The origin of the Thompson family is but one of the mysteries my mother left me.

How We Got to the Virginia's

My search for our Thompson ancestors begins with Robert Thompson. The death certificate of my Grandfather David Lee Thompson lists his parents as Robert Thompson and Elizabeth Hardy. Mom said that Robert was killed by a falling tree in 1876 and is buried on Flat Top Mountain. Mom had never seen her grandfather's grave and had no idea where to look for it. This is all I knew about Robert Thompson. I searched for many years for some additional proof that Robert Thompson existed and who his parents were. Here is what I unraveled about the mystery.

Mary Elizabeth Thompson Crawford was born Mary Elizabeth Hardy on January 30, 1855. Mom's notes, and Mary's death certificate (WVVR), list her parents as John Logan Hardy and Sarah B. Hardy. The 1860 U.S. Census shows John S. Hardy (I believe that he actually had two middle names), age 45, and Sarah B. Hardy, age 27, living in Mercer County, VA (now WV), along with their son Lawson, age 7, and Mary, age 5. Travel was not easy in that area in the last half of the 19th century and spouses were usually obtained locally. Living in the same township was David Thompson, age 45, his wife Angeline, age 38, and their 11 children. One of these children was William R. Thompson, age listed as 10. It was also not uncommon, then as now, for a child to be called by their middle name, and I thought that perhaps William's middle name was Robert. There is also an Archibald Thompson living in the area who has a son Robert (age 14). But in the 1870 Census, this Robert is married with two children and living near his father. Thus, he is not our Robert.

By the 1870 U.S. Census, John L. Hardy, age 54, was still living in Mercer County, but without his wife Sarah, his son Lawson (now 17) or his daughter Mary (now 15). Sarah died of bronchitis on March 4, 1868 (Haga 1991). However, a son, William M. Hardy age 4, is living with him. The 1870 census shows Mary in the household of L.P. and Mary Johnson and working as a domestic servant. As discussed later, William M. Hardy is the name of Mary's brother. William R. Thompson, now 22 years old, is still living with his parents in Mercer County and lists his occupation as farm laborer.
The 1880 U.S. Census documents that Mary and Robert have two children, but Robert is dead, and Mary is living with her sons K, age 7, and David L., age 5 (my Grandfather Thompson) in Rock Township, Mercer County. Also listed as living with Mary is her brother William M. Hardy, age 16. John Hardy is not listed in the Mercer County Census and I suspect he is dead. On the same page of the census, in an adjacent dwelling, is David Thompson, now 65, his wife, and their remaining children. William R. is not listed in the family. Living on the other side of Mary is David’s son, Amos Thompson. So the proximity of the Hardy and Thompson families, the similar ages of William R and Mary, and the fact that Mary comes back to live near the David and Amos Thompson families after Robert is killed leads me to believe that Mary’s husband is the son of David Thompson. All pure speculation, but it did provide a possible avenue of investigation for what had been a dead end as to the identity of my great grandfather.

In February 2008, I found the death certificate for William R. Thompson (Haga 1991). It said that William R. Thompson, age 30, was killed by a tree on May 29, 1876. This corresponds exactly with what little information that my mother had passed along. The death was reported by A.D. Thompson. William had an older brother named Amos David Thompson. William’s wife’s name was listed as “Bittie” on the death certificate, but that is obviously a “pet name,” not a legal name. Then, in June 2008 I visited the Mercer County Court House in Princeton, WV, and found the original record of David Lee Thompson’s birth (Mercer County Registry of Births). On page 70, line 31 of Book 1: 1853–1889, his father is listed as “W. Robert Thompson” and his mother as Mary E. Thompson.” Toward the end of the line, the “informant” is listed as “William R. Thompson, father.” Thus, we have documentation of both the first and middle names of David Lee’s father. Documenting the identity of Robert Thompson and establishing his parents provided me with enough information to begin to connect with the research of other Thompson genealogists.

In the U.S. Census of June 22, 1900, David Thompson, my great-great grandfather, was living with his youngest child, John Milton Thompson in Rock Township, Mercer County, WV. He died there February 20, 1902, at the age of 87. Surely my Grandfather David Lee Thompson must have known this, for as you will see in 1900 he was living nearby. Yet the information did not get passed to any of David Lee’s children, including my mother. This is but one example of why I am reluctant to follow my scientific training and only pass along information that I can absolutely confirm. The tiny bit of information passed along orally by my mother was the key to discovering an earlier generation of our family whose existence had not been known since at least 1952 when David Lee Thompson died. So now that we have re-established our connection to the earlier Thompson’s, meet your ancestors.

The Thompson’s of Wythe and Bland County, Virginia

Like “Green,” Thompson is a very common name in the United States. Census records for the state of Virginia were lost for the first US Census in 1790, and for the second in 1800. A search

---

26 I note that there are several John Hardys of about the right age in the 1880 Census. However, they were also living in Virginia in the 1870 Census and thus could not be Mary Elizabeth’s father. William Hardy marries Rhoda Tiller on Sept. 28, 1889. His parents are listed on his marriage certificate, but this does not indicate that they were living.

27 See later section on Amos David Thompson, 2nd Amos.
of existing records on Ancestry.com shows 1,095 heads of households with the family name of Thompson living in the United States in 1790 Census, and 1,611 in the 1800 Census. By 1810, the census lists 2,521 Thompson families living in the United States and 231 families in Virginia. Thanks to research published by Bryan J. Cragun (1994), we know that of all these families, our branch of Thompson’s are descendants from the family of Andrew and Ann Thompson who settled in the Walker Valley, in what is now Bland County Virginia, after the Revolutionary War.

Beginning with notes on the family structure provided by Doris Harris, Bryan conducted a comparative study of Andrew Thompson’s family using probate and census records. Bryan found that all of Andrew’s sons were included in the Wythe Census from 1810 through 1850, and that few other Thompson families were living in the county until 1860. The other Thompson families who appear in Wythe County in the 1810 Census that are not one of Andrew’s six sons are too old to be Andrew’s descendents. His conclusions about the singularity of Andrew’s line is supported by a statement he found in a book on Bland History that states “there are twenty-seven of the name Thompson, all descended from Andrew of Revolutionary fame, who were in service in different companies from Bland County in the late [Civil] war” (Bland County Centennial Commission 1961). With respect to our family, Bryan documents family lines from Andrew and Ann through the family of their grandson David Russell Thompson. This lineage became the starting point for my research on the Thompson’s prior to David R. I have continued to research the descendants of William Robert Thompson, son of David R, and expanded the lineage established by Bryan Cragun.

Andrew Thompson

Andrew Thompson emigrated from Ireland prior to the American Revolution. Andrew may have emigrated from near Dungannon, which is in the county of Tyrone in south central Northern Ireland, west of the lake “Lough Neagh” (George Amos Thompson 2008). The first evidence of him in Wythe County, VA, is 1774 (Cragun 1994). In 1775, he married Ann (also called Nancy). We do not know her maiden name, but from census records, we can put her birth between 1750 and 1760. She was a native of England (Bland Centennial Corporation 1961). Their first child, John, was born about 1776.

As noted previously, Andrew saw service in the Revolutionary War. In December 1776, he is a Sergeant in Captain M’Miles’ Company, First Battalion, Second Establishment, New Jersey State Troops (Heitman 1893). It is noted that he had previously been a Private in the New Jersey militia. He was living in Morristown, Morris County, NJ, where he received a bounty for enlistment (Munsell 1882). On April 3, 1777, he joined Spencer’s Additional Regiment, Continental Troops with the rank of Ensign (Heitman 1893). The regiment was under the

28 Mostly based on information provided by Brian J. Cragun in his book The Thompson’s of Wythe and Bland Counties, Virginia, and Descendants (1994) and information from George Thompson (2008).
29 I will follow Brian Cragun’s lead and refer to the county that Andrew and Ann settled as Wythe County. Originally, the Walker Valley area was part of Fincastle County, a county created in 1772 and abolished in 1776. From 1777 until 1790, it was Montgomery County, and in 1790 became Wythe County. This area became part of Bland County when that county was formed in 1861.
30 The precise date varies slightly in the existing records from April 1 to April 7, 1777.
31 Ensign is a rank no longer in use in the US Army. At the time, it represented the lowest rank of officer, below lieutenant.
command of Colonel Oliver Spencer. This was not a “Line” regiment of the Continental Army, but rather a regiment raised at large and authorized by the Resolve of Congress on December 27, 1776. These companies were not initially numbered but were known by the name of their respective colonels. Later regimental numbers were assigned these units. As an Ensign, his pay was $20 per month. He was taken prisoner at Brandywine Creek, PA, in September 1777.

Andrew was exchanged for a comparable British prisoner at Long Island, NY, on December 15, 1780. Note that when exchanged Andrew was charged £65, 2 shillings, 9 pence for his captivity (Compiled Military Service Record). In 1780 he obtained a “bounty” to (I assume) reenlist in the Continental Army (Munsell 1882). He retired January 1, 1781, with the rank of 1st Lieutenant (Cragun 1994).

I know little of Andrew’s service during the Revolution. However, it is clear that he spent most of the War as a British prisoner. It is estimated that between 1775 and 1783 at least 18,200 Continental troops were taken prisoner by the British. If troops of the state militias, seamen privateers serving the United States, and civilian’s rounded up as members of revolutionary committees are included, the figure increases to between 24,800 and 32,000 (Burrows 2008). The majority of these prisoners were held in and around New York City under conditions so atrocious that as many as 60% of them died. Following their defeat at Lexington and Concord, His Majesty’s forces were out for blood and tended to treat their captives as traitors and terrorists, instead of treating them as soldiers of an opposing army. This conduct was given official sanction in August 1775 when the King issued the “Proclamation for Suppressing Rebellion and Sedition.” This proclamation was further supported in March 1777 by adoption of “North’s Act,” which suspended habeas corpus and authorized the prosecution of captured rebels for treason or piracy, as circumstances required. British commanders might ask, Why pamper rebel captives on their way to the gallows? Initially, prisoners were squeezed into makeshift prisons made from churches gutted for the purpose, plus a pair of sugar refineries, the municipal jail, and even the King’s College building. The prisoners never had enough to eat. Their rations, when they received them, consisted mostly of rotten meat and scraps of moldy bread. Some men ate rats, shoes, and even lice taken from their bodies. Scurvy was rampant, and prisoners told of floors slick with human excrement.

Most prisoners captured during the Battle of Brandywine Creek were kept in Philadelphia, PA (Burrows 2008), and it is likely this is where Andrew began his imprisonment. The conditions in Philadelphia were just as bad as those in New York. A Major John Clark wrote about the prisoners in Philadelphia: “Many have died within these few days for want of provisions—their first allowance was ½ lb beef & 4.5 biscuits for eight days & now reduced to ¼ lb salt pork & 6 biscuit for eight days—near 300 (of some 550) have lately been obliged to enlist or starve.” However, in the spring of 1778 General Howe was forced to admit that his policies were not leading to the defeat of Washington’s Army, and he was replaced as the overall British commander by Sir Henry Clinton. Clinton began to remove his troops from Philadelphia to New York. Andrew was apparently among the prisoners who were also moved to New York. Records indicate that after the move Andrew was quartered on Long Island. By the fall of 1780, the British were faced with an acute manpower shortage, and their willingness to exchange American for British prisoners increased. Among those released that year was Andrew Thompson.
Andrew retired from the Continental Army January 1, 1781, when Spencer's regiment was disbanded. He retired with the rank of Lieutenant. Andrew and Ann settled in Wythe County, VA, in 1782. Myrl Thompson developed a timeline of Andrew's life between 1750 and 1800 that is reproduced in Bryan Cajun's book. As shown in the following table, Andrew obtained 398 acres on Walker Creek, near Point Pleasant (now called White Gate) in 1782. In 1783, he had the area surveyed and took delivery of the first 100 acres. This information provides our first evidence of Andrew's residence in Wythe County. He appears on the census rolls from 1810 through 1840. He died in 1843, leaving no will. Bryan Cajun believes that Andrew and Anne are buried somewhere in Hoge's Chapel Cemetery in Bland County, VA.

There is no doubt in my mind that the Andrew Thompson, who migrated to the Walker Valley of Wythe (now Bland) County, VA, and who died and is buried there, is our ancestor. I am reasonably confident that this is the same Andrew Thompson who was previously in Morris County, NJ, and who fought in Spencer's Regiment during the Revolution. However, further verification that the New Jersey Andrew and the Wythe County Andrew is the same person would be helpful. Learning more about Andrew in New Jersey prior to the Revolution is the focus of my research on earlier Thompson's. If I do not make additional progress, perhaps you will.

[32]George Thompson believes they are buried in a different location, sometimes called the Byrd (or Bird) graveyard. This location agrees with unverified DAR records for Andrew Thompson (Hatcher 1987).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Amos Thompson (1st Amos)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I currently know little about Andrew’s son, Amos. I have called him “1st Amos” to avoid confusion with David R. Thompson’s son. He was born about 1786 in Wythe County, VA (Cragun 1994, George Thompson 2008). He married Mary Bruce, daughter of William Bruce and Annie Ballard, sometime before 1811. Mary was born December 5, 1787, in Albemarle County, VA. The names of the children of 1st Amos and Mary were established from his will, and their birth order established by Bryan Cragun. Amos died April 18, 1870, in Bland, VA. Mary preceded him in death. Amos’ granddaughter, Nell Thompson Draper (McGinnis 2007) wrote in 1958 that Amos often spent time in her father’s (Joshua Bruce Thompson) home. Her older brothers and sisters said that he was the only one who was allowed to take naps on the lounge in their home, this privilege being accorded to no one else. She said that Amos was never without his cane, which was hand carved and beautiful.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1750</td>
<td>Born in Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 1774</td>
<td>Ensign, VA militia, VA frontier (Wythe area) 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1775</td>
<td>Marries Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1776</td>
<td>Birth of son John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1777</td>
<td>Ensign, 1st New Jersey (Foot), Continental Army</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1777</td>
<td>Taken prisoner, Brandywine Creek, PA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 1780</td>
<td>Released by British, Long Island, NY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1781</td>
<td>Retires with rank of Lieutenant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1781</td>
<td>Birth of son Andrew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 1782</td>
<td>Purchases 398 acres of land on Walker Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 1783</td>
<td>100 acre plot of the 398 acres delivered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1783</td>
<td>Birth of son Francis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1784</td>
<td>Birth of daughter Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1785</td>
<td>Plot of additional 113 acres of 398 delivered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1786</td>
<td>Birth of son Amos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1790</td>
<td>Birth of daughter Nancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1792</td>
<td>Birth of son Joseph</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1797</td>
<td>Birth of son Bryant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≈1799</td>
<td>Bridle way to Andrew’s house commissioned</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

33 Bryan cites 1774 as the first record of Andrew in Wythe County. This is based on his service as an Ensign in Robert Dorack’s Company of Virginia Militia in 1774 (Library of Virginia Military Records). Although this may very well be the same Andrew Thompson as in Spencer’s Regiment, I have found no direct evidence of this. If true, Andrew would have to have left Virginia and moved to New Jersey to serve in the New Jersey militia, then in the New Jersey State Line, and finally in the Continental Army. I think it more logical that he got a land grant in Virginia as a result of his service and then moved to Virginia. Also a DAR submission for Mary Smith (523972) claims Andrew of Dorack’s Company left Virginia after the Revolution and died in Oglethorpe County, GA.
David Russell Thompson

The 1900 Census shows that David R. Thompson was born in September 1814. Research by Bryan Cragun (1994) shows that he was born in Wythe County, VA. Bryan had speculated that David's parents were Amos Thompson and Mary (Bruce) Thompson. This speculation is supported by information provided from David Thompson's family bible by George Amos Thompson (2008), a descendant of David Thompson. A listing I found in the Mercer County Register of Death records show that the father of David R. Thompson was Amos Thompson. Thus, there is no doubt in my mind that 1st Amos is the father of David R. Thompson.

I originally got Angeline's maiden name from birth records for Mercer County, available through Rootsweb. The family bible in George Thompson's possession shows that David married Angeline Wynn about 1839 in Tazewell County, VA. The Wynn family was apparently Welsh. We find David and Angeline still living in Tazewell County in the 1850 Census, along with their first seven children. He is probably the same David Thompson shown in Tazewell County in the 1840 Census (only the names of heads of household were given). By the 1860 Census, they have moved to Rock Township, Mercer County, VA (now WV). They are still found there in the 1870 and 1880 Census. There are no surviving census records for this area from the 1890 Census. Angeline died April 20, 1896. As previously noted, in the 1900 Census David is living with his son John Milton Thompson in Rock Township. David died there February 28, 1902 (Mercer County Registry of Deaths). He and Angeline are buried near Kegley in Mercer County.

David and two of his sons, Henry and Amos, served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. See “Our Family in the Civil War” section for details of their service.

Henry Calvin Thompson

After the Civil War, Henry (who was called Calvin by the family) married Elizabeth Riddle in Putnam County, WV. In the 1870 US Census, he is living in Putnam Co., WV, with his wife Elisabeth and children John F. and Mary E. Thompson. All three of his children were born there, the last in 1875. In the 1880 Census, they are living in Lincoln Co., WV, with Henry listed as H.C. Thompson. Another daughter “Virgie” is five. Sometime after the 1880 Census either Elizabeth died or they were divorced. A letter written in February 1893 by his mother Angeline to her son George Washington Thompson, then living in California, says that Calvin had married again to a woman named Young. Calvin was apparently working in Grayson County, VA, as a preacher. She stated that his two daughters have been living with her, but she expected them to go live with her father in the spring, as he had established his new household. Information provided by George Amos Thompson indicates that Calvin’s second marriage occurred August 8, 1892, in Grayson County, VA. The US Census of 1900 shows him living in the Oldtown District of Grayson County with his wife, Phine (age listed as 52). The census form states that he had been married 7 years (which agrees with his mother’s letter and the date given above) and is

---

34 There are two records for him on the WVVRR website. All information is consistent between the two records, except that one shows his father as Amos, and the other does not list parents (see References).

35 Information supplied to George Amos Thompson by a descendant of the Wynn family.

36 His son, John Ford Thompson, never married and continued to live in Putnam Co. his entire adult life. In the 1900 and 1910 Census, he is found as a boarder living with the Mathews' and working as a carpenter.
a farmer. A nephew, Wayne M. Young (age 18), is living with them. All this information matches and I have no doubt that the Henry C. Thompson in the 1900 Census is Angeline's son Henry. Angeline's letter indicates that Henry was a preacher as well as a farmer. Field and Huges (1976) state that the Troutdale Methodist Church was built about 1907, and the Reverend Henry Thompson was pastor. Henry and Phine are found in Porter's Crossroads in Wythe County, VA, in the 1910 Census. However, by the 1920 Census they are back in Troutdale, Grayson County. Henry is listed as 80 years old and Phine as 67. Neither Henry nor Phine can be found in the 1930 Census. To date, I have not found a record of their deaths. However, I would suspect they died in or near Troutdale, VA.

Amos David Thompson (2\textsuperscript{nd} Amos)

Robert's older brother, Amos, was an interesting fellow. According to his application for a pension as a disabled Confederate veteran, he was born in Burke's Garden, VA (The Library of Virginia), and served in the Virginia Militia during the Civil War. I did not find him in the 1870 Census, but by 1880 he is living in Rock Township, Mercer County, WV, with his wife, Donnie, and four children. In 1900, we find him living in Rugby, Pierce County, ND, with a daughter Sally Angelina. George Thompson (personal communication) confirms that Amos moved to North Dakota to become a wheat farmer. Apparently he did quite well and became wealthy. However, when the price of wheat drooped after WWI he gave up wheat farming and moved back to Virginia/West Virginia. I have not found him in the 1910 or 1920 census.

In December 1925, Amos was again living in Burke's Garden when he applied for a Confederate Veteran's pension from the state of Virginia (Library of Virginia). He was 80 years old and his reason for disability was listed as "old age." He said he had been living there for 13 years. Further, he stated that he had lived in Virginia his entire life. Apparently, the old fellow did not recognize the South's loss in the Civil War and the formation of the state of West Virginia. On August 17, 1926, Amos applied for admission to the "Soldiers' Home of R.E. Lee Camp, No. 1 Confederate Veterans at Richmond, Virginia" (Library of Virginia). He said that he was 6½ feet tall, of dark complexion, and was a carpenter by occupation. He again listed "old age" as his reason for the application. He listed his nearest relative as W.E. Thompson (his son, William E. Thompson) of Hinton, WV. After supplying some additional documentation, he was admitted to the Home. On April 17, 1928, his request for a furlough to visit his son was granted. A letter from his son W.E. Thompson, dated April 31, 1928, informed the Home that Amos arrived in Hinton, WV, on April 19 apparently in good health. On the following day, he was stricken with paralysis and died. The letterhead was from "Thompson's Cash and Carry, Princeton, WV." Amos died April 28, 1928, in Raleigh County, WV, at the home of his oldest son Charles V. Thompson; he was 82 years old (WVVRR Death Certificate).\footnote{Although some of this information on the location of Amos' death may seem confusing, records from his pension and Lee Home applications and his WV death certificate leave absolutely no doubt that all three documents refer to Amos Thompson, son of David and Angeline. Although Hinton is in Summers County, it is not far from the Raleigh County line. Apparently his son Charles must have lived close to Hinton, but actually in Raleigh County, on Madams Creek.} According to his death certificate, Amos died of a stroke and was buried in the Doyle Cemetery, Hinton, WV.
Mary Elizabeth Hardy

According to her death certificate Mary Hardy was born January 1, 1855, in Mercer County, (W)VA. Her father was John Hardy and her mother was Sarah Kerr (Carr), both born in West Virginia. However the Hardy family tree lists John as born on June 4, 1814, in Botetourt Co., VA, and Sarah as born on Feb, 15, 1833, in Giles Co., VA. Although her son, Dr. Mason Caldwell, signed her death certificate I suspect that the family tree information for her parent’s place of birth is correct. The 1860 census lists her as “Mary E.A.E Hardy”. I found a tree on rootsweb (Frances 2010) which says her name was Mary Elizabeth Arabella Ellen Hardy. The source of this information was given as Mildred Blake Caldwell, the oldest child of Dr. Mason Caldwell. I corresponded with Mildred and she confirmed the name.

My Great Grandmother Mary Elizabeth Hardy must have been quite a woman. I wish I knew more about her. Her mother died when Mary was only twelve and then she worked as a servant (1870 census). She marries but when only 21 years old a falling tree kills Mary’s husband, William Robert Thompson, leaving her with two small children. The 1880 Census shows her living with her two young children and teenage brother, and she lists herself as a “farm manager.” Almost 7 years later, she later marries Joseph Caldwell (Hayes 1995) and has six more children. All her children appeared to do well in life. My Grandfather David Lee Thompson worked hard, raised a large family, and had a happy life. The Caldwell children married, had successful careers, and raised large families. Only her son K Thompson may have had a problem with the “step family.”

Her husband’s (Joseph Caldwell) death certificate states that he was a farmer. They both resided in Athens, WV, at the time of their deaths. Her cause of death is listed as a cerebral hemorrhage complicated by pneumonia. Her son, Dr. Mason B. Caldwell, signed her death certificate. Joseph died 6 years after Mary. He died during surgery for an “intestinal obstruction”. Dr. Mason Caldwell also signed his death certificate. Mary and her husband Joseph are buried in the Athens cemetery. Learn more about Joseph and Mary’s children and the Caldwell clan in the chapter on the Caldwell’s.

K Thompson

According to the state of Washington, my Great Uncle K was a woman. A lot about him was a mystery to his nieces and nephews, but his sex was not one of them. When my mother was born, her uncle K had already left West Virginia. Mom told me that K left home and moved to Bellingham, WA. She said he only came back to Athens once and never wrote letters to his mother or to his brother. However, I suspect she was too young to remember much about him. Learning more about my Great Uncle K presented another set of Thompson mysteries.

My mother listed her uncle’s name as “Kay” Thompson in her genealogy notes. However, his birth is not recorded in Book 1: 1853–1889 of the Mercer County Registry of Births. In several official documents, including the 1880 Census where his name was given to the census taker by his mother, I have only found him listed as “K.” This is the name he gave for the 1900 and 1910 Census, the name he used on his marriage certificate, and the name on his World War I draft
registration card. Therefore, I have come to believe that the letter K was actually his legal name, and that is the name I have used in my writing. Here is what I learned about his life.

On February 21, 1894, K married Harriet Eugenia Crotty in Mercer County, WV (Hayes 1995, WV VRR). She is the daughter of Samuel R. and Mary E. (C ??) Crotty. Mom did not tell me that K had been married and perhaps she did not know.

The U.S. Census of 1900 shows K and his brother David Lee living in a boarding house in Rock Township, Mercer County, and working as tree fellers. K is living with the family of Eli McCommas. In the same township resides his mother along with her new husband Joseph Caldwell and their children. In the census, K is listed as a widower, and so apparently Mary has died. No information is provided on the number of years married or children born. However, also in the 1900 Census, there is a Tothel Thompson, age 5, living with Samuel R. and Mary Crotty. Tothel is listed as a grandson. This is apparently the son of K and Harriet. According to the 1900 Census, Tothel was born in February 1896, but according to his World War I and World War II draft registration cards, he was born February 12, 1895.

I suspected that Harriet died in childbirth and K took her death poorly. That might explain why K left Tothel with Harriet’s parents and moved to Washington State. I thought that perhaps she died when Tothel was born, but a check of Mercer County records, and later WV VRR death records, did not show her death in 1895 or 1896. WV VRR records for Mercer County do show a Eugenia Thompson, age 20, dying during childbirth on January 27, 1898. The records show she was married, but not the name of her husband or parents. The age at death is also a little off. Harriet would have been about 24. Mercer County birth records (WV VRR) also show that an unnamed Thompson boy was born in Athens on January 29, 1898. The father’s name is listed as “Kade” Thompson and the maiden name of the mother is “Crotty.” The baby is the mother’s second child. The lack of a name indicates the baby was either stillborn or died shortly after birth. The records seem to imply that the baby was born 2 days after the mother died; obviously impossible. However, the record also shows that the birth was not actually reported until mid-February so perhaps there is a slight error in the date of the birth. From the available information I conclude that Harriet Eugenia Thompson died on January 27, 1898 and the baby 2 days later on the 29th.

By the 1910 Census, K, age 35, is living in Sedro Woolley, WA. Sedro Woolley is located in Skagit County on Route 20 east of Burlington, WA. The census lists him as a widower, but no children are listed. His occupation is listed as filer at a shingle factory, and his birthplace is given as West Virginia. This record does not prove he is my great uncle, but the circumstantial evidence is strong.

On September 12, 1918, K registers for the draft for World War I. On his draft registration card, he lists his birthday as October 8, 1873,38 and he says he is working as a sawmill planer for

---

38 Also appears spelled as Tothill in some census records.
39 Almost every record I have found indicates a different year of birth for K. Mom did not pass down a birth date and there is no birth record. Census records will put him as born anywhere from 1871 to 1874. His mother gave 1872 to the census taker in 1880. I used the date he gave for the World War I draft registration because he gave it himself. The 1900 Census and draft registration card agree that he was born on October 8.
Silver Lake Manufacturing in Maple Falls, WA. His home is listed as Bellingham, WA. His eyes are listed as gray, as is his hair. He was judged to be “tall” and “stout.” Under “Reasons for Deferment” he lists “None.” His nearest relative is listed as D.L. Thompson of Athens, WV. So now we can absolutely confirm Mom’s story about K moving to the state of Washington. However, he apparently lost his wife early into their marriage and never remarried. Perhaps he was not unhappy with his new stepfather, as Mom thought, but had other misfortunes in his life that made him less likely to keep in touch with the family. My Great Uncle K died in Whatcom County, WA, November 15, 1944; he was about 71 years old (Whatcom 2004). According to cemetery records, his body was cremated, and there are no records to indicate where, or if, he was buried.

I have only found a little information about K’s son Tothel. In 1910, his Grandfather Samuel R. Crotty is living in Monroe County, WV, with his son Charles. I have not found his Grandmother Mary in the census; perhaps she is dead. Tothel, who would be about 15 years old, was not living with his Uncle Charles or his Aunt Mary Farley. On January 6, 1912, he married Gertrude McCormick in Monroe Co., WV (WVVRR). He lists his age as 21; however, he is only 16 years old. His name is spelled Tothel on one document and Tothal on another. Gertrude is the daughter of Richard and Dana McCormick. In 1917 when he registered for the World War I draft he was living in Red Sulphur Springs, WV, and listed his occupation as farmer. He had a wife and two children. He was described as “tall” and “stout.” In the 1920 and 1930 US Census, he and Gertrude are living in Jamestown, the County of James City, VA. His occupation is listed as “farmer.” The census indicates that Tothel was about 17 years old when he married, and Gertrude was about 15. They have two children, Howard, about 15 in 1930, and George Basil, about 13. Both boys were born in Monroe County, WV. In 1942, he registered for the draft for World War II. He and Gertrude were living on Route 1, Williamsburg, VA, and working for James City County. I did not find his sons in military records. The death date for George Basil is from the Social Security Death Index, and not independently confirmed.

David Lee and Mary Frances Thompson

David Lee Thompson was born August 24, 1874, in Kegley, WV. He had one full brother and six half brothers and sisters. He was almost 2 years old when his father was killed, and almost 8 when his mother remarried. The 1900 Census shows him, age 25, and his brother “K,” age 28, living as boarders with a family named McCormick in Rock Township in Mercer County. On March 4, 1902, at the age of 28, he married Mary Francis Crawford, age 23, at Thompson’s Chapel. It is not clear exactly where they lived for the first 2 years after they were married, but on April 22, 1904, they purchased 1.5 acres on the east side of the Bluestone River, where Black Lick Creek joins the river just south of Spanishburg (D.L. Thompson, personal records). The purchase included a stone house. A receipt shows that on November 14, 1904, W.V. Peck, Joseph Caldwell and D.L. Thompson paid $15.08 in taxes on 228.08 acres of land near Black Lick Creek. I have no deed for this purchase and don’t know how much money each contributed.

The house and land at Spanishburg were always referred to as the farm at Spanishburg. My mother said the boys were born there, but the 1910 U.S. Census indicates that all the children

---

40 At this time WVVRR birth records for Monroe County are only available prior to 1909. Children’s names, birth years, and state of birth taken from the 1920 and 1930 census. County of birth assumed.
through Mary Lee were born there. Deeds indicate that Granddaddy purchased 1.5 acres of land just outside Athens in September 1907 (D.L. Thompson, personal records). The deed was mailed to him in Kegley. Additional land was purchased adjacent to this property in 1909 and, with the help of Joseph Caldwell, lumber was also purchased in 1909. The 1910 US Census shows the family living in Athens, WV. Thus, it seems that the move to Athens probably occurred after Mary Lee was born on February 26, 1910. When the census was conducted on April 15, 1910, they had moved to what was to become East Concord Street in Athens, WV, where the last three children were born. The 1910 Census lists David Lee’s occupation as “merchant.” The type of business is listed as a “general store” and he states he worked on his “own account” (options were owner, employee, and own account). Sales and tax receipts indicate that the store was owned by Caldwell-Thompson and Co. Thus, he did not own the store (Joseph Caldwell probably did) but he ran the business as his contribution to the partnership. Small purchases of land were added periodically until about 1922. He registered for the World War I draft September 12, 1918. He was living in Athens, and now listed his occupation as farmer. He says he owns his farm. This is the same day his brother K registers for the draft in the state of Washington.

**Law Enforcement:** Granddaddy Thompson held a number of jobs during his life. One of these was as a guard at the West Virginia State Prison at Moundsville. He also worked for the Athens, WV, Telephone Company, and farmed. My Cousin Jim Rierson said that he was the sole policeman for the town of Athens for a number of years, but I can find no records to determine how long he served. Records obtained from the WV Division of Culture and History indicate that he worked at the state penitentiary for a little over 3 months in fiscal year 1928–29 (West Virginia fiscal year ended June 30) and 1 month in fiscal year 1929–30. Thus, he probably worked as a guard July through early November 1928; he would have been 53 years old. Jim Rierson gave me his badge and billy-stick. His pistol was apparently stolen from the house in Athens when my aunt Mary Lee, Jim’s mother, died. My Cousin Jim said that he was also once a Deputy Sheriff of Mercer County and gave me his badge with “D.L. Thompson” engraved on its front. However, I was unable to find any records of his service at the Mercer County Clerk’s office and was told the records were probably destroyed or lost.

One story Mom used to tell me illustrates Granddaddy’s ability to shoot a pistol. She said that while as a prison guard he would live during the week in Moundsville and periodically come home to Athens on the bus. Because of his frequent bus trips, he got to know the bus driver pretty well. One afternoon the bus was traveling through central West Virginia on its way to Athens. Granddaddy was the only passenger on the bus. He and the bus driver had been discussing how it was to be a prison guard. Granddaddy still had his uniform and pistol on and the driver was joking that he bet Granddaddy couldn't even shoot the pistol straight. The bus was traveling through farmland and Granddaddy saw a ground hog in a field up ahead and about 25 yards from the road. He reached up and opened the window, pulled out his pistol, and told the driver that he would show him how well he shot. After firing the pistol, the ground hog went down. Granddaddy said, "There, that shows what a prison guard can do." The driver said that he did not believe that the ground hog had been shot, that it had just ducked down when the shot went off. Granddaddy told the driver to pull over and they would see who was right. When the ground hog was found, the bullet had gone right through an eye. When he got home, Granddaddy said that this was just a lucky shot, but he did not tell that to the bus driver.
Electricity Comes to Athens: When my grandparents first moved to Athens, they had a farm down at the end of a road that became East Concord Street. Mom said that when she was young the house had gaslights, with natural gas piped in by the town of Athens. However, she clearly remembered when they first got electricity (unfortunately I don’t know the date). She said there was a single bulb hanging from a wire in the living room. At the end of the day, when the chores were over and the supper dishes were put away, they would go into the living room, turn off the gaslight, turn on the electrical switch, and stare at the bulb. After a while, they would turn off the light and go to bed. I don’t know if this only happened once or several times. Today, we take electric lights for granted and sometimes forget what an amazing invention they were once considered.

Telephone Company Vice-President: Athens had its own telephone company, complete with switchboard operator and hand-crank ringer telephones. Although a major advance when it was founded in 1907, it persisted into the 1970’s. During World War I Granddaddy was the vice-president of the company and a Director. Being a Director was not a “white collar” job sitting behind the desk. When a subscriber had a problem with their telephone or a line was down, it was the responsibility of the Directors to get the problem fixed. In an article in the Bluefield Sunset News marking the 40th anniversary of the telephone company (issue unknown to me), Granddaddy discusses the early days of the company and said that sometimes the work involved putting in new telephone poles or picking up ones that had rotted off at ground level and putting them back in the hole. “Some of those poles are getting pretty short,” Granddaddy quipped.

Granddaddy’s Cow: Granddaddy always did a little farming, partly to feed his large family and partly to sell produce to supplement his income. At one time, he had a couple of cows, a good-sized chicken house, and planted a big garden. By the time I was old enough to remember, he was down to his last critter, a cow. She was almost more pet than dairy animal, but was still being milked every day. She was kept in a small barn in the pasture just below the house but could wander freely in the pasture. On occasion, Granddaddy did not get down there to milk her as soon as she felt ready. However, she knew how to get the gate into the pasture open, and on more than one occasion I remember hearing cow hoofs on the front porch as she came to “hurry him up.”

The Lightening Strike: Mom said that years earlier Granddaddy had been in the pasture down from the barn when lightening hit a nearby tree. He was knocked unconscious by the strike. When he didn’t return in the appropriate amount of time, they went down to see why and found his dog lying beside him on the ground. At first, the dog would not let them get near him.

In addition to his other pursuits, David Lee Thompson was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Princeton from about 1906 to 1909. He was later a Master Mason of the Concord Lodge No. 48 in Athens from at least 1944 until 1952. Granddaddy Thompson continued to live in Athens after Granny died. Over the years, he offered acreage to his children to encourage them to live near him in Athens; Keith, Dale, and Madeleine accepted the offer. When Keith was building his house on the lot just up East Concord Street from the family house, Granddaddy insisted on helping. One evening he walked back to the house, lay down on the bed, and died of a cerebral hemorrhage. I remember him as a very kind, funny, interesting, person but
he expected his children (and grandchildren) to mind. He is buried in the Athens cemetery on a 20- by 20-ft parcel of land that was originally purchased in 1914 when his daughter Emily died.

Mary Frances Thompson: Granny Thompson was a school teacher. In West Virginia, it was once possible to teach school while working on a "First Class Certificate." This meant that you had to register with an approved college (establish a certificate) and take required courses every year. This was usually done during the summers. Mary completed her Certificate and obtained her Bachelor’s degree at Concord Normal School (now Concord University) in Athens, WV, in 1927. It was a proud day for her, and my Aunt Mary Lee kept the shoes her mother wore on graduation day. I do not know when she started teaching, but from letters she wrote to my mother, I know she was still teaching in 1945. However, she also had a problem with blood clots. At that time, about all they could do was to confine a person to bed until the clot dissolved or passed safely on its own. This meant that Granny was often not able to teach or do housework. Mom said that the kids all divided up the chores. In fact, the girls tended to specialize with the older kids, doing most of the cooking. Mom’s main job was to iron. I never saw anyone who could iron clothes faster. She even ironed handkerchiefs.

When not sick, Granny was very active. In letters to Mom, she often mentions working in the garden and canning large amounts of fruits and vegetables. In her last years, Granny Thompson was not very well. She had a continuing problem with high blood pressure and once told my mother her reading was 208. She apparently had a stroke and was confined to bed for some time before she died. On July 19, 1949, Granny had another stroke and died. I barely remember her. I mostly remember that all the grandchildren had to keep quiet near the front of the house so as not to disturb her. Also, I remember her funeral. Her casket was in the parlor in the sunroom of the farmhouse. Then, she was buried at the Athens cemetery, which was on the next ridge over from the farmhouse. The smaller grandchildren did not go to the burial, but we could see the cars and people at the gravesite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Purchased from</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Deed Book</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spanishburg</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>4/22/1904</td>
<td>David R. &amp; Emma L. Day</td>
<td>$ 575</td>
<td>51, pg 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>9/13/1907</td>
<td>J.J. &amp; E.J. Lyons</td>
<td>$1,500</td>
<td>63, pg 487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>8/14/1909</td>
<td>A.E. &amp; Lilly G. Martin</td>
<td>$ 150</td>
<td>70, pg 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>?a</td>
<td>12/17/1909</td>
<td>County Clerk (back taxes)</td>
<td>$ 2.08</td>
<td>71, pg 407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>8/1/1914</td>
<td>D.H. &amp; Mary Thornton</td>
<td>$ 450</td>
<td>95, pg 554?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>?b</td>
<td>12/26/1914</td>
<td>R.H. &amp; Mary E. Pettrey</td>
<td>$2,500</td>
<td>98, pg 268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>5/1/1919</td>
<td>C.W. &amp; Carrie Grimm</td>
<td>$ 1c</td>
<td>172, pg 364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athens</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>3/20/1920</td>
<td>Henry &amp; Catherine Daugherty</td>
<td>$ 1c</td>
<td>128, pg 437</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a Described as “80 poles.” A pole is a length equal to 16.5 feet. Area of land unknown.
b Acres not specifically stated in deed. Reference made to Deed Book 87, page 272. Sale of this land by D.L. and Frances Thompson to M.C. Oxley on May 1, 1924 indicates it may have been approximately 73 acres.
c Apparently part of an exchange of land.
My Aunts and Uncles

Grandfather and Grandmother Thompson first had four sons, then reversed course and had five daughters. They were strong believers in the value of getting a college education. At a time when many girls did not go to college, my grandparents sent all their children, girls as well as boys, to college. All went to what was then called Concord Normal School (later Concord College and now Concord University) in Athens. All lived at home and commuted to school. My grandparents were practical people and wanted their children to get an education with which they could earn a living. All got degrees in education and became school teachers. Because the records at Concord are of poor quality for the 1920's and 1930's, I have not been able to document exactly when they each graduated.

Bernard Beckwith Thompson: The oldest of the Thompson children was Uncle Bernard. He and his wife, Marie, had a nice house in Beckley, WV, and I recall being there on several occasions. Bernard was a school teacher for many years in the McDowell County schools and later worked for 15 years for the Cordex Corporation. Prior to his retirement, he was employed by Lowe Brothers Electric Company. He painted the inside of my parent's house, and my mom always marveled about how quickly he painted and what a good job he did. Rebecca was their only child. Becky also became a school teacher.

Ralph David Thompson: Uncle Ralph was the next oldest of my grandparent's children. I don't remember him because he died the year I was born. Ralph graduated from Concord in the class of 1930. The May 29, 1930, issue of the Concordian had a picture and some short comments from each senior. It was noted that Ralph Thompson was on the football team and a member of Tri Delta Tau. It stated, "Ralph was a home grown product, living in Athens." That he "is very popular with the girls at the school because of his handsome dark face and his graceful dancing." The Senior Prophecy predicted that in 25 years Ralph would be the "second Rudolph Valentino and playing in the greatest talkie of all time - She Knows Her Onions but She Goes With a Lemon." Uncle Ralph was a teacher and living in Lajeger, WV, at the time of his death. Mom said that he came home from work and lay down on the bed for a nap before supper. When his wife Ruth Virginia called him for supper he did not respond and she found him dead. Letters from Grandmother Thompson to my mother indicated that Ruth had a hard time accepting Ralph's death. The family hoped that Ruth would move closer to Athens. However, she remained in Lajeger.

William David Thompson, my cousin, was the only child of Uncle Ralph and his wife Ruth, and the only grandchild to bear the Thompson name. William (Bill) was just enough older than me that I did not get to know him well. He attended Greenbrier Military Academy, then received a bachelor's degree in Business Administration from Concord College. At Concord he had a sports scholarship and played on the basketball team for 4 years. He then received his master's degree in hospital administration from Columbia University in New York City. Bill had a long and very successful career in hospital administration in New Jersey. He met Nancy Rohrbough at Concord and they married shortly after graduation from Concord College. Nancy was a former Miss West Virginia (1952) and had a successful career as a teacher in New Jersey.
Robert Keith Thompson: Uncle Keith was their third oldest child. The Concordian shows that Keith was a freshman in 1926 and a sophomore in 1927. Thus, he should have been a senior in 1929. Unfortunately, both the 1929 yearbook and the appropriate issue of the Concordian are missing from the Concord library. In 1936, Keith married Ruth Peery of Tazewell VA, the daughter of John D. and Treulean Peery.

Uncle Keith was a school teacher in McDowell and Mercer Counties, and later Principal of Athens High School. He also served two terms as a Councilman and two terms as Mayor of Athens (1966 to 1974). He ran unsuccessfully for the State Assembly on the Republican ticket. He and Aunt Ruth had no children, and he seemed to especially like the grandchildren. He was my favorite uncle. Aunt Ruth taught 2nd grade in Athens prior to her death. I tracked her family to at least 1722 in Tazewell Co., VA.

Ernest Dale Thompson: Uncle Dale was also in the Concord class of 1930. Like his brother Ralph, he was a member of Tri Delta Tau. The May 29 issue of the Concordian says that “Dale is the brother of Ralph, and both boys are well known. Dale has a hobby of sitting on a certain front porch.” The Class Prophecy was that in 25 years “In the Little Church Around the Corner, Reverend Dale Thompson is performing twenty-five marriage ceremonies a day.”

Uncle Dale had once been a teacher, but he contracted tuberculosis (TB). The only treatment for TB at the time was to send you to a sanitarium (probably in Bluefield, WV) where you were subjected to “fresh air treatments” and various regimes believed to promote health and vigor. After 18 months of enforced confinement, Dale recovered and was sent home. After this, he was not allowed to teach because the health authorities were afraid that he might still pass the disease to children. He finished his career as a maintenance man and janitor for the Athens school. The TB also left him totally deaf in one ear and mostly deaf in the other. Mom said that many people who had not known him before the TB thought he was not as bright as the other kids, but she thought he might be the smartest of them all. Uncle Dale loved to hunt, and could often be found somewhere on the farm looking for squirrels, rabbits, or pheasants. His first wife, Genevieve, was a professor of home economics at Concord College. She was considered a fine marksman and huntress and was president of the Athens Woman’s Club (Ella Holroyd, Mercer County History-1987). She had diabetes and she and Uncle Dale had no children. Complications associated with the diabetes eventually killed her. Dale later married Iva Neal, a widow. She had a much more exurbanite personality and was considered a free spirit by the family. Dale and Iva also had no children.

Emily Elizabeth Thompson: Aunt Emily would have been the oldest girl, but died in 1914, when almost six. Mom never said what caused her death, and the records in the Mercer County Records of Death do not state the cause of death. They do say that her death was reported by her mother. My cousin, Jim Rierson, said that he had heard three totally different tales of how she died and did not know which to believe. I note that in the 1910 U.S. Census she is listed as Elizabeth M. Thompson, which is an error.

Mary Lee Thompson: Aunt Mary Lee was the oldest girl to live to adulthood. She was also a teacher. She was in the Concord class of 1934, majoring in elementary education. There were no comments or prophecies in the Concordian, and no copies of a yearbook in the library. Aunt
Mary Lee used to read us stories; I especially remember a book called _Lazy Liza Lizard_ (Rains 1938) and the tales of Mr. Frog, Mr. Snake, and of course Liza. I later got a copy of this book and read it to my children. All the grandchildren liked her. She could remember all their names, but not necessarily instantly. Sometimes she would look at me and recite a couple of other names before finally getting to mine. After she separated from her husband “Doc” Rierson, she lived at the farm house in Athens and took care of her father. When he died, she inherited the family farm, which passed to my Cousin Jim when she died. By then, Jim was married to Sandy Barrett and had purchased his own house adjacent to the original house. Jim sold the farm house and some of the property when his mother died but kept most of the pasture land.

_Albert Thompson:_ My mom, Alberta, is next, and the third to youngest child. She graduated from Concord in 1932, but there were no issues of the yearbook or _Concordian_ in the library to document the comments of her classmates. More about Mom under the “Green’s” chapter.

_Madeleine Thompson:_ Aunt “Buggs” (Madeleine) was the second to youngest child. She was an English major in the Concord class of 1934 along with her sister Mary Lee. She taught school in Mercer County and was the Home Economics teacher at Athens High School for many years prior to retirement. I never heard “exactly” how she got the name “Buggs” but it had something to do with a bug down her dress when she was a kid. Her husband, Doug Shorter, was said to be brilliant and had been a research chemist in Virginia. However, he developed a drinking problem and was fired when they caught him drinking the research alcohol. He had a very outgoing personality and could talk you into anything. He became a salesman for men’s clothing for a national firm and was in charge of the major accounts for a large area. Doug loved to play bridge and scheduled some of his business trips to coincide with major tournaments. He achieved the status of “Life Master” based on his accomplishments in bridge.

Lee (Douglas Lee) was Buggs and Doug’s only child. Lee was a very large child, and when he started first grade they had to get a desk for him from the high school. He was brilliant, like his father, and only got A’s or F’s in school. A’s if he liked the subject and F’s if he did not (and therefore chose not to study). I took Lee to the Athens cinema the first time he ever saw a movie. They would not believe he was a child and wanted to charge him full price as an adult. We had to get Cousin Jim, who was running the projector for the cinema, to come verify that Lee was still a child. Although very heavy as a child, he took up sports in junior high. Lee never did anything that he was interested in halfway, so by the time he graduated high school, he was good enough in football to get a scholarship to Virginia Tech in Blacksburg. However, he could not adapt well to college life and eventually dropped out. He was a weight lifting coach for a while for the Saudi Arabian Olympic team. His mother died in 1984, and this evidently contributed to Lee’s depression. About a year and a half after his mother’s death, Lee committed suicide while visiting some of his father’s relatives in Virginia.

_Frances Catherine Thompson:_ Aunt Frances was the youngest child and a Concord graduate in the class of 1937. Again there was no information about Aunt Frances in the files of the library at Concord. I barely remember Aunt Frances; she died during childbirth when her second son, Billy (William Creed Houchins), was born in 1947. Tommy was the cousin closest in age to me and probably my best friend in my preschool years. I always looked forward to seeing Tommy, and any time we were going to Athens, I would ask Mom if Tommy was going to be there. Once he
was allowed to come spend a week with us at Rock Creek while his father was in summer school in Morgantown. After his mother died, I saw less of my cousins Tommy and Billy. Tom got a degree in mechanical engineering from Virginia Tech and worked as an engineer for Exxon-Mobile in Houston, TX. He is now retired and lives in Baytown, TX. I found Tom’s address and phone number in 2006. We exchanged E-mails and had a long phone conversation. Since then we have kept in touch. Tom said his brother, William Creed Houchins, lives in Durham North Carolina. Bill is divorced and has no children.

Our Hatfield Connection

My mother used to occasionally mention “Aunt Mossie Hatfield.” I asked her if we were related to the Hatfield’s of the Hatfield and McCoy feud, and she assured me that we were. But she did not know exactly how. So here is how.

If you look at the detailed “Thompson Genealogy” tables, you will find that my Great Grandmother Mary Elizabeth (Hardy) Thompson’s second husband was Joseph Caldwell. Their first child was Bertha M. (Mossie) Caldwell. She married Coleman Anderson Hatfield. Now here is the “other side” of the story. William Anderson (“Devil Anse”) Hatfield was the patriarch of the Hatfield clan. One of Devil Anse’s sons was William Anderson (“Cap”) Hatfield, and one of Cap’s sons was Coleman Anderson Hatfield. So our relationship is through my Grandfather Thompson’s half-sister. I guess that makes Aunt Mossie my “Great Step-Aunt” (Ha!). If you look up Mossie in the US Census, you will find her sometimes listed as Bertha and sometimes as Mossie.
References


Mercer County Registry of Deaths. County Clerk’s Office, Princeton, WV. David R. Thompson. Book 1: 1853–1904. page 64, line 41 (note: There is a partial duplication of records in Book 2: 1887–1905, page 140, line 35. However, the name of the father is not shown in Book 2). Also available at http://www.wvculture.org/vrr.


Thompson, George Amos. 2008. Personal communication.

Thompson, Mary Francis. 1940 to 1945. Letters to her daughter, Alberta (Thompson) Green.

Thompson, Sarah E. (date unknown). List of birthdays of all members of the family of David R. and Angeline Thompson family. Copy supplied by Georg Amos Thompson.


Albert N. Thompson
Alice (Thompson) Bolin
Amos David Thompson
Charles Rastus Thompson
David (Russell) Thompson
David Lee Thompson
Fernandes Thompson, Jr.
Frances Catherine Thompson
Genevieve Grace Thompson
George W. Thompson
Harriet Eugenia Thompson
Ida Katherine Karnes
Male Thompson (K and Harriet's)
Isabella Victora Whalen
Joseph Caldwell
Mary Frances Thompson
Mary Elizabeth Thompson
Opie Karnes
Ralph David Thompson
Virginia and West Virginia Areas Settled by Thompson's
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Pay Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aug 1777</td>
<td>Commencement of time</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commencement of pay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To what time paid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pay per month</td>
<td>23 1/2 dollars</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Time of service</td>
<td>1 yr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Whole time of service</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subsistence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td>m. annex 7. 10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amt. of pay and subsistence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pay due to sick, absent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Casualties**

-Remarks:

Excerpts from Andrew Thompson’s Compiled Military Service Record

Left: Commissioned in Spencer’s Regiment; Right: Pay of Ensign Thompson
Ensign Col. Oliver Spencer's Regiment.

Appears on

Field and Staff Muster Roll
of the organization named above for the month--
of
Roll dated

Appointed
Commissioned
Enlisted
Term of enlistment
Time since last muster or enlistment
Alterations since last muster

Remarks: Returned from Captivity Dec. 13

This regiment was organized in compliance with a resolution of Congress of December 31, 1780, which authorized General Washington to raise, "from any or all of the United States," sixteen battalions of infantry in addition to those already voted by Congress. It was disbanded and the members incorporated with the troops of their respective States, by Resolution of Congress of October 2, 1781. R. & P., 414, 537.

Excerpts from Andrew Thompson’s Compiled Military Service Record
(left) Ensign Thompson returned from captivity; (right) Account of debt owed for captivity
Land purchased by Andrew Thompson along Walker Creek

Andrew and Ann Thompson’s Farm, Bland County, VA (Cragun 1994)

Gravestone and plaque of Andrew and Ann Thompson, Bird Cemetery
(photographs courtesy of George Amos Thompson)
Letter from Angeline (Wynn) Thompson to George W. and Hattie Thompson

Feb. the 10th, 93

Dear Daughter and Son if you will excuse me for my seeming neglect I will try to answer your mail. This welcome letter that I are [can not read]. I am glad to hear that you are well and doing well. This leaves us all doing very well for old people, I am so thankful for good health we cant get about like we once did & of corse we look very old but I think we have been wonderful blessed with long life & good health. Your relations are all well as far as I know I secon you have hear of Sue being married I hope she has done well She lives up on the RR.

We have had the coldest winter that I ever felt & you know I have saw a good many winters was it cold up there we have had a great revivl of religon going on at Princeton for the last two weeks a great many young people was converted

(Second page)

which was needed very much do you have good preaching in your part what denominations do you have Calvain is married again he married a lady in Wythe by the name of Young. I know she is a good woman and is said to be well off in this worlds good his work is in Grason Co he is a good preacher & is doing good work his two girls is here but I recon he will send for them in the spring & go to house keeping They are nice girls and hope they will do well when I think of my children being scattered so wide a part over this world it is great pain to me but I have one great comfort that if they will just live right we can be a united family in the great beyond that is my greatest desire to meet all my children in a world that is free from sin as I know that my time is at an end I would leave this as my last message for my children all to live in the fear of God & there is no fear of Death to the pure in heart for they will see God. I wish I could write my thoughts on this great subject-but will close

I do appreciate the present you sent me so much I do hope you both will do well in this world & be prepared for the next I may not live to see you but I love you all the same. I know you will think this a silly letter but the rest will have to write the news for I don’t know much about news as I am not interested in that way, I will close write soon to your old Pa and me write what you think will interest us. Always

Your love mother

41 Spelling and punctuation transcribed as written to the best of my ability - David W. Green (copy of original letter courtesy of George Amos Thompson).
David Lee and Mary Frances (Crawford) Thompson
David and Mary Thompson home on East Concord Street, Athens, WV, 1999

West Virginia Penitentiary Guard and Mercer County Deputy Sheriff Badges Belonging to David Lee Thompson

Elgin Lever Set Pocket Watch of David Lee Thompson's. SN11993182, made in 1904
Desk and Clock Belonging to David Lee and Mary Frances Thompson

Desk: Oak, purchased about 1910
Clock: Merchant's Line, 8 Day Striking Clock
New Haven Clock Company, 1900–1910
Ernest Dale Thompson
College graduation, 1930

Ernest Dale Thompson, 1969

Ruth (Peery) Thompson

Ruth and Keith Thompson, 1981
Mary Frances Thompson and William David Thompson
Rebecca (Thompson) & William Jonas
Wedding, August 6, 1966

David Green, Becky and Bill Jonas,
Covington, VA, 2004

James Thompson Rierson
Athens Junior High

Jim and Sandy (Barrett) Rierson
Athens, WV, 2004
Family of Bill and Nancy Thompson, (right to left)
William Thompson, Nancy (Rohrbough) Thompson, Elizabeth (Thompson) Foy, Jon Foy, Amy (Thompson) Weyrich, David Ralph Thompson, Michele (Dupay) Thompson, Keith Rohrbough Thompson

Carlton Lee Shorter

Lee Shorter, Ruth Thompson, and Mary Lee Rierson, Athens, WV, 1953
Thomas Houchins and David Green, Athens, WV

Thomas Keith Houchins, 1962
Thompson Genealogy

1. Andrew Thompson, b. ≈1750, Ireland, d. 1843, Wythe Co., VA
   & Ann (Nancy) ?, b. 1750 to 1760, England, d. 1830 to 1840, Wythe Co., VA

2. John F. Thompson, b. ≈1775, Wythe Co., VA, d. ≈11/1848, Wythe Co., VA
   & 1st ?, b. ?, d. ?, m. ≈1805
   3. Andrew Thompson, b. 1800/1808, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   3. Preston Thompson, b. ≈1808, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
     & Sarah ?, b. ≈1798, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. Lockard Thompson, b. ≈1840, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. Henry Thompson, b. ≈1842, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   3. Crockett Thompson, b. ≈1812, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Nancy Fannon, b. 11/18/1812, Giles, VA, d. 7/3/1861, Scott Co., VA, m. 1/23/1834, Wythe Co.
   4. Matilda Thompson, b. ≈1834, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. George Washington Thompson, b. 4/1/1836, Wythe, VA, d. 7/23/1924, Garrard Co., KY
     & Martha Jane Lewis, b. 5/2/1837, Scott Co., VA, b. 1/29/1907, Garrard Co., KY, m. 11/14/1854
   5. Ludemy Thompson, b. ≈1855, d. ?
   5. Tivis (or Tivie) Thompson, b. 1/8/1857, Scott Co., VA, d. 11/27/1913, Garrard Co., KY
     & Mary Jane Kidd, b. 2/14/1862, Garrard Co., KY, d. 3/27/1918, Garrard Co., KY, m. 1/17/1878
     6. Henry Thompson, b. 12/1878, d. ?
     6. Pearly D. Thompson, b. 3/1886, d. ?
     6. George Wesley Thompson, b. 12/9/1888, d. 1/1/1972, Garrard Co., KY
     6. Ruben (?) G. Thompson, b. 4/1891, d. ?
     6. Martha Thompson, b. 8/1898, d. ?
     6. Jean Berton Thompson, b. 1901, d. ?
   4. Minervia Thompson, b. ≈1838, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. John Thompson, b. ≈1840, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. Caroline Thompson, b. ≈1842, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. James Thompson, b. ≈1844, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   4. Henry Thompson, b. ≈1846, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   3. Nancy Thompson, b. ≈1815, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & 2nd (of John) Mary (Walker) Montgomery, 42 b. ?, d. ?, m 8/10/1815
   3. Elizabeth Thompson, b. ≈1818, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   3. John F. Thompson, Jr., b. ≈1820, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?

42 Previously married to John Montgomery.
3. Matilda Thompson, b. =1823, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
   & Harvey Thompson, b. =1822, Wythe, VA, d. 6/1862, Bland, VA, m. 3/5/1844
4. Levi Edward Thompson, b. =1845, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & Catherine E. Douglas, b. =1844, Giles, VA, d. ?
5. Lou Emma Jane Thompson, b. =1866, Mercer, WV, d. ?
6. Cora D. Thompson, b. 6/1891, d. ?
5. Charles R. Thompson, b. 9/1868, Mercer, WV, d. ?
   & Mary E. Wimmer, b. 3/5/1867, Mercer, WV, d. 1/1/1947
6. Grover Cleveland Thompson, b. 10/1892, d. 1964 ?
6. James E. Thompson, b. 10/1897, d. ?
6. Nannie Bell Thompson, b. 3/1898, d. ?
5. Anna Bee Thompson, b. =1871, Mercer, WV, d. ?
   & Thomas Bouds, b. =1871, NC, d. ? m. 3/8/1892
5. John Thompson, b. =1875, Mercer, WV, d. ?
6. William Levi Thompson, b. 4/14/1878, Mercer, WV, d. 2/18/1948, Mercer Co, WV
4. John Thompson, b. =1847, Wythe, VA, d. ?
6. Noble Thompson, b. =1837, Wythe, VA, d. ?
6. Barbara Thompson, b. =1842, Wythe, VA, d. ?
6. Minerva Thompson, b. =1846, Wythe, VA, d. ?
3. Virginia Thompson, b. =1805, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
3. Briant Thompson, b. =1825, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
2. Andrew Thompson, b. =1781, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
   &?, b. ?, d. ?
3. William Thompson, b. =1799, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
   & Mahaly ?, b. =1811, Wythe, VA, d. ?, m. =1831
4. Alexander F. Thompson, b. 9/1832, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & Julia Ann Thompson, b. =1836, Wythe, VA, d. ?, m. 8/28/1856
   &? ?
4. Noble Thompson, b. =1837, Wythe, VA, d. 7/22/1855, consumption
4. Barbara Thompson, b. =1842, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Minerva Thompson, b. =1846, Wythe, VA, d. ?
3. Virginia Thompson, b. =1805, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?

43 There appears to be some confusion between the children and grandchildren (Charles R's children) of Levi Thompson in Cragun (1994). I have used census records and WVRR death certificate information to correct the inconsistencies.
3. Andrew Thompson, b. =1808, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
   & Joanna Devor, b. =1809, VA, d. ?, m. 8/10/1830, Wythe, VA
4. Matilda Thompson, b. =1831, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Jezreal Thompson, b. =1833, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & Sally (Ally) Lindamood, b. =1828, Wythe, VA, d. 4/22/1877, Wythe, VA, m. 9/14/1854, Wythe, VA
5. Missouri F. Thompson, b. 3/17/1855, Wythe, VA, d. 6/15/1872, Wythe, VA
5. Virginia B. Thompson, b. =1862, Wythe, VA, d. ?
5. ? Thompson, b. =1868, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Lucinda Thompson, b. =1837, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & William Argy Lindamood, b. =1837, Wythe, VA, b. ?, m. 8/18/1858, Wythe, VA
3. Elizabeth Thompson, b. =1809, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
   & Joseph Lambert, b. =1806, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Polly Lambert, b. =1841, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Franklin Lambert, b. =1844, d. ?
3. Mary Thompson, b. =1810, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
3. Archibald Thompson, b. =1811, Wythe Co, VA, d. 1884, Bland Co, VA
   & Polly ?, b. =1820, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Darthula Thompson, b. =1841, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & William A. Pesky, b. =1842, d. ?
5. Paris W. Pesky, b. =1865, d. ?
5. Laura B. Pesky, b. =1867, d. ?
5. Albert W. Pesky, b. =1869, d. ?
4. Liza Thompson, b. =1843, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. William Thompson, b. =1845, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Ludena Thompson, b. =1847, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Henry Thompson, b. =1849, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & Sarah Kitts, b. =1851, d. 9/25/1885, Bland, VA
3. Francis (Frank) Thompson, b. =1812, Wythe Co, VA, d. ?
   & Malvina M. Hager, b. 2/1818, Wythe, VA, d. ? Boone, VA, m. 1836, Wythe, VA
4. Johile Thompson, b. =1840, Wythe, VA, d. ?
   & Susannah Hager, b. 1930, d. m. 3/10/1859, Boone Co, (W)VA
5. John F. Thompson, b. 8/8/1859, Boone, (W)VA
4. James G. Thompson, b. =1842, Wythe, VA, d. 4/1860, Boone, (W)VA
4. John Wesley Thompson, b. =1844, Logan, WV, d. ?
   & Armilda Adkins, b. (?, d. ?
5. George W. Thompson, b. =1878, Boone, WV, d. ?
5. Ollina Thompson, b. =1880, Boone, WV, d. ?
5. Leva Thompson, b. 5/7/1881, Boone, WV, d. 8/29/1950
4. Saint Clair Thompson, b. 1846, Logan, VA, d. ?
& 1st Emeline ?, b. ?, d. ?
5. William M. Thompson, b. 5/10/1867, Roane, WV, d. 9/30/1953, Boone, WV
& 1st Mary M. Justice, b. 1860, Roane, WV, d. ?
& 2nd Virginia E. (Jennie) Keffer, b. 4/25/1872, Kanawha, WV, d. 1946, Boone, WV, m. 1/1/1894
5. James Franklin Thompson, b. 7/11/1868, Roane, WV, d. 4/18/1897, m. 12/12/1888, Kanawha Co., WV
& Mary Emily Green, b. 10/1/1871, Kanawha Co., WV, d. 8/24/1948, Kanawha Co., WV
5. Mary Etta Thompson, b. 12/25/1871, Roane, WV, d. 7/21/1940, Kanawha, WV
& Charles Melvin Taylor, b. 7/1873, Kanawha, WV, d. ?
& 2nd Rebecca J. Naylor, b. ?, d. ?, m. 3/21/1877
5. ? Thompson, b. 12/28/1877, Roane, WV, d. ?
5. Jefferson Davis Thompson, b. 5/22/1880, Roane, WV, d. ?
& Mary Jane Mullins, b. 1884, d. ?
5. John W. Thompson, b. 8/13/1882, Roane, WV, d. ?
4. Fernandes Thompson, b. 12/1849, Boone, WV, d. 4/21/1931, Kanawha, WV
& 1st Virginia (Miller) Vance, b. 1831, Boone, WV, d. ?, m. 6/1866
5. Viola Thompson, b. 5/1867, Boone Co., WV, d. ?, m 6/1866
5. Everhardt Thompson, b. 1870, d. ?
5. John F. Thompson, b. 4/25/1873, d. ?
5. Ruben Thompson, b. 1878, d. ?
& 2nd Susan Ann ?, b. 1867, Lincoln, WV, d. ?, m. 2/22/1889, Boone Co., WV
5. Calvin Thompson, b. 3/1870, Lincoln Co., WV, d. ?
& Myra ?, b. ?, d. ?
5. Alice Thompson, b. 7/1889, d. ?
& William Caudle, b. 1890, d. ?
5. Arta M. Thompson, b. 8/1891, d. ?
5. Stella B. Thompson, b. 5/1894, d. ?
5. Martin M. Thompson, b. 9/1896, d. ?
5. Ollie Thompson, b. 1/1900, d. ?
4. Andrew Thompson, b. 5/1851, Boone, WV, d. ?
& Frances Hager, b. 1856, d. ?
4. Jeserell Thompson, b. 1854, Boone, VA, d. ?
& Matilda Adkins, b. 3/1856, Boone, VA, d. ?, m. 12/1879, Boone, VA
4. Nichitiah Thompson, b. 1856, Boone, VA, d. ?

44 The only information I could find on the WVVRR website regarding Fernandes Thompson who died in Kanawha County, WV, on 4/21/1931 is Fernandes Thompson, Jr. His father is given as Fernandes Thompson and mother as Anna Martin. He was born 12/25/1846. However, analysis of census data and information provided in Boone Genealogy Society (1990) indicates that this is our Fernandes Thompson, and that much of the death certificate information provided by the "informant" was incorrect.
4. George W. Thompson, b. 12/31/1857, Boone, WV, d. 3/4/1940, Lincoln, WV
   & Rebecca McCane, b. 5/17/1852, d. 11/7/1934, Lincoln, WV
5. James F. Thompson, b. 5/20/1880, d. 4/19/1942, Raleigh Co., WV
   & Armita White, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mary W. Thompson, b. 12/1882, d. ?
5. Nachie Thompson, b. 4/1884, d. ?
5. Sarah Thompson, b. 10/1886, d. ?1939
5. Jane Thompson, b. 8/1889, d. ?1919

4. Jefferson Thompson, b. =1861, Boone, WV, d. ?
   & Lucretia Naylor, b. =1866, Roane, WV, d. ?, m. 10/27/1881, Roane, WV
4. Squire Thompson, b. 4/1863, Boone, WV, d. 3/3/1909, Lincoln, WV
   & Mary Ann Adkins, b. 8/1868, d. ?

3. Patton Thompson, b. =1814, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Elizabeth ?, b. =1813, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Ellen Thompson, b. =1838, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Mary Thompson, b. =1840, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Agness Thompson, b. =1843, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Jane Thompson, b. =1848, Wythe, VA, d. ?

3. Barbara Thompson, b. =1819, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & George Snider, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/7/1837, Wythe, VA
4. Cosby J. Snider, b. =1841, Tazewell, VA, d. ?
4. Ballard P. Snider, b. =1844, Tazewell, VA, d. ?
4. Andrew W. Snider, b. =1847, Tazewell, VA, d. ?

2. Francis Thompson, b. =1783, Montgomery Co., VA, d. ?
   & Phillipina (Phoebe) Schapley, b.5/19/1796, NC, d. ?, m. 9/13/1821, Wythe Co., VA
3. Johannes (John) Thompson, b. 6/3/1822, Wythe Co., VA, d. 12/12/1895, Burkes Garden, Tazewell, VA
   & Sophronia Burress, b. 9/20/1820, d. 9/12/1893, m. 3/11/1847
4. Paris Thompson b. =1847, d. ?
   & Mary Ann Groseclose b. ?, Bland, VA, b. 10/26/1885
4. Mary Jane Thompson, b. 9/1/1848, d. 1/10/1926
   & Lorenzo Paris Thompson, b. ?, d. 11/28/1921
4. Caleb A. Thompson, DDS, b. 2/5/1851, d. 9/21/1926, Tazewell, VA
   & Sarah Alice Steele, b. 10/3/1861, d. 4/19/1953, m. 6/5/1884
4. Laura Ann Thompson b. 3/11/1853, d. 9/21/1864
4. Thomas Edward Thompson b. 1/17/1855, d. 7/4/1913

3. Alexander Thompson, b. =1828, Wythe Co., VA, d. 7/5/1894, Gallia, TX
   & Barbara Lambert, =1831, d. ?, m. 4/22/1849
4. Mary Thompson, b. =1850, Wythe, VA

4. Others ?
3. Polly Thompson, b. ~1830, Wythe Co., VA, d. ? 
   & John M. Wilson, b. ?, d. ?
4. Julia Wilson, b. ~1848, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Thomas Wilson, b. ~1849, Wythe, VA, d. ?
3. Francis J. Thompson, b. ~1836, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. Jane Thompson, b. ~1836, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. Agness Thompson, b. ~1839, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. James Thompson, b. ~1842, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
2. Amos Thompson, b. ~1786, Montgomery Co. VA, d. 4/18/1870, Bland Co., VA 
   & Mary Bruce, b. 12/5/1877, d. <1880, m. ~1807.
3. James Fleming Thompson, b. 11/23/1808, Wythe Co., VA, d. 4/14/1895, Wythe Co., VA 
   & Sarah (Sallie) Hearn, b. 4/14/1814, d. ~1895, TN, m. 3/19/1835
4. William Hearn Thompson, b. 11/23/1808, Taxwell, VA, d. 5/9/1864, Giles, VA (battle of Cloyd's MT) 
   & Sarah Jane Bland, b. ~1840, Giles, VA, d. ?, m. 12/18/1855
4. David Fleming Thompson, b. 9/16/1841, Tazewell, VA, d. 8/9/1893, Pulaski, VA 
   & Catherine Young Munsey, b. 10/25/1836, Giles, VA, d. 1/31/1922, Pulaski, VA, m. 7/26/1866
5. Isabella Victoria Thompson, b. 1/3/1858, Mercer (W)VA, d. 9/20/1940 
   & Allen Jackson Whalen, b. ~1838, Wythe, VA, d. <1940
5. Nancy E. “Maggie” Thompson, b. 12/31/1860, d. ~3 months old
5. Olivia Virginia Thompson, b. 12/8/1863, Bland, VA, d. 2/11/1941 
   & William Davis King, b. 10/6/1856, Pulaski, VA, d. 8/7/1932, m. 6/28/1881, Bland, VA
4. Ephraim W. Thompson, b. 8/18/1844, ?
   & Margaret Victoria Patterson, b. 8/18/1844, d. ?
4. Ephraim W. Thompson, b. 8/18/1844, d. ?
   & Margaret Victoria Patterson, b. 5/19/1845, Wythe Co., d. ?
4. Lorenzo Paris Thompson, b. 1847, d. ?
   & Mary Ann Groseclose, b. ?, d. ?
4. George S. Thompson, b. 1855, Wythe, VA. d. 7/7/1931, Roanoke, VA
   & Mary Ann Davis, b. 7/28/1853, Giles, VA, d. 1911, Giles, VA
5. Emel L. Thompson, b. 4/22/1876, Bland, VA, d. ?
   & Bertie M. McFarland, b. 1880, Loudoun, VA, d. ?, m. 7/7/1903, Fairfax, VA
5. Osker Thompson, b. 4/27/1878, Bland, VA, d. 9/6/1887
5. Carlie Woodson Thompson, b. 11/12/1880, Bland, VA, d. 12/20/1952, Giles, VA
   & Samuel A. Atkins, b. Giles, VA, d. 4/1/1926, Giles, VA, m. 12/27/1899
5. Luther H. Thompson, b. 4/9/1884, Bland, VA, d. 9/15/1887
4. Mary A. Thompson, b. 1858, Wythe Co., VA, d. 7 MO
   & Hayward A. Groseclose, b. ?, d. ?
4. Mollie Thompson, b. 1860, d. ?
3. Josiah McGarth Thompson, b. 12/1810, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & 1st Anna Devor, b. 1817, d. ?, m. 11/12/1837
4. Gordon Thompson, b. 1841, d. ?
4. Robert E. Thompson, b. 1843, d. ?
   & S.E. Thompson, b. ?, d. ?
4. Lardona Thompson, b. 1844, d. ?
4. Isaac Thompson, b. 1846, d. ?
4. Margaret J. Thompson, b. 1847, d. ?
   & S.E. Thompson, b. ?, d. ?
4. Sarah Thompson, b. 1850, d. ?
4. Angelina Thompson, b. 1852, d. ?
4. Boyd Thompson, b. 10/1853, d. ?
   & Sarah M. Spangler, b. ?, d. ?
4. Gleaves Thompson, b. 1854, d. ?
4. Joshua B. Thompson, b. 4/18/1856, d. 2/11/1937, Beloit, KS
   & Charlotte Eveline Barnet, b. 11/21/1856, d. 12/25/1918, Jewell, KS, m. 7/25/1871
   & 2nd (of Josiah McGarth) Barbara Hillenburg, b. 1835, Wythe, Va, d. ?, m. 10/3/1859
4. Daniel A. Thompson, b. 1861, d. ?
   & Laura B. Repass, b. 1866, d. ?
4. Harvey Thompson, b. 1863, d. ?
   & Elizabeth Barnett, b. 1855, d. 
4. Levi Newton Thompson, b. 1866, d. ?
4. Alice C. Thompson, b. 1868, d. ?
   & 3rd Phoebe Clare Hendrick, b. 1/1821, d. ?, m. 7/29/1878
3. Joshua Bruce Thompson, b. 10/12/1812, Wythe, VA, d. 4/13/1899
   & Ester Smith, b. ?, d. 1849, m. 6/17/1834
4. Mary Thompson, b. 1835, d. ?
4. Elizabeth Thompson, b. =1837, d. >1910
4. Saphonia Thompson, b. =1839, d. ?
   & Allen T. Muncy, =1836, d. ?, m. 8/21/1856
5. Margaret Muncy, b. =1858, Wythe, VA, d. ?
5. Joseph Muncy, b. =1860, Wythe, VA
4. Sarah Thompson, b. =1839, d. ?
4. Albert Newton (A.N.) Thompson, b. 7/15/1840, Giles, VA, d. 4/15/1919, Bland, VA
   & Juliana Harriet Bird, 2/20/1845, Franklin, VA, d. 2/18/1902, Bland Co., VA, m. 9/21/1869, Mercer Co., WV
5. Luther E. Thompson, b. =1868, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Angelo Bascom Thompson, b. 3/12/1869, Bland, VA, d. 4/15/1932, Mercer Co., WV
5. Rosie (Roxie?) Thompson, b. 1871, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Lillie V. Thompson, b. 12/15/1871, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Bertha Maye Thompson, b. 8/17/1874, Bland, VA, d. 12/2/1894, Bland, VA
5. Estil L. Thompson, b. =1875, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Edward H. Thompson, b. =1878, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Nell Avery Thompson, b. 9/9/1879, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Albert K. Thompson, b. 1/12/1881, Bland, VA, d. 4/15/1919, Mercer Co., WV, never married
5. Everly Bird Thompson, b. 9/5/1883, Bland, VA, d. 2/18/1942, Mercer Co., WV
5. Robert Bruce Thompson, b. 8/8/1885, Bland, VA, d. ?
4. Caroline Thompson, b. =1843, d. ?
4. Jesse Thompson, b. =1845, d. ?
4. Easter Thompson, b. =1847, d. ?
   & James Thompson, b. 9/1848, d. ?, m. 1/7/1869 (1st cousin)
   & 2nd (of Joshua) Margaret E. Burton, b. 2/5/1837, Montgomery Co., VA, d. 2/3/1919, Bland, VA, m. 2/4/1868
4. Lena (Pocahontas) Thompson, b. =1869, d. ?
4. Miller Hoge Thompson, 1/2/1873, Bland, VA, d. 6/19/1930, Bland, VA
   & Mollie Kate Ashworth, b. 8/7/1870, d. 5/25/1922, Bland, VA, m. 10/22/1896
3. David Russell Thompson, b. 9/14/1814, Wythe Co., VA, d. 2/28/1902, Mercer Co., WV
   & Angeline Wynn, b. 8/8/1820, Tazewell Co., VA, d. 4/20/1896, Mercer Co., WV, m. ?
4. Henry Calvin Thompson, b. 12/2/1839, Tazewell, Co., VA, d. ?, VA
   & 1st Elizabeth S. Riddle, b. =1844, Cabell Co., (VA)VA, d. ?, m. 4/21/1868, Putnam Co., WV
   5. John Ford Thompson, b. 2/1869, Putnam Co., WV, d. 11/6/1919, Putnam Co., WV (never married)
   5. Mariah F. Thompson, b. 4/2/1870, Putnam Co., WV, d. ?
   5. Virgie Thompson, b. 4/4/1875, Putnam Co., WV, d. ?
   & 2nd Phine Young, b. ?, Wythe, VA, d. ?, VA, m. 8/19/1892, Grayson, VA.

No children known

1870 Census shows her as Lena; 1880 Census as Pocahontas.
WVVRR marriage certificate. middle initial given as C, but shown as S. on birth certificate of Mariah and death certificate of John.
Child was not named on WVVRR birth certificate; name taken from 1880 Census.
4. Annie Maria Thompson, b. 2/25/1841, Tazewell, Co. VA, d. ?
   & John T. Whittaker, b. =1840, d. ?, m. 4/3/1866, Mercer Co., (W)VA
4. Margaret J. (Maggie) Thompson, b. 11/29/1842, Tazewell, Co. VA, d. ?
   & John A. Brown, b. 1835, Giles Co., VA, d. ?, m. 3/11/1862. Mercer Co., (W)VA
4. Julia E. (Bettie) Thompson, b. 6/9/1844, Tazewell, Co. VA, d. ?
   & Russell F. Karnes, b. 1843, Monroe Co., VA, d. ?, m. 8/20/1868, Mercer Co., WV
4. Amos David Thompson, b. 3/26/1846, Tazewell, Co. VA, d. 7, m. 4/3/1866, Mercer Co., (W)VA
   & Meriam Donnie Herndon, b. 9/1852, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 4/13/1873, Mercer Co., WV
5. Charles Vance Thompson, b.1/18/1873, d. ?
   & Margaret ?, b. =1883, d. ?
6. Ada Thompson, b. 1866, WV, d. ?
6. George Thompson, b. =1906, WV, d. ?, CA
   7. George Amos Thompson, b. 5/4/1935, Mercer Co., WV, d.
   & Glenda ?, b. ?, d.
6. Mabel Thompson, b. =1910, WV, d. ?
6. Edward Thompson, b. =1912, WV, d. ?
6. Jean Thompson, b. =1922, WV, d. ?
5. William E. Thompson, b. 6/10/1875, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Callie E. Thompson, b. 7/5/1877, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Angelina S. Thompson (male, not named on WVVRR website), b. 2/10/1879, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Robert Thompson, b. 1/10/1881, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Livie (Olivia?) Thompson, b. 4/4/1888, d. ?
4. William Robert Thompson, b. 1/26/1848, Tazewell, Co. VA, d. 5/29/1876, Mercer Co., WV
   & Mary Elizabeth Arabella Ellen Hardy, b. 1/30/1855, Mercer Co. (W)VA, d. 7/24/1924, Mercer Co., WV, m. ?
5. K Thompson, b. 10/8/1873, Mercer Co., WV, d. 11/15/1944, Whatcom Co., WA
   & Harriet Eugenia Crotty, b. 12/1/1872, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1/27/1898, Mercer Co., WV, m. 2/21/1894, Mercer Co.
6. Tothel Upshur Thompson, b. 2/12/1895, Spanishburg, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
   & Gertrude McCormick, b. 7/1895, Monroe Co. WV, d. ?, m 1/6/1912, Monroe Co., WV
7. Howard L. Thompson, b. =1914, Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
7. George Basil Thompson, b. 10/1/1916, Monroe Co., WV, d. 11/1976, James City Co., VA
6. Unnamed male Thompson, b. 1/27/1898, Athens, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1/29/1898, Athens, Mercer Co., WV

48 WVVRR birth records show her as “Eugeno” Crotty.
5. David Lee Thompson, b. 8/24/1874, Kegley, Mercer Co., WV, d. 10/17/1952, Mercer Co., WV. (buried Athens)
& Mary Frances Crawford, b. 12/17/1879, Hilltop, WV, d. 7/17/1949 Mercer Co., WV, (buried Athens), m. 3-4-1902
& Marie Worley, b. 4/25/1907, d. 4/14/1979, m. 12/26/1931
7. Belma Rebecca Thompson, b. 2/22/1941, Raleigh Co., WV
& William Warren Jonas. b. 10/30/1940, Wythe Co. VA, m. 8/6/1966
& Catherine Melissa Hodley. b. 1/26/1971
9. Claire Madeline Jonas, b. 10/6/2001
8. Terrance (Toby) Jonas, b. 10/22/1971
& Lisa Minsky, b. 11/22/1975
9. Trevor Mason Jonas, b. 9/2/2008, MI
6. Ralph David Thompson, b. 10/21/1904, Mercer Co., d. 5/3/1944, McDowell Co., WV, (buried Athens), m. ?
& Ruth Virginia Williams, b. 12/13/1911, d. 3/16/1983, Mercer Co., WV
& Nancy Rohrbough, b. 7/11/1931,
8. David Ralph Thompson, b. 5/14/1957
8. Keith Rohrbough Thompson, b. 8/14/1958, m. 8/21/1982
& Michele Diane Dupay, b. 8/15/1960.
9. Bryan Keith Thompson, b. =1990
9. Chad Dupay Thompson, b. =1993
9. Connor Michael Thompson, b. =2001
8. Elizabeth Ann Thompson, b. 12/21/1960
& Jon Foy, b. ?
8. Amy Frances Thompson, b. 4/25/1966
& Andrew Weyrich, b. ?
9. Sarah Weyrich, b. =1998
& Ruth Christian Peery, b. 4/14/1912, Tazewell VA, d. 1/17/1995, Mercer Co. (buried Athens), m. 6/10/1936
No children
& 1st Genevieve Yeager, b. 8/28/1901, d. 11/10/1956, Mercer Co., WV, m. 11/25/1942 (buried Athens)
& 2nd Iva Neal, b. 3/16/1908, d. 11/8/1986, m. Mercer Co., WV (not buried Athens)
No children by either marriage
6. Emily Elizabeth Thompson, b. 10/17/1908, Mercer Co., d. 7/6/1914, Mercer Co., WV (buried Athens)

   & Egbert Brooks ("Doc") Ransier, b. 8/1/1899, d. 9/12/1969

7. James Thompson Ransier, b. 11/15/1937, Mercer Co., WV
   & Sandra Barrett, b. 6/4/1941, Mercer Co., WV, m. 10/4/1974, no children

6. Alberta Thompson, b. 12/7/1911, Mercer Co., WV, d. 12/25/1985, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 8/24/1940, TX
   & Bernard Glen Green, b. 2/21/1915, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 2/18/1994, Raleigh Co., WV

7. David William Green, b. 3/13/1944, Raleigh Co., WV

See "Green's" to continue

6. Madeleine Thompson, b. 4/17/1913, Mercer Co., d. 12/3/1984, Mercer Co., WV (buried Athens), m. 1944
   & Douglas E. Shorter, b. 11/26/1912, VA, d. 2/28/1996, Mercer Co., WV (buried Athens)

   Never married, no children

6. Frances Catherine Thompson, b. 6/18/1916, Mercer Co., d. 10/28/1947, Mercer Co., WV (buried Athens)
   & William Crozier Houchins, b. 11/27/1915, d. 10/28/1985, m. 3/15/1940

7. Thomas Keith Houchins, b. 7/28/1944, Mercer Co., WV
   & Afreda Gwinn Bishop, 4/15/1947, m. ?

8. William David Houchins, b. 5/7/1966, Mercer Co., WV, m. 11/17/1990
   & Leslie Hathaway, b. 4/14/1966, Travis Co., TX

9. Harrison David Houchins, b. 7/10/1988, Harris Co., TX


   & Lollie Lynn Colvin, b. 10/28/1970, Harris Co., TX


9. Kennan Michael Houchins, b. 8/30/2001, Harris Co., TX

8. Thomas Randal Houchins, b. 12/17/1970, Harris Co., TX
   & Amy George, b. 1/18/1971, Harris Co., TX


7. William Creed Houchins, b. 10/28/1947, Mercer Co., WV
   & Nina Dawson, b. ?

No children

2nd (of William Crozier Houchins) Virginia Caviness, b. 7/10/1924 (?) Mercer Co., WV

   & Andrew Anderson III, b. ?, Hawaii

8. Chip Anderson, b. ?

8. Rickie Anderson, b. ?

---

49 Shown on her gravestone and by Alberta (Thompson) Green as Emily Elizabeth and on the 1910 Census as Elizabeth M. Thompson.
7. Amanda Sue Houchins, b. 9/11/1959, Mercer Co., WV
   & ?, married and divorced
8. Susan ?, b. ?
   & Joseph H. Caldwell, 2nd husband of Mary Thompson, b. 3/5/1848 Montgomery Co., VA, d. 11/18/1930, m. 3/15/1882
5. Bertha Marie (Mossie) Caldwell, b. 2/5/1883, Mercer Co., WV, d. 5/6/1963, Logan Co., WV (buried Athens)
   & Coleman Anderson Hatfield, b. 2/25/1889, d. 7/11/1970 (buried Athens)
   6. Elizabeth Aileen Hatfield, b. 8/21/1908, d. 3/25/1946 (buried Athens)
   6. Christine Hatfield, b. 12/25/1913, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 7/3/1936, Mingo Co., WV
   & Leslie Earl Lilly, b. 9/26/1913, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 10/1/1994, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Elanor Hatfield, b. 7/13/1919, Logan Co., WV, d. 4/10/1920, Logan Co., WV
   6. Anabelle Hatfield, b. ?, d. ?
   & Arthelia Elizabeth Bird, b. 4/12/1916, d. 4/27/2002 (buried Athens), m. 12/25/1946, Mercer Co., WV
5. Mason Blake Caldwell (MD), b. 12/4/1884, Clover Bottoms, Bluestone River, Mercer Co., WV, d. 7/10/1953, CA
   & Elsie White, b. 3/28/1894, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?, m. 9/3/1910, Mercer Co., WV
   6. Mildred Blake Caldwell, b. 6/13/1913, VA, d. 8/2/2002, CA
   6. Mason Bruce Caldwell (DDS), b. 5/17/1918, McDowell Co., WV, d. 6/26/1968, Bethesda, MD
5. Beulah Benton Caldwell, b. 10/12/1886, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1971, NJ (buried Athens)
   & John Henry Crawford, b. 1887, d. 1965, m. 7/4/1921, Mercer Co., WV (buried Athens)
   6. Harry Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
   & Ernestine Bird, b. ?, d. ?
5. Walton Bernard Caldwell (DDS), b. 8/10/1888, Mercer Co., WV, d. 4/20/1959
   & Veleda Clough, b. 6/30/1894, PA, d. ?, m. 3/31/1918, Mercer Co., WV
   6. Mary Louise Caldwell, b. 1/1919, d. ?
   6. Walton Bruce Caldwell, b. 5/1/1920, d. 6/27/2003, NJ
   6. Margaret Ann Caldwell, b. 1/1922, d. ?
   6. Jean Caldwell, b. 1/1928, d. ?
5. Alfred Blaine Caldwell, b. 3/26/1890, Spanishburg, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1/30/1966 (buried Athens)
   & Mamie Smith, b. 4/8/1895, d. 11/30/1974 (buried Athens)
5. Nellie Bruce Caldwell (Dr.), b. 10/24/1893, d. 5/29/1973
& Harriet L. Phelps, b. 6/1858, CT, d. ? CA
5. Gladys Thompson, b. 6/27/1893, CA, d. 5/1985, Handford, Kings Co., CA
& Speck, b. ?, d. ?
5. Basil Thompson, b. 9/1894, CA, d. ?
& Coral ?, b. =1897, Ohio, d. ? (no children)
4. Sarah E. (Sallie) Thompson, b. 7/28/1852, Tazewell Co., VA, d. 7/30/1929, Cabell Co., WV
& Clowney Spotts Hedrick, b. 3/3/1849, Greenbrier Co., VA, d. ?, m. 10/21/1875
4. Frances C. (Fannie) Thompson, b. 11/15/1854, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
& Herald Fulton Bruce, b. =1837, d. ?, m. 9/6/1893
4. Alice Maclean (Allie) Thompson, b. 1/28/1857, Mercer Co., WV, d. 4/30/1951, Mercer Co., WV
& James William Bolin, b. 3/3/1860, Mercer Co., d. 10/14/1939, Mercer Co., m 1/11/1883
5. Ralph Bolin, b. 7/1894, d. ?
5. Winnie Bolin, b. 8/1886, d. ?
5. Eula Bolin, b. =1901
4. Russell A. Thompson, b. 1/3/1860, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
4. John Milton Thompson, b. 9/22/1862, Mercer Co., WV, d. 7/1935, Roswell, Chaves Co., NM
& Sarah Eveline Fielder, b. 1/21/1869, d. 6/1950 Hale, TX, m. 2/26/1890
5. Olen Otto Thompson, b. 12/11/1890, Mercer, WV, d. 8/10/1988, San Diego, CA
& 1st Nettie Stevens, b. ?, d. 8/28/1918, Kiowa, OK, m. 12/24/1917
6. Nettie Elaine Thompson, b. 8/28/1918, Kiowa, OK, d. ?
& John Charles Berg, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Margaret Agnes Laughman, b. ?, d. ?
5. Carlen Russell Thompson, b. 12/7/1891, Mercer, WV, d. 8/8/1958, Long Beach, CA
& 1st Grace Mildred Graves, b. 9/14/1901, Harmon, OK, d. 12/27/1930, Roswell, NM
6. John William Thompson, b. 9/3/1921, Kiowa, NM, d. 2/25/2004, Burbank, CA
6. Arlen (Tom) Ellsworth Thompson, b. 11/23/1922, d. 7/12/1984, Comanche, OK
6. Billie June Thompson, b. 6/15/1925, d. ?
& 2nd (of Carlin Russel Thompson) Alta Call, b. ?, d. ?
& 3rd (of Carlin Russel Thompson) Lucille E. ?, b. ?, d. ?
5. Elma Thompson, b. 9/24/1893, Mercer, WV, d. 3/1973, Oklahoma City, OK

50 In the 1900 and later US Census, George claimed he was born in 1853. His sister Sarah E. listed his birthday as 12/5/1849.
This agrees with the 1850 Census, which lists George as being 9-months old.
51 George Amos Thompson, personal communication (George was born the next day).
52 CT in 1900, 1920, 1930 Census; MA in 1910 Census and Basil’s listing in 1930 Census.
53 In 1870 Census living in Bland Co., VA.
54 Death certificate says born in 1856, but she was 95 and senile. Birth information says 1857.
55 Death date and location from Grace James—not verified. Another Sarah Thompson of similar age in Texas in 1920 Census.
with no obvious connection to our family.
5. William D. Thompson, b. 8/2/1895, Grayson Co., VA, d. 1/21/1970, Oklahoma City, OK
5. Irma Thompson, b. 12/21/1896, Mercer Co., WV, d. 8/18/1986, Curry Co., NM
   & George Minor Kramer, b. 12/19/1886, KY, d. 12/22/1975, OK
5. Jacob tonis Thompson, b. 8/1898, d. 8/1968, WO
5. Reta Jane Thompson, b. 2/7/1901, Mercer, Co, WV, d. 5/1981, Hale, TX
   & C. Thomas Richardson, b. ?, d. ?
5. Arvid Asa Thompson, b. 9/5/1903, d. 9/1958, Delano, CA
5. Donie Rotka Thompson, b. 3/8/1912, Kiowa, OK, d. 11/5/1994, Curry, NM
   & Clara Hare, b. 12/6/1917, d. ?

3. Francis M. Thompson, b. =1817, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Elizabeth Bland, b. =1820, d. ?, m. 5/15/1843
4. James A. Thompson, b. =1845, d. ?,
   & Mary Susan Hess, b. =1845, Giles, VA. d. ?, m. 7/1/1868, Giles, VA
4. Luvina Jane Thompson, b. =1848, d. ?
   & William Caldwell, b. =1848, d. ?, m. 12/4/1875
4. Nancy (Nannie) Thompson, =1852, d. ?
   & Charles C. Thomas, b. ?, d. ?
4. William Thompson, b. =1854, d. ?
4. Mary Thompson, b. =1855, d. ?
   & James D. Weis, b. =1855, d. ?, m. 7/14/1881
4. Emily B. Thompson, b. =1857, d. ?
   & Joseph L. Hungate, b. =1857, d. ?, m. 12/22/1881
4. Edgar Thompson, b. =1857, d. ?
4. Alice Thompson, b. =1866, d. ?

3. John F. Thompson, b. =1819, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. Elisha G. Thompson, b. =1823, Wythe Co., VA, d. 4/5/1892, Bland, VA
   & Elvira (or Elmira) Hick(s), b. =1827, d. ?
4. Sam E. William Thompson, b. =1845, Tazwell Co., VA, d. ?
4. Rebecca Thompson, b. =1848, d. ?
4. Martin Luther Thompson, b. =1854, d. =1939, White Gate, Giles Co., VA
   & Nancy Ann Wiley, b. 11/5/1861, d. 8/23/1932, m. 10/10/1883
5. Charlie E. Thompson, b. 7/26/1878, Giles, VA, d. 2/3/1886, Giles, VA
5. Julia Mae Thompson, b. 3/2/1888, Giles, VA, d. 8/6/1971, Giles, VA
   & John Covington Vest, b. 5/20/1877, Giles, VA, d. 5/17/1958, Giles, VA, m. 7/24/1907
5. Margaret Thompson, b. 9/4/1891, Giles, VA, d. 9/21/1939, Mercer, WV
   & Preston Luck Vest, b. 1/4/1883, d. 10/17/1962, Mercer Co., WV, m. 7/5/1911
4. Amos William Thompson, b. =1859, d. ?
4. Marian Amos Thompson, b. =1860, Bland, VA, d. 12/12/1940
   & Mollie J. Wiley, b. =1861, d. ?, m. 3/1/1882
4. Ella Ollie Thompson, b. 10/6/1868, d. 9/1945, Bland, VA
   & Newton Jackson Wiley, b. =1868, d. ?, m. 1/8/1890
3. Anne Hutsell Thompson, b. =1824, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Joseph C. Hutsell, b. =1818, d. ?, m. 2/1/1866
4. Mary Elizabeth Florence (Flora) Tickle, b. =1844, d. ?
3. Andrew Garland Thompson, b. =1827, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Sarah M. Hicks, b. =1830, d. ?
4. John Hoge Thompson, b. 10/21/1851, d. 11/14/1896, Bland, VA
   & Rhoda Luci Fannon, b. =1850, d. ?, m. 12/18/1878
5. Daisy Gay Thompson, b. 10/1879, Bland, VA, d. ?
5. Thomas Cicero Thompson, b. 12/12/1881, Bland, VA, d. 6/9/1965, Bland, VA
   & Martha Ada Miller, b. 10/23/1888, Bland, VA, d. 6/1965, Bland, VA, m. =1901
   6. Robert Johnson Thompson, b. 10/19/1913, Bland, VA, d. 7/9/1979, Bland, VA.
5. Ossie Fannon Thompson, b. =1883, Bland, VA, d. ?
4. Henderson Granger Thompson, b. 6/27/1855, Wythe, VA, d. 4/30/1930
   & Louisa Victoria Shannon, b. 5/4/1851, d. 5/25/1905, m. 11/15/1877
5. Julia Ann Belle Thompson, b. 11/11/1880, d. 11/22/1957
   & Harlow Groseclose, b. =1880, d. ?
5. Nannie Sarah Thompson, b. 3/18/1883, d. 11/16/1967
5. William Shannon Thompson, 8/12/1885, d. 12/1/1954
   & Mollie Dean Foster, b. 4/4/1887, d. 7/29/1964
4. Russell Sanders Thompson, b. 2/27/1856, Bland Co, VA, d. 8/23/1885, Giles Co, VA
   & Bettie Stinson, b. 10/3/1856, d. 1/6/1946, m. 3/9/1882
5. Mary Sanders Thompson, b. 9/12/1885, Giles, VA, d. 2/25/1967, Giles, VA
   & Dalford McKinley Woodyard, b. =1885, Giles, VA, d. ?, m. 4/25/1906
5. Andrew J. Thompson, b. 12/11/1882, Giles, VA, d. 4/15/1972, Giles, VA
   & Minnie Nora May Morehead, b. 5/10/1890, Bland, VA, d. 9/1965, m. 11/6/1912
4. Mary Thompson, b. =1859, d. ?
4. Vista A. Thompson, b. =1861, d. ?
   & James Stinson, b. =1849, d. ?, m. 9/19/1878
3. Harvey Green Thompson, b. 4/25/1831, Burkes Garden, Tazewell Co., VA, d. ?
   & Sophia Frances Cline, b. =1837, Tazewell Co., VA, d. ?
4. Alexander Paris Thompson, b. =1855, Bland, Tazewell Co, VA, d. ?
   & Alice V. Thompson, b. =1863, d. ?, m. 5/1/1854, NC
4. Mary Aquinas Thompson, b. =1857, Bland, Tazewell Co., VA, d. ?
4. Charles Crocket Thompson, b. 12/23/1861, Bland Co, VA, d. 5/13/1924
   & Cara Ann Pauley, b. 3/18/1871, d. 1/16/1959
5. Margaret Grey Thompson, b. =1896, d. =1899
5. Laura Virginia Thompson, b. 2/4/1898, d. 10/29/1980, Mercer Co., WV
   & Henry Gordon, b. 8/11/1892, d. 5/26/1969, Summers Co., WV
5. Garnet Lauson Thompson, b. 2/4/1900, d. 5/7/1975
   & Joe Hite, b. ?, d. ?
5. Cassie Elizabeth Thompson, b. 7/8/1901, d. 1/29/1989, Mercer Co., WV
   & Allen Darst Neece, b. =1899, VA, d. 6/6/1983, Mercer Co., WV
5. Lucretia Kate Thompson, b. 4/22/1902, d. ?
5. Robert Joseph Thompson, b. 6/23/1905, d. ?
5. Sarah Marie Thompson, b. 4/1911, d. 10/1912

4. Laura Bell Thompson, b. =1866, Tazewell Co., VA, d. ?
2. Mary Thompson, b. =1784, Montgomery Co., VA, d. 8/20/1842, McMinn, TN
   & John Helvey, b. =1784, Wythe Co., VA, d. 11/4/1815, Wythe Co., VA, m. 6/21/1802, Wythe, VA
3. Andrew Helvey, b. =1805, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. Anna Helvey, b. =1808, Wythe Co., VA, d. McMinn, TN
   & Benjamin Roberts, b. =1874, NC, d. ? TN, m. 12/6/1842, TN
4. Louisa Roberts, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Andrew Roberts, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Edmund Roberts, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. John H. Roberts, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Elizabeth Roberts, b. ?, TN, d. ?

3. Rhoda Helvey, b. =1809, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?, McMinn, TN
   & William Maddon, b. =1812, SC, b. ?, m. 1831, TN
4. Mary Maddon, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. John Maddon, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. James Maddon, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Anna Maddon, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Sarah Maddon, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Andrew Maddon, b. ?, TN, d. ?
4. Elizabeth Maddon

3. Daniel M. Helvey, b. =1810, Wythe Co., VA, d. =1898. Grayson, TX
3. Mary Helvey, b. 1/14/1812, Wythe Co., VA, d. 10/6/1894, Hopkins, TX
   & Abner Haywood Henley, b. 12/6/1812, TN, d. 9/10/1877, Hopkins, TX
2. Nancy Thompson, b. =1787, Montgomery Co., VA, d. ?, Bradley, TN
   & Charles Havens, b. =1783, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?, Bradley, TN, m. =1807
2. Joseph Thompson, b. =1792, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Elizabeth Carr, b. =1828, Giles Co., VA, d. ?, m. 8/15/1864, Bland, VA
2. Bryant Thompson, b. =1797, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Barbara ?, b. =1798, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?, m. =1818
3. Bryant Thompson, b. =1821, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. Ellenor Thompson, b. =1824, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
   & Jezreal Fannin, b. =1817, Wythe, VA, d. ?, m. 5/2/1839, Wythe, VA
4. Holton Fannin, b. =1839, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. James Fannin, b. ~1841, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. John Fannin, b. ~1843, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Hester Fannin, b. ~1845, Wythe, VA, d. ?
4. Bryant Fannin, b. ~1847, Wythe, VA, d. ?
3. Louisa Thompson, b. ~1834, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
  & Henry Devor, b. ~1802, Wythe, VA, d. ?, m. 6/26/1851
  4. Victoria Devor, b. ~1852, Wythe, VA, d. ?
  4. Missouri Devor, b. ~1855, Wythe, VA, d. ?
  4. Putnam Devor, b. ~1856, Wythe, VA, d. ?
  4. Mary Devor, b. ~1858, Wythe, VA, d. ?
3. Andrew J. Thompson, b. ~1834, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
3. Julia Ann Thompson, b. ~1836, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
  & Alexander F. Thompson, b. 9/1832, d. ?, m. 8/28/1856 (see descenents of 2nd Andrew)
3. Ephraim Thompson, b. ~1838, Wythe Co., VA, d. ?
Sweeney's

The Sweeney Family

0. Unknown Swinney
   & Unknown wife
   1. John Swinney (? - ?)
   1. Moses Swinney (≈1713 - ≈1785)

1. Moses Swinney (≈1713 - ≈1785)
   & 1st (?) (? - ?)
   2. Joseph Swinney (≈1744 - >1826)
   & 2nd Anne Semore (≈1725, d. > 6/20/1785, m. ≈1740)
   2. John Swinney (? - ?)
   2. Ruthea Swinney (≈1749 - ≈1830)
   2. James Semore Swinney (≈1755 - 8/28/1836)
   2. Benjamin Swinney (≈1753 - 1816)^{56}

2. James Semore Swinney (≈1751 - 8/28/1836)
   & Susannah Chiles Hammock (≈1757 - ≥1850)
   3. Mary Swinney (2/18/1774 - 3/16/1862)
   3. Anna Swinney (10/18/1779 - 8/18/1863)
   3. Rachel Swinney (9/3/1783 - 10/19/1858)
   3. Delilah Swinney (≈1784 - ≈1865)
   3. William Swinney (10/7/1785 - 11/18/1872)
   3. Elizabeth Swinney (2/1788 - 1/6/1889)
   3. James Swinney, Jr. (9/22/1793 - 8/14/1846)
   3. Martin Newton Swinney (3/19/1797 - 1874)
   3. Vincent Swinney (≈1800 - 3/1885)

---

^56 There is some doubt about Benjamin being the son of Moses.
3. Martin Newton Swinney (3/19/1797 – 1874)
   & 1st Nancy Meador (1/20/1799 – 3/11/1862)
   4. Vincent Swinney (9/14/1821 – 6/3/20/1829)
   4. Green Meador Swinney (7/21/1823 – 2/26/1895)
   4. Emily Swinney (1/19/1826 – ?)
   4. Elizabeth Swinney (1/1/1828 – 1862)
   4. Patsy Swinney (8/17/1830 – 1923)
   4. James Turner Swinney (8/24/1832 – 9/13/1910)
   4. Martin Newton Swinney (11/18/1834 – 1/30/1920)
   4. Nancy Ellis Swinney (4/24/1840 – 2/14/1866)

   & 2nd Sarah B. Lewis (=1818 to 1870)

   & 1st Susannah Hedrick (11/13/1839 – 1/15/1863)

   & 2nd Isebelle F Peters (6/5/1849 – 12/12/1932)
   5. Virginia B. Sweeney (6/6/1869 – 9/1/1909)
   5. Grover Cleveland Sweeney (4/4/1884 – 7/31/1950)
   5. Emma Sweeney (11/5/1886 – 8/1979)
   5. boy, stillborn
   5. girl, stillborn

   & Ada May Hogan (11/11/1874 – 12/1/1934)

   & William Lenzy Green (10/30/1891 – 2/15/1968)

   see "Green’s" to continue
Meet the Sweeney's

My grandmother, Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green, traced much of her direct Sweeney lineage from her generation back to James Semore Sweeney. Some of this information was from direct knowledge and some was provided by relatives. She recorded this information on genealogy sheets and made other notations, which I was given upon her death. I had the good fortune of getting to know Jeanne Fowler, of Unionville, IA, who has done extensive research on her Sweeney ancestors. I have provided additional information on my direct lineage with the Sweeney's from her excellent online book *Swinney Ancestors* of Jeanne Fowler (Fowler 2006). I obtained additional information from the West Virginia Division of Culture and History website, the *History of Shady Springs District* (SSDWC 1979) and from searches on the Internet.

"Sweeney" is the spelling used by my immediate ancestors. Jeanne's Fowler's ancestors use the spelling "Swinney." My grandmother, Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green, said that Swinney was the original spelling (what she called Irish). I assumed that these differences simply evolved over time. However, Jeanne Fowler provided me with notes of interviews conducted by Raymond V. Swinney in 1979 and 1983, which raise interesting questions.

In interviews Ray conducted with Alvin and Dorothy Sweeney and Lessie Pearl Sweeney, he was told that in 1865 or shortly thereafter, the government ordered the spelling to be the same for all Sweeney's/Swinney's living within the state of West Virginia. Green Meador, James Turner, and William Johnson Sweeney had fought in the Civil War, and this order was one of the reasons they decided to move to Missouri. After a couple of years, the first two brothers moved on to Kansas and William Johnson returned West Virginia.

Sweeney is considered an English spelling of the family name. I would like to know more about this "government order" by the State of West Virginia, but have failed to document that it happened.

The three brothers who left West Virginia were all sons of Martin Newton Swinney, Sr. Apparently Martin Newton, Sr. kept the original spelling. Jeanne says that she remembers some of her relatives getting upset if someone used the spelling "Sweeney."

After returning to West Virginia, William Johnson spelled his name "Sweeney." Our relatives are descendant from him. I will make the switch in spelling beginning with William Johnson. However, "Swinney" and many other spellings are in official records for our branch of the family.

---

57 Ida Marie's original information on lineage was provided by Grover Cleveland Sweeney, 1884–1950 (William Johnson, Marten Newton, Moses), as given by his father William Johnson Sweeney.
How We Got to the Virginia’s

In 1730, Virginia made changes to her land laws designed to encourage migration into the Shenandoah Valley (Rice and Brown 1994). They placed the land speculator between the settler and the wilderness. The law allowed speculators to receive 1,000 acres for each family that they seated west of the Blue Ridge, provided that the families came from outside Virginia and settled within 1 year. Most speculators requested from 10,000 to 100,000 acres. Most of the families came from Pennsylvania and New Jersey or from distressed areas of Europe. Large numbers of Germans and Scots-Irish responded, but they also attracted English, Welsh, Dutch, and other nationalities. Good land, cheap land prices, easy credit, tax relief, and the fact that the speculators took care of the legal details encouraged much immigration. By 1750, population pressure had built up in the Valley of Virginia and both speculator and settlers were seeking land westward.

Moses Sweeney

Both my Grandmother Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green and "cousin" Jeanne (Swinney) Fowler, provide nearly identical background to the establishment of our Sweeney ancestors, beginning with James Semore Sweeney. Jeanne's history is more detailed and better documented. Jeanne also makes a reasoned argument that James Semore's father was probably Moses Sweeney. Except as referenced, the following discussion of family history will generally follow that given in Fowler (2006). The first Sweeney’s came to the United States from Ireland. A short history written by James Harvey Swinney (1842-1917, son of James Swinney (1793-1846), states:58

"Three brothers came to America and settled in Pennsylvania. One of the three became dissatisfied and returned to the old home in Ireland. We think he was a lawyer. One remained on the Susquehanna River in Pennsylvania near a place called Summersville (in northeastern PA). The other brother went to Virginia and settled in the New River in what was then Monroe County" (now Summers County, WV).

Independent verification of the Irish roots of our family came from an unexpected source when Al Gore became Vice-President of the United States. An article in the London Sunday Times on August 13, 2000, entitled “Gore joins long line of Irishmen marching toward White House” includes the following statement. “According to Sean J. Murphy, one of Ireland’s leading genealogists, one of Al’s great-great-great-great-grandfather’s was James Seamore Swinney, born in 1755 in Cork. His father was Moses Swinney who was born around 1713 in Ireland”. So while some family trees on Ancestry.com might disagree with us and show Moses Swinney born in various places in the State of Virginia we will let them argue that with the Irish genealogist of Vice-President Gore.

Jeanne Fowler’s narrative further states that James Harvey Swinney "then refers to the oldest record that he can find, the family Bible, in which it is recorded that James

58 This is identical to the story given me by Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green. She was told the story by her Uncle, Grover Cleveland Swinney, who said his father, William Johnson Sweeney, told it to him. Some believe they came from County Cork, but there is currently no absolute proof.
Swinney, Sr. married a girl named Hammock and that he died on August 28, 1836. Jeanne states that she has never been able to find any absolute record in Pennsylvania, and the first place she can find them is in Pittsylvania County, VA.

When Pittsylvania County, VA, was formed from Halifax County in 1767, the first list of tithables for that year included Moses Swinney, John Swinney, and Richard Hammock. Records indicate that Moses is the father of James Swinney, Sr. Jeanne Fowler (2006) states that Moses owned approximately 400 acres of land on Cherrystone Creek in Pittsylvania County, VA (Entry Record Book 1737-1770). The land is described on January 14, 1766, as "all vacant land on the Brs. Of Cherrystone Creek, between the Lines of John Stone, William John Hicks, and Rigneys." Also on Feb. 16, 1774, it notes that "James Semore Swinney owned 400 acres on the brs. of Cherry Stone beginning where the path crosses the branch that goes from his house to John Sweeney's". In 1777 James Seamore Swinney and John Swinney took the oath of allegiance to the new American government in Pittsylvania Co., VA (Virginia Genealogical Society 1985).

Moses Swinney from Pittsylvania Co., VA, is listed on the Continental Census of 1782. On June 20, 1785, Moses Swinney's estate was opened by an Order to record his will, which was witnessed by Thos. Lackey, Chas. Rigney, and Jesse Rigney. His wife, Anne, was appointed Executrix. He bequeathed his land to his son, James Semore Swinney, with all personal estates. At Anne's death, all property was to be equally divided between his children (B. 5, p 179, Pittsylvania County Wills).

Jeanne Fowler (2006) provides additional evidence that suggests that the first Moses Swinney in the land records of 1766 is the father of James Semore Swinney, and possibly John Swinney. James Semore Swinney had evidently moved from Pittsylvania County by 1787, since he was acting through an assignee, Harmon Cook (Jeanne cites: Deed records show that James sold his land to Harmon Cook in October 1785).

**Sweeney's in the Revolution**

Although there were several Moses Swinney's (Swiny's) in the Revolutionary War, we have not been able to document that our relative served. It is believed that Moses' grandson, also named Moses, served. This Moses was the son of John Swinney. Grandson Moses was born in 1753 and was drafted as a substitute for his father John from Pittsylvania County, VA. He later moved to Cincinnatti, and in 1832 was a resident of Warren County, Kentucky (Fowler, personal communication 2010).

The half-brother of James Seamore Swinney served for two years as a Revolutionary War soldier. On May 16, 1826 Joseph Swinney gave a declaration in the Monroe, (WVA) County Court as part of his application for a pension (Fowler 2006). At that time Joseph was 82 years old, of failing health and failing memory. He stated that "as he now recollects" he enlisted in 1775 or 1776 under Capt. Thomas Hudgens in what he believes is the 6th Virginia regiment. He says he "distinctly recollects that he marched with the Army under the immediate command of General Washington through Philadelphia and through New Jersey, backwards and forwards for about 12 months. That he was in no
battles being for the greater part of his time not fit for duty and when he was fit the army was generally on its march”. He states that he was a carpenter by trade but is now unable to pursue that trade. Further, he says he has no wife or children and has to depend upon the charity of his brother (half-brother) for support.

Muster Rolls confirm the basis for Joseph’s remembrances (Military Service Records 2009). He is listed as a Private in Capt. Peter Dunns Company of the 6th Virginia Regiment of Continental Line for the months of September, October, and November, 1777. Under remarks it says he was “absent sick”. A separate muster roll, undated, gives his time of service to end in March, 1780. From a Guide to Virginia Military Organizations (Sanchez-Saavedra 2007) we find that the 6th Regiment was taken into service on February 13, 1776 and that the initial commander of the 9th Company of the 6th Regiment was Captain Thomas Hutchings. The 9th Company was raised in Pittsylvania County, VA. From June 22, 1776 to September, 1777, the 9th Company was under the command of Captain Peter Dunn. The Guide states that by September, 1776, most of the men were reported ill and that by December only 25 commissioned officers and 166 soldiers were present for duty. The 6th Regiment was part of General Stephens brigade during the battle of Trenton and part of Weedon’s brigade thereafter. If he had not been sick and unfit for duty Joseph would have been in the lead boats that crossed the Delaware on Christmas, 1776, when Washington surprised the Hessian’s.

James Semore Swinney in Summers County, WV

James “Swiney” paid personal property tax in Montgomery County, VA, in 1789 (Fowler (2006) cites Montgomery County, VA, ca 1790, Netti Yantis 1772). He was not on the tax list for 1788. This part of the New River later became part of various other counties (Montgomery County Virginia, the first 100 years Creek and Ingmire). So it appears that he arrived in the New River region by 1789. On March 1, 1810, he was issued a land grant of 75 acres on the north side of New River “adjoining the land on which said Sweney now lives” (Library of Virginia). He lived on the New River until his death in 1836. He came to the New River area from Pittsylvania County, VA. On May 26, 1826 he certifies that his half brother, Joseph Sweeney, was a soldier in the Continental Army, enlisting from Pittsylvania County, PA (Fowler 2006).

The 1850 record Federal Census of Monroe County, VA, taken on the 13th day of September 1850 shows that Susanna Swinney, age 104, was living in the household of Vincent and Delilah Swinney. Her age is evidently an error on the part of the census taker. It should have been 94, which would coincide with earlier census records, and indicates that she was born about 1756.
The Reverend James Letcher Sweeney

The following is taken from information in the Smith-Riffe collection of New River genealogy (Riff 1950).

James Letcher Sweeney of Princeton, Mercer County, WV, was born June 22, 1826, in Monroe County, (W)VA. He married Miss Elizabeth Ann Peck, eldest daughter of Bansson and Rebecca Peck of Monroe County, on June 19, 1845.59 They had four children. On July 19, 1881, he married a second time to Phebe C. Pearis, daughter of John and Agnes C. Easley and widow of George W. Pearis, Jr. She was from Giles County, VA, and had two children by the previous marriage.

Reverend Sweeney was baptized and received in the fellowship of the Springfield Missionary Baptist Church in November 1866. He was ordained a Deacon in November 1868, and later a Bishop. Over his career, he baptized 1,623 people. He was also Justice of the Peace in Monroe County for some years prior to the war of 1861.

The Sweeney’s of Flat Top/Ghent, Raleigh60 County, WV

Some of the sons of James Semore Sweeney were among the first settlers of Flat Top, VA (now Raleigh County, WV). The following excerpt was taken from the Hillbilly Heritage, Princeton Times, Princeton, WV, on Thursday, March 7, 1974 (SSDWC 1979, p. 169).

"Ancestors Brought Various Religious Faiths"

"In Mercer County it was the Primitive Baptists who first organized a church and created a house of worship. The church was instituted at Flat Top on July 27, 1840. It was organized by the Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Association. Flat Top’s first settler, Martin Sweeney,61 having come from Indian Creek about fifteen years earlier."

This would put Martin Newton’s arrival at Flat Top in about 1825.

William Johnson Sweeney: Philip and Nancy Hedrick lived in the Egeria area of Flat Top, Raleigh County (W)VA. In September 1860 (Haga, ?), their daughter Susanna Hedrick married William Johnson Sweeney (James Semore, Moses) and they had two children (George Kaska and William Green Sweeney). Susanna died 34 days after the birth of William (SSDWC 1979), apparently having never recovered from the birth. At the time, "Billy" was away fighting in the Civil War (see Relatives in the Civil War). Oral history indicates that he had a vision of his wife’s death. When he returned from the War, he found that the timing of his vision corresponded with the time of her death and

59 It is interesting to note that the State of Virginia required the posting of a marriage bond of $150 dollars to ensure that there was no legal obstacle to the proposed marriage, such as a previous spouse.
60 Historically the Sweeney’s lived in the vicinity of Egeria, WV. Egeria is in current Mercer County, but very close to the Raleigh County border. SSDWC (1979) lists them as Ghent, which is in Raleigh County. I have followed the modern convention of SSDWC.
61 This would be Martin Newton Sweeney, Sr., son of James Semore Sweeney (Sr. added for clarify).
he even saw her burial clothing. Philip and Nancy Hedrick kept the two children until Billy returned. The Hedricks spoke German, having come from Germany through Holland, and settled in Pennsylvania before migrating to Flat Top.

George Kaska Sweeney: William Johnson Sweeney’s oldest son, George Kaska Sweeney, cut nearby trees to build the log home in which he and Dora (Lilly) Sweeney began their married life in 1885. He remarked that he “built the cage before he caught the bird” (SSDWC 1979). Flat Top Mountain has the highest elevation in southern West Virginia, and the weather on Flat Top is often worse than that of the rest of Raleigh County. George’s daughter, Pearl, remembered that many times the snow would be so deep in winter, often over the rail fence, and “Dad would hook a chain to a log pulled by a horse and clear a path. Sometimes he would take us to school on a horse.”

Like most people living on Flat Top in those days, George and Dora made their living in many ways. George and his son L.D. had one of the first general stores. George would haul sales goods from the rail depot at the town of Raleigh by horse and wagon. In the winter, rocks were heated in the fireplace to put in his wagon to keep his feet warm. Sometimes just before Thanksgiving or Christmas, George would take a load of rabbits, butter, and turkeys to Raleigh. In return for the meat and produce taken to Raleigh, George would bring back shoes, cloth, yard goods, flour, meal, and coffee. Candy, such as chocolate drops, peppermint sticks, and hoarhound drops, would also be brought back. His daughters, Lakie and Pearl, recalled that the children at Shady Spring would line the fence watching for him to come by because he would always stop and give them some of the candy. George also worked for other farmers for 25¢ a day. They were also Raleigh County’s oldest producers of purebred polled Hereford cattle, an enterprise they started in 1932. Pearl made a profit of $1,375 in 5 years from the calves from one cow.

William Green Sweeney: William Green Sweeney, son of William Johnson Sweeney, lived on Cornbread Ridge, Mercer County. This was just up the road from the old Mercer County Poor Farm, across the road (then called the Spanishburg road and now the Athens road) from the current Forest Sciences Laboratory of the USDA Forest Service. He grew his own wheat and had the first whole wheat muffins that Pop had ever eaten. Pop remembered that there were no electric power lines that went to the farm but that “Uncle Willy” had electricity. He had a windmill that generated electricity and a bank of batteries to store it.

Erastus Bee Sweeney: Another of William Johnson’s sons was my great-grandfather, Erastus Bee Sweeney. According to his obituary “Grandfather” Sweeney worked for 22 years for the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, retiring as a conductor in 1936. In the 1900 and 1910 Census his lists his occupation as “farmer” and in 1920 as “cutter at sawmill.” In 1930 his occupation is listed as “laborer for railroad.” When my grandparents William Lenzy Green and Ida Marie (Swinney) Green retired they moved from Kopperston, WV, to Beaver and Grandfather Sweeney lived with them. I was in the 11th grade when he died in February of 1961. I remember that on several occasions my grandfather took him to Prince to catch the train. I was told his last job with the
Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad was a conductor. As a retired conductor he could ride for free on the C&O, and often other railroads would honor his C&O pass also.

Grandfather Sweeney loved to play the card game “Canasta.” On many occasions as I was growing up, I got drafted into the card game when we would be visiting my grandparents.

I have often wondered how my Great Grandfather Sweeney got his middle name. While reading Pollard’s *Southern History of the War* (Pollard 1866) I think I may have solved the mystery, but I may never know for sure. Erastus’ father was William Johnson Sweeney, 17th Virginia Cavalry in the Civil War. I think he gave the middle name “Bee” to his son to honor a fallen Confederate general. In the first battle of Manassas (first battle of Bull Run if you were a Yankee), the battle was fierce near “Henry House.” Two new Federal brigades were brought into the action, and southern forces were being slowly pushed backwards. Under the direction of a Confederate general, the retreat was finally arrested just to the rear of the Robinson House by the timely arrival of troops under the command of General Thomas J. Jackson. The Confederate general approached Jackson with the plea “General, they are beating us back” (Pollard p. 112). To which Jackson replied, “Sir, we will give them the bayonet.” The Confederate general immediately rallied his over-tasked troops with the words “There is Jackson standing like a stone wall. Let us determine to die here, and we will conquer.” Thus, history records that the name “Stonewall” Jackson was born. The Confederate general who coined the name was Bernard Elliot Bee, Jr. General Bee was killed later in the battle.

Grandfather Sweeney lived to be almost 90 years old. When he went to Beckley, he walked with a cane. However, around the house he did not use the cane. He was mentally sharp and had no major medical problems. He liked to eat ham fat, and when we had ham for supper, he would often collect the fat from other people’s plates. The day he died he was hoeing in the garden in the middle of the day. The doctor said that he was probably dead when he hit the ground. That is the way I would like to go.

**Slaves**

Slavery was a horrible institution and a blight upon the South. I do not know what our southern relatives thought about slavery, but few owned slaves. An exception was Delaney Swinney (1781 – 1853), son of James Semore Swinney and brother of our direct ancestor Martin Newton Swinney. Delany was a large land owner in Monroe County (W)VA and in the 1850 Slave Census he is listed as the owner of 21 slaves (he is incorrectly listed as “Delarug”). These included five males over the age of 10 and three females over the age of 10. By 1860 Delaney was dead, but his wife Pricilla still owned two slaves. Although not listed in the census, almost certainly Vincent Swinney (1880–1885), the youngest son of James Semore Swinney, also owned a couple of slaves.
References


Andrew J. Campbell
James M. Bowman
John C. Hogan
John Clyde Hogan
Mary Susan Hogan
Mary Emeline Quesenberry
Donnie Roe Sweeney
Dexter Sweeney
Joe A. McKinney
Ada May Sweeney
George Kaska Sweeney
Grover C. Sweeney
Guy Sweeney
Hattie Sweeney
Jackson Lee Sweeney
John S. Sweeney
Selina Sweeney
William Green Sweeney
James Alexander Wood
Crump's Bottom on the New River, south (upstream) from Hinton, WV.

Sweeney property was located on north side of the river across from Crump's Bottom.
(adapted from West Virginia Atlas & Gazetteer, DeLorme, Yarmouth, ME 2007)
Rev. James Letcher Sweeney  William J. Sweeney, Sergeant, 8th Virginia Cavalry
(Shady Springs District Women’s Club, 1979)

William Johnson Sweeney Family (left to right)
Sitting: William Green, William Johnson, Isebelle (Peters), George Kaska
Standing: John Newton, Erastus Bee, Mary Susan, Nancy E., Virginia B., and Emma
Other: Grover Cleveland Sweeney, not present, Clara Sweeney, deceased
William Johnson and 1st wife Susannah (Hedrick), Brammer Cemetery, Flat Top, WV

Isabella (Peters), 2nd wife of W.J. Sweeney  Low Gap School, Odd Road, Ghent, WV
Brammer Cemetery, Flat Top, WV

Photograph taken 2009
Students in Low Gap School in 1908 and families at a possible school outing
(Woman in back row in dark dress near the tree believed to be Ida Marie Sweeney.)
Family of Vincent Bolivar Sweeney in late 1880's (left to right)
Louisa C. (Peters) Sweeney (grandmother), Vincent Bolivar Sweeney, Chauncey Sweeney, Eva C. Sweeney, Viola Sweeney (baby), Anna A. Sweeney (wife), George W. Sweeney, Green Meador Sweeney (grandfather).
(Photo courtesy of Jeanne Fowler)
Erastus Bee Sweeney and his son Guy

Ida (Hogan) Neely-Dameron, her daughter Leola Neeley, and Ada (Hogan) Sweeney, wife of Erastus B. Sweeney

Erastus B. & Ada May (Hogan) Sweeney

Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green, about 1918

Standing (left to right): unknown, Ester Sweeney
Erastus Bee Sweeney's 88th Birthday, May 14, 1959 (left to right)
William L. Green, Nannie (Sweeney) Campbell, Marie (Sweeney) Green, E.B. Sweeney, Ester (Sweeney) Martin (standing), Kim Martin, Ada Lilly, Grady Martin (standing), Granddaddy's mother.

Ida Marie Green, Erastus Bee Sweeney, Ester Mae Martin

Winnie Case, Gloria Jane Sweeney, Jim Sweeney, Jeanne Fowler
Sweeney Genealogy

1. Moses Sweeney, b. ≈1713, Ireland, d. ≈1785 Pittsylvania Co., VA
   & 1st Unknown
2. Joseph Sweeney, b. ≈1744, Ireland, d. ≥1826
   & 2nd Anne Semore, b. ≈1725, d. ≥6/20/1875
2. John Sweeney, b. ?, Ireland, d. ?
   3. Moses Sweeney, b. 1753, VA, d. ?, VA
   2. Ruthea Sweeney62 b. ≈1749, Ireland, d. ≈1830, TN, m. 1765, Halifax, VA
      & Josiah Maples, b. ≈1749 Pittsylvania, VA, d. 11/12/1820 McMinn Co., TN
      3. William Condra Maples, b. ≈1766, Halifax, VA, d. 8/26/1847, Madison, AL
         & Nancy Long, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/6/1790, Pittsylvania, VA
      3. Nancy Maples, b. ≈1768, 8/9/1784, Pittsylvania, VA
      3. Ruthea Maples, b. ≈1770, d. ?
         & Elijah Robinson, b. ?, d. ?
      3. James Maples, b. ≈1772, Pittsylvania, VA, d. ≈1840, Sevier, TN
         & Nancy Buckner, b. ?, d. ?
      3. Ephriam Maples, b. ≈1774, d. ≈1840, probably MO
      3. Elizabeth Maples, b. ≈1775, d. 2/28/1850, McMinn, TN
         & George Long, b. ≈1771, d. 1/17/1849, m. 6/9/1791
      3. Josiah Maples, b. ≈1776, Pittsylvania, VA, d. ≈1855, Christian, MO
         & Mary Ann Dryer, b. ?, d. ?, m. 9/16/1807, McMinn, TN
      3. Peter C. Maples, b. ≈1778, Pittsylvania, VA, d. ?
      3. Moses Maples, b. ≈1780, d. ?
      3. Elijah Maples, b. ≈1783, Pittsylvania, VA, d. ?
      3. John Maples, b. ≈1784, Pittsylvania, VA, d. ?
         & Susan Elizabeth Adams, b. ?, d. ?, m.
      3. Jesse Maples, b. ≈1786, Pittsylvania, VA, d. 4/28/1866, Bradley, TN
         & Jemimah ?, b. ?, d. ?, m. =1815
      3. Thomas Maples, b. ≈1790, d. 3/15/1871, Sevier, TN
      3. Ephram Maples, b. ≈1795, d. ?

---

2. James Semore Sweeney, b. 1751, Ireland, d. 8/28/1836, Monroe Co., (W) VA
& Susanna Chiles Hammock, b. 1757 Albemarle Co., VA, d. 1850 Monroe Co., (W) VA, m. 1773 Monroe Co., (W) VA

3. Mary “Polly” Sweeney, b. 2/18/1774 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 3/16/1862 Monroe Co., (W) VA
& Wheeler Pennington, b. 1/8/1777 PA, d. 2/27/1863 Monroe Co., VA, m. 3/19/1806 Greenbrier Co., (W) VA
4. William Pennington, b. 3/12/1798 Monroe Co., (W) VA, d. 5/28/1884, Monroe Co., WV
4. Araminta Cynthia Pennington, b. 1801 Monroe Co., (W) VA, d. ?
4. James Pennington, b. 1802 Monroe Co., (W) VA, d. ?
4. Hiland Pennington, b. 2/18/1806 Monroe Co., (W) VA, d. 3/12/1876, Monroe Co., WV
4. Mary Pennington, b. 1/28/1807 Monroe Co., (W) VA, d. ?
4. Angelina Pennington, b. 1/25/1808 Monroe Co., VA, d. 9/12/1839, Monroe Co., (W) VA

3. Anna Sweeney, b. 10/18/1779 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 10/18/1863 Giles Co., VA
& James Wiley, b. 1777, d. 2/28/1857, Giles Co., VA, m. 5/22/1799 Monroe Co., (W) VA
4. Paris Wiley, b. ?, d. ?
4. Preston Wiley, b. ?, d. ?
4. Rankin Wiley, b. 1802 Bedford Co., VA, d. 1871 Decatur Co., IN
& Mahala Hobbs, b. 1802 Bedford Co., VA, d. ?, m. 8/21/1823 in Monroe Co., (W) VA
4. Delaney Wiley, b. 3/1802, d. ?
4. Absolom Edward Wiley, b. 8/10/1807, d. ?
4. James Wiley, b. 1810, d. 1862
4. Squire Wiley, b. 1811–1812, d. 4/11/1855
4. Albert Gordon Wiley, b. 1814, d. 1900–1910
4. Rachel Wiley, b. 3/19/1816 Giles Co., VA, d. 5/3/1883 Mercer Co., WV
4. Susan Wiley, b. 5/16/1825, d. 1/12/1897

3. Delaney Sweeney, b. 3/18/1781 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 4/28/1853 Hands Creek, Monroe Co., (W) VA
& Priscilla S. Callaway, b. 1785, d. >1860, m. 10/27/1806 Monroe Co., (W) VA
4. Sarah Sweeney, b. 6/11/1809, d. 12/1/1845, m. 8/10/1825, Monroe Co., (W) VA & Moses Mann, b. 11/28/1804, d. 12/12/1853, Monroe. (W) VA
4. Delila Sweeney, b. 1819, d. >1870, WV & Isaac Roach, b. 1807, d. >1870, WV, m. 4/29/1833, Monroe Co., (W) VA
4. Archibald Sweeney, b. 4/4/1813, Giles Co., VA, d. 7/30 1885, Raleigh Co., WV 
& Lucinda Pack, b. 8/24/1814, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 11/7/1895, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 6/20/1833, Monroe Co., (W)VA

5. Delaney A. Sweeney, b. 9/3/1834, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
& Elizabeth Catherine Shultz, b. ?=1837, d. ?, m. 11/23/1854, Monroe Co., (W)VA
6. Parthena Sweeney, b. 1/30/1860, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
6. Others ?

5. Rebecca Jane Sweeney, b. 6/17/1836, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 10/2/1866
& John Evans, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/30/1851, Monroe Co., (W)VA

& Elizabeth Williams, b. 9/17/1839, d. 12/9/1911, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 5/23/1857, Raleigh Co., (W)VA
6. Virginia Sweeney, b. ?=1858, d. ?
6. Mary Emmaline Sweeney, b. ?=1860, d. ?
6. Mandana E. Sweeney, b. 3/27/1861, d. ?
6. Joseph Berl Sweeney, b. ?=1865, d. ?
6. Sarah Jane Sweeney, b. 11/13/1865, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
& Milton C. Bibb, b. ?, d. ?, m. 1/3/1890, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Clarie Arminta Sweeney, b. 7/13/1867, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
& Mary L. ?, b. ?, d. ?
6. Andrew J. Sweeney, b. 9/25/1872, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
6. Eliza Susan Sweeney, b. 4/16/1876, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 8/29/1962
& James Smith, b. ?, d. ?=1872, m. 5/29/1895, Raleigh Co., WV

5. Sarah Ann Sweeney, b. 8/1840, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 11/10/1840, Monroe Co., (W)VA
5. Loammi Sweeney, b. 9/5/1841, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 7/4/1844, Monroe Co., (W)VA
& George A. Kidd, b. 6/1842, d. 1/17/1923, Raleigh. m. 2/28/1867
5. Olivia Caroline Sweeney, b. 5/21/1846, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1/1/1903, Raleigh Co., WV
& Evan Davis, b. ?=1847, Raleigh Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 1/6/1867, Raleigh Co., WV
5. Malinda Sweeney, b. 12/31/1848, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
& 1st Hardin Hoyston Carper, b. 3/19/1842, d. 2/15/1871, m. 11/24/1864, Mercer Co., WV
& 2nd John A. Williams, b. ?=1849, d. ?, m. 7/13/1871, Raleigh Co., WV
5. Lewis B. Sweeney, b. 3/23/1851, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d.
5. Virginia Sweeney, b. 4/30/1852, Raleigh Co., (W)VA, d. 10/11/1854, Raleigh Co., (W)VA

63 After Archibald died, Lucinda married Richard Tucker Maynor, b. 12/19/1799, d. 4/25/1881, m. 9/28/1858, Raleigh Co., WV.
5. William Archibald Sweeney, b. 4/30/1855, Raleigh Co., (W)VA, d. 10/25/1929 & Samira A. Phipps, b. 12/22/1850, d. 4/19/1917, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 4/5/1874, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Josephine Sweeney, b. 1/22/1875, d. ? & John Cristian, b. 7/1870, Mercer Co, WV, d. ?, m. 3/30/1890, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Minnie Sweeney, b. 2/6/1877, d. ? & George Speed Harper, b. 7/1873, d. ?, m. 7/5/1892, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Dora Sweeney, b. 9/19/1878, d. ? & Franklin Seward Kidd, b. 1/19/1877, d. ?, m. 1/29/1896, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Ada Sweeney, b. 11/29/1881, d. ? & William Walker Reese, b. 7/1879, d. ?, m. 1/9/1901
   6. Mollie Sweeney, b. 9/15/1884, d. ? & Samuel Homer Wingrave, b. 7/1877, d. ?, m. 12/24/1901, Raleigh Co., WV
   6. Infant Sweeney, b. 8/1886, d. ?
   6. William C. Sweeney, b. 9/15/1893, d. ?
   5. Annabella Maynor64, b. 1859, Raleigh Co., (W)VA, d. ?

4. David Sweeney, b. 1822, d. 4/1860 KS (mortality schedule) & Elizabeth Cummins, b. 4/5/1823, (W)VA, d. ?, m. 10/26/1841, Monroe Co. (W)VA
   5. Sarah J. Sweeney, b. 1842, Monroe Co., VA, d. ?
   5. Eliza A. Sweeney, b. 1844, Monroe Co., VA, d. ?
   5. Charles A. Sweeney, b. 1846, Monroe Co., VA, d. ?
   5. Rachael F. Sweeney, b. 1848, Monroe Co., VA, d. ?
   5. Mary E. Sweeney, b. 1850, d. ?
   5. King D. Sweeney, b. 1855, d. ?
   5. Alafair Sweeney, b. 1860, d. ?

4. Samuel Harrison Sweeney, b. 1823, VA, d. > 1880 (prob MO)65 & Mary "Polly" Cummins, b. 1826, VA, d. > 1880 (prob MO), m. 12/22/1842, Monroe Co., (W)VA
   5. Emeline Swinney, b. 1844, d. 1856, KS. (Cholera)
   5. Eliza Jane Swinney, b. , d. 1856, KS. (Cholera)
   5. Lafayette Dix, b. , d. ?
   5. William Christian Swinney, b. 8/16/1847, d. 7/6/1924, Huntington Beach, CA
   5. James Preston Swinney, b. 1849, d. 1853 (Cholera, on steamboat James L. Lucas, buried in Mississippi River)
   5. Charles Delaney Swinney, b. , d. 1856, KS (Cholera)
   5. Rebecca Swinney, b. , d. 1856, KS (Cholera)

---

64 Apparently daughter of Lucinda Sweeney with Richard T. Maynor, after the death of their spouses.
65 They may be the Samuel and Mary "Sweeney" that are "inmates" of the poor farm in Liberty, Daviess Co., MO, in the US census of 1900.
4. James Letcher Sweeney (Rev.), b. 6/22/1826, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 5/12/1912, Beckley, Raleigh Co., WV.
   & 1st Elizabeth Ann Peck, b. 6/19/1821, Monroe Co., VA, d. 2/7/1881 Monroe Co., m. 6/19/1845 Monroe Co.
   5. Flora Blivens Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
   5. Benjamin Franklin Peck Sweeney, b. ≈1846, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1/29/1900, Mercer Co., WV
   5. Margaret Elizabeth Sweeney, b. ≈1848, d. ?
   5. Hugh Blair Sweeney, b. ≈1850, d. ?
      & Lizzie Sarah Crasier, b. ≈1855, d. ?, m. 1/7/1880, Monroe Co., WV
   5. John Delaney Sweeney, b. ≈1851, d. ?
      & 2nd Mary Taylor, b. 5/1/1806, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 7/29/1895, Mercer Co., WV, m. 1/12/1829, Mercer Co., (W)VA

3. Rachel Sweeney, b. 9/3/1783 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 10/19/1858 Monroe Co., VA
   & 1st Richard Toler, b. Monroe Co., VA, d. 1839, m. 7/31/1823 Monroe Co., VA
   & 2nd Joseph Gore, b. 1780 Shenandoah Co., VA, d. 4/1867 Bull Falls VA, m. 10/29/1846 Monroe Co., VA
3. Delilah Sweeney, b. ≈1784 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 1851 Pipestem, Mercer Co., VA
   & John (Buttermilk) Neely, b. ≈1785 Kentucky, d. 1865 Pipestem, Mercer Co., VA, m. 3/15/1808 Monroe Co., VA
   4. William G. Neely, b. =1809 Mercer Co., VA, d. =1832 Evansville, IN
      & Elizabeth Lilly, b. 5/1/1806, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 7/29/1895, Mercer Co., WV, m. 1/12/1829, Mercer Co., (W)VA
   4. Susan Neely, b. =1813 VA, d. =1862 in TN
      & John Justice, b. ?, d. 1862
   4. Rachel Neely, b. =1814 Summers Co., VA, d. =1904
      & Willis Barton, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Nelson Henderson Neely, b. =1815, d. =1890
      & Clara Pine, b. =1817, d. 3/31/1879, Summers Co., WV (see Pines for children)
   4. Squire Neely, b. =1818 VA, d. ?
      & Mary Taylor, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Nancy Neely, b. 3/14/1819, d. 2/16/1866
      & James Cook, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Hannah Neely, b. 10/26/1820, d. 1/13/1909 Blue Springs, Jackson MO
      & Lewis Gore, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Harrison Neely, b. 5/5/1822, d. 3/5/1875
      & Seela Harvey, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Delilah Neely, b. ?, d. ?
      & Ballard Pine, b. ?, d. ? (moved to Missouri)
   4. John Neely, b. ?, d. ?
      & Mary Clark, b. ?, d. ?

---

66 See Miller (1908, p. 695) for additional Neely children.
3. William Sweeney, b. 10/7/1785 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 11/18/1872 Pulaski, Davis Co., IA

& Margaret Hutchison, b. 7/3/1789, d. 5/30/1826, Mercer Co., WV, m. 1/31/1809 Monroe Co., VA

4. John Sweeney, b. 12/7/1809 Monroe Co., VA, d. <1849 IA

& Elizabeth Raper, b. 1/31/1817, d. 10/8/1899 Johnson Co., IN, m. 10/6/1833 Decatur Co., IN

4. James Sweeney, b. 5/14/1812 Monroe Co., VA, d. 5/15/1845 Fulton Co., IN

& Ursula Calloway, b. 2/26/1815 Monroe Co., VA, d. 5/12/1845 Fulton Co., IN, m. 12/1832 Decatur IN

4. Mary Sweeney, b. 5/22/1814 Monroe Co., VA, d. 7/1837

4. Ann Sweeney, b. 8/15/1816, d. 1863

& James Miller, m. 9/1839 Decatur Co., IN

4. William Sweeney, b. 7/2/1820 Monroe Co., VA, d. 1880 Chariton, IA

& Mary Ellen Garten, b. 8/18/1828 Decatur Co., IN, d. 6/20/1914 Albany, MO, m. 11/20/1845

4. Susannah Sweeney, b. 4/3/1823 Monroe Co., VA, d. 1911

& Sam Williams, m. 12/13/1840 Decatur Co., IN

4. Margaret Sweeney, b. 5/30/1826 Monroe Co., VA, d. 5/30/1826 Monroe Co., VA

& Nancy Miller, b. 6/29/1794 Monroe Co., VA, d. 4/8/1893 Wapello Co., IA, m. 12/5/1827, Monroe Co., VA

4. Delaney Sweeney, 10/13/1828 Monroe Co., VA, d. 12/21/1882 Chautauqua Co., KS

& Mary Elizabeth Webb, b. 10/11/1830 Decatur Co., IN, d. 4/27/1917, m. 9/23/1847 Decatur Co., IN

4. Margaret Sweeney, b. 12/24/1830 Monroe Co., VA, d. 11/20/1898 Pulaski, Davis Co., IA

& David George, m. 8/1848, Decatur Co., IN

4. Sarah Jane Sweeney, b. 3/16/1832 Decatur Co., IN, d. 2/8/1926 Wayne Co., IA

& Charles Hawkins, m. 12/20/1855 Davis Co., IA

4. Sinah Sweeney, b. 4/1/1837 Decatur Co., IN, d. 3/26/1926 Chariton, IA

& James Fulton, b. ?, d. ?, m. 8/19/1856

4. Rachel Sweeney, b. 5/24/1839 Decatur Co., IN, d. 2/16/1918 Ottumwa, Wapello Co., IA

& Andrew George, m. 10/22/1863 Davis Co., IA

4. Nancy Sweeney, b. 5/23/1841 Decatur Co., IN, d. 2/21/1885 Bloomfield, Davis Co., IA

& Jarold Dodge Wallace, m. 3/3/1859

4. Griffith Sweeney, b. 7/22/1843 Decatur Co., IN, d. 11/5/1923 Kansas City, MO

& Isabelle Brussey, b. 3/16/1832 Decatur Co., IN, d. 11/5/1923 Park Cemetery, Carthage MO

3. Elizabeth Sweeney, b. 2/1788, Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 1/6/1889 Decatur, IN

& James Dunn, b. 11/23/1791, d. 2/5/1875 in Decatur Co., IN, m. 8/1/1812 in Monroe VA

4. Dorcas Dunn, b. ? Giles Co., VA, d. <1889

& Richard Williams, b. ?, d. ?

4. Andrew Dunn, b. ?1813, d. 6/17/1880 Davis Co., IA

& Sarah Miller, b. 10/20/1817 Monroe Co., VA, d. 2/11/1895 Drakesville, Davis Co., IA, m. 1835 IN

4. Nancy Dunn, b. 3/3/1820 Giles Co., VA, d. 5/21/1895 Burney, Decatur Co., IN

& Jefferson J. Pavy, b. 4/16/1817, d. 5/26/1898, m. 4/26/1838
4. Susannah Dunn, b. 8/2/1825 Giles Co., VA, d. 11/2/1835 Decatur Co., IN
3. Susanna Sweeney, b. 11/1/1790 Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. 6/28/1846 Buchanan Co., MO
& Henry Gore, b. 1789 New Market, Shenandoah Co., VA, d. 2/24/1869 Mercer Co., WV, m. 3/22/1808 Monroe Co.
4. James Gore, b. 1808 Giles Co., VA, d. 8/8/1884 Savannah, Andrew Co., MO
& Frances Keaton, m. 8/18/1829 Giles Co., VA
4. William Allen Gore, b. 12/26/1809 Monroe Co., IA, d. 4/18/1878 Sidney, Fremont Co., IA,
& Isabelle Jane Campbell, b. ?, d. ?, m. 2/19/1821 Monroe Co., VA
4. Elizabeth Gore, b. =1811, d. ?
& Jacob Meadows, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
4. Martin Gore, b. 10/15/1813, VA, d. 5/27/1875 Davis Co., IA (kicked by a horse)
& Hannah Yates Shelton, b. 7/12/1811 Rockingham Co., NC, d. 8/29/1892, Davis Co., IA
4. Wilson Gore, b. 1815 to 1820, VA,
& Isaac Davis, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/15/1839 Decatur Co., IN
& Jane Fanning, m. 6/4/1840 Mercer Co., VA
4. Lewis Gore, b. 10/29/1821 Giles Co., VA, d. 1/18/1905
4. Greenville Gore, b. 6/1823 in Giles Co., VA, d. >1900
& Frances F. Stulz, m. 12/25/1844 Buchanan Co., MO
4. Matilda Gore, b. =1824 Giles Co., VA, d. ?
& Charles Womick, m. 9/24/1846 Buchanan Co., MO
4. Sarah Gore, b. =1826, d. 10/3/1897 Stone Co., MO
& Thomas Newman, m. 9/16/1847 Buchanan Co., MO
4. Henry F. Gore, b. 7/7/1827 Logan Co., MO, d. 2/20/1883 St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., MO
& Margaret Elizabeth Stultz, m. 6/17/1847 Buchanan Co., MO
3. James Semore Sweeney Jr., b. 9/22/1793 Monroe Co., VA, d. 8/4/1846 Decatur Co., IN
& Jane Garten, b. 5/4/1801 in VA, d. 11/24/1876 in Davis Co., IA, m. 4/9/1818 in Monroe Co., VA
4. Elijah Sweeney, b. 3/2/1819 Monroe Co., VA, d. 8/12/1882
& 1st Hannah Stark, b. =1820 KY, d. ?, m. 11/8/1838 Decatur Co., IN
& 2nd Frances Jenkins “Bonnie Paris”, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/3/1852, Davis Co., IA
4. Delaney Sweeney, b. 10/9/1820 Monroe Co., VA, d. 7/4/1900 Davis Co., IA
& Lavinia Stark, b. =1820 Henry Co., KY, m. 4/23/1843 Decatur Co., IN
4. Sianna Sweeney, b. 7/6/1822 Monroe Co., VA, d. 8/5/1896 Decatur Co., IN
& George Stark, b. 1/20/1820, d. 10/18/1876 Decatur Co., IN, m. 12/12/1844 Decatur Co., IN
4. Isaac Sweeney, b. 5/21/1824 Monroe Co., VA, d. 4/27/1844 Davis Co., IA
& Olivia Johnson, b. 2/2/1829 Decatur Co., IN, d. 11/21/1923 Wapello Co., IA, m 5/27/1847 Decatur Co.
4. Garten Sweeney, b. 2/28/1826 Monroe Co., VA, d. 3/22/1911 Davis Co., IA
& Nancy Carter, b. 8/29/1827 Bartholomew Co., IN, d. 9/10/1900, m. 7/27/1848 Bartholomew Co., IN
4. Irvin Swinney, b. 1/16/1828 Monroe Co., VA, d. 7/25/1847 Davis Co., IA (kicked by horse)
& Mary Jane Carper, b. 12/23/1831 Decatur Co., IN, d. 1/8/1904 Davis Co., IA, m. 3/28/1850 Decatur, IN
5. Viola Caroline Swinney, b. 12/31/1850, d. 2/13/1934
5. William Delaney Swinney, b. 10/1853, d. 10/10/1854
5. Ira Malin Swinney, b. 2/24/1860, Davis Co., IA, d. 3/08/1930, Wapello Co., IA
& Ida Jane Stodgel, b. 12/20/1863, d. 8/01/1956, m. 3/21/1883
6. Iva May Swinney, b. 5/15/1884, d. 11/27/1979
6. Ina Fay Swinney, b. 2/16/1886, d. 11/1973
6. Mary Frances Swinney, b. 5/05/1888, d. 4/16/1987
6. Xelia Leah Swinney, b. 6/8/1891, d. 2/28/1977
6. Infant daughter, b. 5/14/1893, d. 5/14/1893
6. Ira Frederick Swinney, b. 7/14/1895, d. 5/21/1969
6. Hazle Annette Swinney, b. 10/30/1897, d. 2/22/1980
6. Irvin Franklin Swinney, b. 8/26/1898, Davis Co., IA, d. 2/17/1971, Benton Co., AK
& Marie Elsie Boatman, b. 1/06/1902, d. 10/13/1984
7. Stanley Irvin Swinney, b. 9/14/1926
7. Jeanne Marie Swinney, b. 8/15/1932, Wapello Co., IA, d. 12/10/2010
& 1st Merrill Dwight Harrington, b. 9/28/1924, d. 11/25/1991, m. 3/25/1951
8. Sandra Jean Harrington, b. 12/27/1953
& George James Starcevich, b. 1/16/1954
8. Barbara Ann Harrington, b. 10/16/1957
& Brian Hal Lindberg, b. 12/23/1957
8. Steven Joe Harrington, b. 1/19/1960
& 2nd Jack Dwain Fowler, b. 1/04/1934, d. ?, m. 11/19/1993
6. Carl Vincent Swinney, b. 1/12/1901, d. 5/12/1990
6. Bertha Lois Swinney, b. 7/17/1903
5. Elmer Wilson Swinney, b. 10/15/1868, d. 7/21/1869
4. Vincent Swinney, b. 3/24/1830 Decatur Co., IN, d. 9/22/1840 Decatur Co., IN
4. Matilda Jane Swinney, b. 4/18/1832 Decatur Co., IN, d. 6/15/1833 Decatur Co., IN
4. Delilah Swinney, b. 6/1/1834 Decatur Co., IN
& Ransom Wells, b. 6/16/1828 Grayson Co., KY, d. 12/8/1901, m. 8/16/1849 Bloomfield. Davis Co., IA
4. Caroline Swinney, b. 9/27/1836 Decatur Co., IA, d. 1/1/1852 Davis Co., IA
& James Emory Floyd Patterson, b. 4/14/1836 VA, m. 10/1/1857
4. James Harvey Swinney, b. 11/15/1842 Decatur Co., IN, d. 9/12/1917 Bloomfield, Davis Co., IA
& Mary Elizabeth Echard, b. 10/16/1846 Augusta Co., VA, d. 3/11/1925 Wapello Co., IA, m. 6/18/1868
4. Minerva Swinney, b. 5/30/1844, Decatur Co., IN, d. 11/18/1926 Davis Co., IA
& Gloucester Vorhis, m. 12/18/1870 Davis Co., IA

3. Martin Newton Sweeney, b. 3/19/1797 VA, d. 1874, Mercer Co., WV,
& Nancy Meador, b. 1/20/1799, d. 3/11/1862, m. =1820
4. Vincent Sweeney, b. 9/14/1821 Mercer Co., VA, d. 6/20/1829
4. Green Meador Sweeney, b. 7/21/1823 Flat Top, Mercer Co., VA, d. 2/26/1895 Gales Creek, OR
& Lydia Thompson, b. 4/15/1826, Mercer Co., VA, d. 1/4/1899, Mammoth Spring, AK, m. 11/7/1852
5. Adaline Unknown, b. =1844, Fayette Co., VA, d. ?
5. Nancy J. Sweeney, b. 1/13/1848, d. ?
5. Elizabeth C. Sweeney, b. 1848 or 1849, d. ?
& Louisa C. Peters, b. 4/15/1826, Mercer Co., VA, d. 1/4/1899, Mammoth Spring, AK, m. 11/7/1852
5. Vincent Bolivar Sweeney, b. 8/21/1853, Mercer Co., WV, d. 9/28/1924 Portland, OR
& Anna Almyra Wilson Bowman, b. =1858, MO, d. 1938 Coquille, OR, m. 8/8/1880
6. George Washington Sweeney, b. 11/13/1882, KS, d. ?
& Minnie Maude ?, b. =1886, d. ?
7. Vincent Sweeney, b. =1907, d. ?
7. Ferrantine L. Sweeney, b. =1910, d. ?
7. Leroy Z. Sweeney, b. =1912, d. ?
7. Vada L. Sweeney, b. =1915, d. ?
7. Helen Sweeney, b. =1919, d. ?
7. Raymond V. Sweeney, b. =1930 (listed as son in census ?), d. ?
6. Florence T. Swinner, b. =1900, OK, d. ?
5. Mary Isabelle Sweeney, b. 5/18/1855, Mercer Co., VA, d. 6/14/1904, Honey City, IL
& Francis Edwin Keel, b. 5/18/1855, d. 5/18/1904, Honey Bend, IL
6. Rachel Charlotte Keel, b. 10/25/1883, d. 1898
6. Lucy Olive Keel, b. 10/15/1883, d. 1904
6. Thomas Carter Keel, b. 1/13/1891, d. 1918 (of flu)
6. Earl J. Keel, b. 4/23/1888, d. 10/31/1965
6. Nancy Keel, b. 4/11/1894, d. ?

68 Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green, from Richard B. Keel.
5. James L. Sweeney, b. 3/6/1857, d. 2/2/1870
   & Louisa?, b. =1856, d. ?
5. William Peter Sweeney, b. 3/14/1859, d. 2/22/1954
5. Albina Virginia Sweeney, b. 3/30/1861, Raleigh Co., VA, d. 9/25/1942, Colton, CA
   & William Coon Gray, b. 12/20/1859, d. 4/6/1926, Colton, CA, m. 10/24/1878, KS
6. William Edward Gray, b. 11/2/1889, MO, d. ?
   & Lillian Ethel, b. ?, d. ?
   7. Clyde E. Gray, b. ?, d. ?
6. Nellie Gray, b. ?, d. ?
5. Susannah C. Sweeney, b. 9/29/1863, Mercer Co., WV, d. 8/11/1945 Grant City, MO
   & ? Ward, b. ?, d. ? (about 3 months after Lena’s birth)
6. Lena Ward, b. ?, d. ?
   & Stull, b. ?, d. ?
6. Mary Stull, b. 1894, d. 1947, never married
6. Vera Stull, b. ?, d. ?
5. Josephine L. Sweeney, b. 6/3/1867, d. ?
4. Emily Sweeney, b. 1/19/1826 Mercer Co., VA, d. ?
4. Elizabeth Sweeney, b. 1/1/1828 Mercer Co., VA, d. 1862
   & Andrew Roles, b. =1826, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 1862
4. Patsy Sweeney, b. 8/17/1830 Mercer Co., VA, d. 1923
   & James Jackson Massey, b. 1817, d. 6/1/1882, m. 1/1/1854 Mercer Co., VA
5. John Massy, b. ?, d. ?
   & Goodall, b. ?, d. ?
5. Billy Massy, b. ?, d. ?
   & Clark, b. ?, d. ?
5. Newton Massy, b. ?, d. ? - never married
5. Julia Massy, b. ?, d. ?
   & Richmond, b. ?, d. ?
5. Anne Massy, b. ?, d. ?
   & Snead, b. ?, d. ?
5. Emma Massy, b. ?, d. ?
   & Henry Far, b. ?, d. ?
   & Alex Wallace, b. ?, d. ?
5. Celia Massy, b. ?, d. ?
   & Bob Farley, b. ?, d. ?
4. James Turner Sweeney, b. 8/24/1832 Mercer Co., VA, d. 9/13/1910, KS
5. Joseph Marion Sweeney, b. 9/23/1852, d. ?
5. Jacob Gaston Sweeney, b. 9/17/1854, d. ?
5. Chesley (Chisby) K. Sweeney, b. 9/3/1855, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 4/3/1856, scarlet fever
5. Martin Christian Sweeney, b. 3/23/1858, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. ?
5. Erastus A. Sweeney, b. 5/1/1860, d. ?
5. Mary E. Sweeney, b. 3/4/1862, d. ?
5. James W. Sweeney, b. 7/27/1864, d. ?
5. Rebecca Hanes Sweeney, b. 11/2/1866, d. ?
5. John Louis Green Sweeney, b. 12/25/1868, d. ?
5. Isaiah I. Sweeney, b. 5/14/1875, d. ?
4. Martin Newton Sweeney, b. 11/18/1834 Mercer Co., VA, d. 1/30/1920, Mercer Co., WV
& Kaziah E. Wood, b. 10/30/1834, d. 2/17/1894, m. 10/25/1853
5. Virginia Sweeney, b. 9/8/1855, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. ?
5. Emily J. Sweeney, b. =1857, d. ?
5. James Jefferson Sweeney, b. 9/10/1859, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Sarah E. Sweeney, b. =1863, d. ?
5. Jackson Lee Sweeney, b. 6/19/1865, Mercer Co., WV, d. 4/16/1939, Raleigh Co., WV
& Rebecca Elizabeth Birchfield, b. 3/1879, d. 7/15/1959, Raleigh Co., WV
& Opal Marie ?, b. ?, d. ?
6. Zara F. Sweeney, b. 3/1900, d. ?
& Lewis Marshall Meador, b. ?, d. 11/1891, Summers Co., WV, m. 4/30/1923, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Mary Emilene70 Sweeney, b. 1/29/1905, d. 2/12/1939, Raleigh Co., WV
& Onlonzo Bessnett Quesenberry, b. =1897, d. ?, m. 10/18/1922, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Cecil G. Quesenberry, b. =1925, d. ?
7. Edgar R. Quesenberry, b. =1928, d. ?
7. Walter R. Quesenberry, b. =1930, d. ?
5. Arminta Bell Sweeney, b. 12/31/1867, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
& Thomas Jefferson Massie (Massey), b. 7/1871, Patrick Co., VA, d. ?
6. Louisa E. Massie, b. 8/1891, d. ?
6. Virginia A. Massie, b. 4/1893, d. ?
6. Mary F. Massie, b. 7/1894, d. ?

69 Not with family in 1860 census.
70 Birth certificate lists middle name as Emilene, death certificate as Amelinc. 1930 census says middle initial is "E."
6. Hazel B. Massie, b. 4/1896, d. 
6. Jasper Carl Massie, b. 2/1898, d. 
6. Earnest Massie, b. =1902, d. 
6. Howard Massie, b. =1904, d. 
6. Minnie Massie, b. =1906, d. 
6. Anna Massie, b. =1908, d. 
5. William Green Sweeney, b. 7/15/1870, d. 2/12/1937, Raleigh Co., WV
& Sallie Walker Bowling, b. 9/19/1884, d. 9/20/1920, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 2/21/1903, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Mable Sweeney, b. =1907, d. 
6. Myrtle Sweeney, b. =1909, d. 
6. Mack Sweeney, b. 9/30/1912, d. 
6. Macie Sweeney, b. =1915, d. 
5. Rachel Florence Sweeney, b. 1/1873, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 
& William Birchfield, b. 5/1871, Wyoming Co., WV, d. ?, m. 12/26/1894, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Ray Birchfield, b. 12/1896, Wyoming Co., WV, d. ?
& 1st Susannah Hedrick, b. 11/13/1839, d. 1/15/1863 (of childbirth), buried Brommer Cemetery, m. 9/1/1860
5. George Kaska Sweeney, b. 7/29/1861 Ghent, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 4/3/1948 Ghent, Raleigh Co., WV
& Dora Frances Lilly, b. 7/20/1866, d. 4/23/1960, m. 1/10/1885
6. Jane N. Sweeney, b. 1/11/1886, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
& 1st ?
& 2nd W.D. Kettlewell, b. =1870, Ohio, d. ?, m. 10/8/1915, Ohio Co., WV
& Esta Williams (?), b. ?, d. ?
7. Lilla, Sweeney b. 1913
& Ross Cottle, b. ?, d. ?
7. Alvina Sweeney, b. 1915, d. ?
& Dorothy J. Moore, b. ?, d. ?
7. Joy Sweeney, b. 1919, d. ?
& Nathan Hale, b. ?, d. ?
7. Vera, b. ?, d. ?
& Roy Applegate, b. ?, d. ?
7. Lonie, b. ?, d. ?

71 WVVR wedding certificate gives 1873 as birth year, 1900 census gives 1876.
72 From Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green, based on discussions she had with Grover Cleveland Swinney.
73 Susanna Hedrick died 34 days after the birth of William (SSDWC 1979).
6. Londa B. Sweeney, b. 6/19/1890, d. 1982, Raleigh Co., WV
& Texie E. Farley, b. 1888, d. 1972, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 1907
7. Versie Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
& Waldo Brammer, b. ?, d. ?
8. Betty Brammer, b. ?, d. ?
8. Lawrence Brammer, b. ?, d. ?
8. Dean Brammer, b. ?, d. ?
8. Freeman Brammer, b. ?, d. ?
7. John Wilmer Sweeney, b. 1911, d. 1969
& Mintie Tolliver, b. ?, d. ?
8. Jack Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
& Loretta Vines, b. ?, d. ?
8. Irene Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
& Richard Bryant, b. ?, d. ?
8. William Bee Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
& Carol Mays, b. ?, d. ?
8. Irma Lee Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
8. Ida Mae Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
& Max Hill, b. ?, d. ?
7. Fern M. Sweeney, b. =1914, d. ?
& Emil Meadows, b. ?, d. ?
8. Gayne Meadows
& Robert Matherly
7. George W. Sweeney, b. =1917, d. ?
& Raymelle Lilly, b. ?, d. ?
7. Hallie Dora Sweeney, b. =1920
& Brownie Bryant, b. ?, d. ?
7. Ellen D. Sweeney, b. =1925, d. ?
& Jabe Lilly, b. ?, d. ?
7. Katheryn Sweeney, b. =1928, d. ?
& Thomas Cannady, b. ?, d. ?
8. Douglas Cannady, b. ?, d. ?
8. Dare Cannady, b. ?, d. ?
8. Brenda Cannady, b. ?, d. ?
8. Michelle Cannady, b. ?, d. ?
7. Maxine Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?  
& Van Lilly, b. ?, d. ?  
8. Debra Lilly, b. ?, d. ?  
8. Sharon Lilly, b. ?, d. ?  
6. Clowney E. Sweeney, b. 7/27/1893, d. 6/30/1974  
6. Ora E. Sweeney, b. 5/28/1900, d. ?  
& Lewis Fink, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/12/1921  
7. Fred Fink, b. ?, d. ?  
7. Earl Fink, b. ?, d. ?  
6. Pearl Sweeney, b. ?, d. ? (never married)  
6. Lakie Isabel Sweeney, b. =1907, d. ?  
& Dennis Boyd Griffith, b. =1901, d. ?, m. 1/27/1926. Raleigh Co., WV  
& Allie Dora Lilly, b. 3/27/1870, d. 3/10/1955, Mercer Co., WV, m. 12/15/1883  
6. Susan S. Sweeney, b. 9/1886, d. ?  
6. Cora M. Sweeney, b. 1/1889, d. ?  
& Lewis Craaton Nealy, b. =1884, d. ?, m. 10/18/1907, Mercer Co., WV  
6. Mable Sweeney, b. =1907, d. ?  
6. Myrtle Sweeney, b. =1908, d. ?  
&2nd (of WJ Sweeney) Isabelle (Belle) Frances Peters, b. 6/5/1849, d. 12/12/1932. m. 2/22/1866  
5. Virginia Bell Sweeney, b. 6/6/1868, Mercer Co., WV, d. 9/1909, m 2/4/1884  
& William Bowling, b. 4/1861, d. ?  
6. Nancy E. Bowling, b. 1/1885, d. ?  
6. Annie L. Bowling, b. 5/1887, d. ?  
6. Charles W. Bowling, b. 3/1889, d. ?  
6. George E. Bowling, b. 2/1891, d. ?  
6. Alexander Johnson Bowling, b. 11/22/1892, d. 11/16/1960, Raleigh Co., WV  
6. James A. Bowling, b. 7/1894, d. ?  
6. Joe C. Bowling, b. 3/1896, d. ?  
6. Clara M. Bowling, b. 1/1898, d. ?  
6. Lucy B. Bowling, b. 12/1899, d. ?
5. Erastus Bee Sweeney, b. 5/14/1871 Lee Summit, Jackson Co., MO, d. 2/6/1961. Raleigh Co., WV
m. 9/22/1892 True, Summers Co., WV

7. Mickey M. Sweeney, b. 12/18/1918 Mountview, Summers Co., WV, d. 2/5/1928

& Selina Bell Spangler, b. 4/1/1907. d. 2/4/1926 (TB), Raleigh Co., WV
7. Virginia Sweeney, b. 10/2/1923 Beaver, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 8/16/1941
7. Gloria Jane Sweeney, b. 8/3/1928 Helen, Raleigh Co., WV.
& William Lenzy Green, b. 10/30/1891 Near Odd, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 3/15/1968, Beaver, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 8/24/1910 at Rev. O.J. Roger's Gate, Raleigh Co., WV
See "Green Genealogy" for children
& Grady Vermillion Martin, b. 4/20/1898, Summers Co., WV, d. 3/25/1994, m. 12/20/1921, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Helen Martin, b. 10/30/1922 Beaver, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
& W. Eugene Hildebrand, b. ?, d. ?
7. Grady Rudolph Martin, b. 9/8/1924, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 3/18/2005
& Bessie Marie (Lilly) Greer, b. 8/4/1920, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?, m. 7/9/1959, Raleigh Co.
7. Robert Weldon Martin, b. 4/2/1927, Beaver, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 4/12/2008, Kanawha Co., WV
& Margaret Ann "Peggy" Hendrick, b. 11/20/1929. WV, d. ? , m. 7/7/1950, Raleigh Co.
& John Conner Hogan, b. 12/1859, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 5/5/1934, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Ethel May Hogan, b. 10/13/1892, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 1/11/1892, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Mary Bamma Hogan, b. 6/7/1898, WV, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
& William H. Richmond, b. =1899, d. ?, m. 3/19/1924, Raleigh Co., WV
6. William James Hogan, b. 5/26/1901, d. 7/29/1932, Raleigh Co., WV (drowned)
& Wilma Anna Shumate, b. =1906, d. ?, m. 6/10/1922, Summers Co., WV
6. Sarah Belle Hogan, b. 3/12/1905, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
& Owen McKinley Richmond, b. ?, d. ?, m. ?

74 Father was miner, and naturalized citizen (immigrated 1889). Both parents spoke Polish. Father born in Germany and mother in Austria.
6. Robert Ray Hogan, b. 1/15/1908, d. 7/4/1934, Raleigh Co, WV (drowned)
   & Kathleen Mullens, b. ?, d. ?, m.
6. Opal J. Hogan, b. ≈1912, d. ?
   & Gilbert A. Bolling, b. ≈1907, d. m. 12/22/1932, Summers Co, WV

5. John Newton Sweeney, b. 5/22/1876, Raleigh Co., WV, near Ghent, d. 4/1909
   & Lottie Dell Lilly, b. 1/1880, d. 1953
5. John Newton Sweeney, b. 4/1/1900, d. 12/10/1982
   & Neva Blanche Beckett, b. 7/2/1902, d. 5/1981, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 8/22/1922
7. Regina Sweeney, b. ≈1924, d. 10/25/1902
7. Betty Sweeney, b. ≈1927, d. 1/16/2004
7. Paul Sweeney, b. ≈1929, d. 1948
7. Georgia Sweeney, b. 9/8/1931, d. ?
7. Linda Sweeney, b. 10/10/1943, d. ?
7. James Russell Sweeney, b. 5/29/1946, d. ?
6. Lyda L. Sweeney, b. ≈1901, d. ?
   & Fred McFoy, b. ≈1895, d. ?, m. 7/1/1926, Beckley, Raleigh County, WV
6. William Russell Sweeney, b. 9/12/1902, d. 4/16/196676, Raleigh Co., WV

5. Nancy (Nannie) E. Sweeney, b. 7/3/1879, near Ghent, W.V., d. 6/13/1974, W.V.
   & Andrew J. Campbell, b. 1875, d. 12/11/1929, Raleigh Co., W.V., m. 12/4/1903
6. Jan Campbell, b. 2/14/1906, d. ?
6. Alam Campbell, b. 9/30/1908, d. ?
   & ? Woofen, b. ?, d. ?
6. Nash Campbell, b. 6/30/1912, d. ?

5. Grover Cleveland Sweeney, b. 4/4/1884, near Ghent, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 7/31/1950, Raleigh Co., WV
   & Maude Lilly, b. 7/3/1877. d. 10/15/1981
6. Clara Ollie Sweeney, b. 8/12/1906, d. 6/21/1996, Raleigh Co., WV
   & Wesley Cannaday, b. ?, d. ?
6. Mary Susan Sweeney, b. 8/7/1908, d. 5/23/2003, Kanawha Co., WV
   & Orville Kibbee, b. 4/1905, d. 5/11/1961, Roane Co., WV
   & Buster Richmond, b. ?, d. ?
6. Myrtle Merly Sweeney, b. 9/30/1913, d. 3/17/1993, Raleigh Co., WV
   & Jake Wayne, b. 6/20/1895, d. 3/1987

75 Married Amos Plumley after John's death.
76 WVVRR death certificate does not provide absolute identification.
   & Wanda Griffith, b. 5/15/1921, d. 11/15/2003, Raleigh Co., WV
6. Grace Edith Sweeney, b. 4/25/1918
   & Norman Patton, b. ?, d. ?
6. Thelma Maude Sweeney, b. 9/8/1920
   & Kelso Lilly, b. ?, d. ?
6. Grover Lloyd Sweeney, b. 7/11/1923
   & Joann Daniels, b. ?, d. ?
5. Emma Sweeney, b. 11/5/1886, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 8/1979, Raleigh Co., WV
   & 1st James M. Bowman, b. 1868, TN, d. 12/21/1923, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 8/17/1918
6. Luna J. Bowman, b. c1879, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?
6. Earland Sweeney, b. ?, d. ? (early teens)
6. ? Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
   & 2nd Joseph A. McKinney, b. 8/31/1887, Greenbrier Co., d. 3/5/1938, Raleigh Co., WV
5. Clara Sweeney, b. 12/28/1889, d. 3/11/1895, killed by falling tree
5. Boy - stillborn
5. Girl - stillborn
4. Nancy Ellis Sweeney, b. 4/24/1840 Mercer Co., VA, d. 4/12/1906 Mercer Co., VA
5. William Bryan Wood, b. 8/11/1858
5. Martin Green Wood, b. 1/8/1860
5. James Alexander Wood, b. 12/25/1864, d. 6/13/1942
   & Areminta Hornsby, b. 1874
5. Nancy Ann Wood, b. 8/9/1866
5. German Wood, 12/23/1868, d. ?
5. Martha Jane Wood, b. 8/20/1870, d. ?
5. Arminta Wood, b. 8/25/1873, d. ?
5. Henry N. Wood, b. 7/15/1874, d. ?
5. Kessiah Emmaline Wood, b. 7/14/1875, d. ?
5. John Floyd Wood, b. 1876, d. ?
5. George Jackson Wood, b. 6/2/1879, d. 1/1961
5. Stephen Lafayette Wood, b. 1/2/1881
5. Vincent Wood - b. 1882, died when a boy
& 2nd (of Martin Newton Sweeney) Sarah B. Lewis, b. 1818, d. 1864 - 1870, m. 8/11/1864, Monroe Co., (W)VA, no children
3. Vincent Sweeney, b. 1800 Monroe Co., VA, d. 3/1885 Summers Co., VA
& 1st Delilah Woodram, b. 1805, d. ?, m. 7/3/1826 Monroe Co., VA
& 2nd Elizabeth (Lilly, Neely) Cooper, b. 5/1/1806, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 7/29/1895, Mercer Co., WV, m. 3/8/1873 Summers Co., WV

2. Benjamin Swinney, b. 1740, Caroline Co, VA, d. < 11/25/1816, Halifax Co., VA
& Kesiah Walden, b. ?, d. ?
& 1st Sarah Wells, b. 1771, d. 11/27/1821, m. 1/22/1795, Halifax Co., VA
& 2nd Elizabeth H. Martin, b. 1800, Campbell Co., VA, d. 1850-1854, m. 12/16/1822
5. John Merryman Swinney, b. 1800, Campbell Co., VA, d. 1850-1854, m. 12/16/1822
& 1st Elizabeth Brightwell, b. ?, d. ?, m. 8/31/1854, Campbell Co., VA
& 2nd Aurelia Adams March, b. ?, d. ?, m. 3/7/1866, Bedford Co., VA
& Willie F. Murrell, b. ?, d. ?, m. 12/19/1877, Campbell Co., VA
6. Sally Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
& Dowdy, b. ?, d. ?
5. Charles W. Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
5. Sarah Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
& ? Herndon, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mary Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Mary Boaz, b. ?, d. ?, m. 4/17/1854, Campbell Co., VA
4. Sarah Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
4. Lucy Ann Gates Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
& Henry Wade, b. ?, d. ?
& Joshua Flagg, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
& Sarah (Wade) Hobson, b. ?, d. ?, m. 2/18/1822, Pittsylvania Co., VA
3. John, P, Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
3. Fanny Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
& ? Lax, b. ?, d. ?

---

77 Shown as Swinney in 1850 Census, Swiney in 1860 & 1870, Swaeen in 1880. Mother Susanna living with him in 1850. No children by either marriage.
78 Elizabeth Lilly married 1st William G. Neely (see Delilah Sweeney), 2nd John Cooper, and 3rd Vincent Sweeney (Jeanne Fowler).
79 There is some doubt about Benjamin being the son of Moses.
80 Date will was probated.
3. James Swinney, b. =1770, d. ?
   & Patsey Blackwell, b. ?, d. ?
4. Elizabeth R. Swinney, b. 9/16/1802, Campbell Co., VA, d. 3/6/1842, Monteau Co., MO
4. James Swinney, b. =1808, VA, d. =1877, Monteau Co., MO
   & Martha Deatherage, b. ?, d. ?
3. Polly Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
   & ? Brooks, b. ?, d. ?
3. Thomas Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
3. Nancy Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
   &? Betterton, b. ?, d. ?
3. Garland Swinney, b. ?, d. ?
The Hogan Family

1. (James Hogan) \(8^1\) (1755 - \(\approx\) 1825)
   & ? (? - ?)
   2. James Hogan (\(\approx\) 1785 - \(\approx\) 1860)
   2. Polly Hogan, (\(\approx\) 1788 - ?)
   2. Elizabeth Hogan, (\(\approx\) 1792 - ?)
   2. Ann (Amy) Hogan, (\(\approx\) 1795 - > 1841)
   2. John Hogan, (? - ?)
   2. Peter Lafayette Hogan, (\(\approx\) 1810 - > 1880)
   2. Molly Hogan, (? - ?)
   2. Elisha S. Hogan, (\(\approx\) 1818 - ?)
   2. Susan Hogan, (? - ?)
   2. Lucy Hogan, (? - ?)

2. Peter Lafayette Hogan (\(\approx\) 1810 - > 1880)
   & Nancy Delfair Carner (\(\approx\) 1812 - ?)
   3. James Washington Hogan (10/13/1833 - 1/30/1907)
   3. William Wesley Hogan (12/1835 - ?)
   3. Mary Anna Hogan (2/1838 - ?)
   3. Sarah Hogan (\(\approx\) 1840 - ?)
   3. Granville Henry Hogan (7/6/1842 - 5/19/1877)
   3. Amanda Elen Hogan (1/1845 - ?)
   3. Elizabeth Frances Hogan (7/18/1847 - 7/14/1927)
   3. John Hogan (\(\approx\) 1849 - ?)
   3. Virginia A. Hogan (\(\approx\) 1851 - ?)
   3. Martha Hogan (7/7/1853 - ?)
   3. Peter L. Hogan (7/5/1856 - \(\approx\) 1909)
   3. Green Alexander Hogan (10/12/1858 - 6/12/1935)

\(8^1\) Linkage suspected, but not proven, may have had a 2\(^{nd}\) wife.
3. James Washington Hogan (10/13/1833 – 1/30/1907)
   & Sarah Frances Lilly (2/22/1836 – 10/30/1905)

4. Sarah Frances Hogan (1/14/1856 – 5/30/1927)
4. Nancy Victoria Hogan (1/17/1861 – 12/16/1930)
4. Female (8/19/1866 – 8/19/1866)
4. Ida Belle Hogan (12/24/1876 – 11/10/1952)

   & Erastus Bee Sweeney (5/14/1871 – 2/6/1961)

Meet the Hogan's

Ida May Hogan was my grandmother’s (Ida Marie Green) mother. I never met any of the Hogan’s, and virtually all I originally knew about them was from a list of family members that I found in a notebook of Granny’s. The notebook contained up to five generations of some Hogan families, but not a single date of birth, marriage, or death. Apparently Granny had just begun to work on Hogan genealogy. Her general procedure was to accumulate notes from various sources and to eventually transfer them to genealogy sheets when she had sufficient reliable information to record. She never got to the genealogy sheet stage. Starting with her notes, I look at the family trees available on Ancestry.com and conducted searches of census records and vital statistics from the West Virginia Division of Culture and History website (WVVRR). I also obtained valuable input from Don Hogan, who knew my grandmother, especially on the Hogan’s of the Revolutionary War. Many of the Hogan’s settled in what is now Summers County, WV. Note, however, that Summers County was not created until 1871 from parts of Mercer, Fayette, Greenbrier, and Monroe Counties. Thus some older records may list several counties in which the Hogan’s lived, but this may not necessarily imply that the families actually moved very far from where they were born.

I had hoped to extend the Hogan genealogy back past Peter Lafayette and his siblings, but this has turned out to be a bigger challenge. Besides the usual problems of searching for families at the time of the Revolution, and before, many Hogan families used the same names over and over again. Of the children of Peter Lafayette I have full confidence, and am almost of certain of his siblings. Exactly who his parents were I am not sure. Don Hogan and I believe the father’s name is James, but which of several possible James Hogan’s? We also believe, but cannot prove, that our line of Hogan’s is related to four brothers who fought in the Revolutionary War. So here are the Hogan’s, as best as I understand them, and hopefully we will learn more in the future.

Hogan’s in the Revolutionary War

Three Hogan brothers fought together during the Revolutionary War: Peter Hogan, John Hogan, and David Hogan. All three were in Captain Richard C. Anderson’s Company, 5th Regiment, Virginia Continental Line (Hogan 1828, Military Service Records 2009). They apparently enlisted from Hanover County, VA, in the spring of 1776. According to A Guide to Virginia Military Organization (Sanchez-Saavedra 2007) the 7th company commanded by Capt. Anderson was raised in Hanover County in March of 1776 and trained in Williamsburg, VA. The command suffered severely from illness in September, 1776, and when it joined General Stephens Brigade in December only 14 commissioned officers and 115 enlisted men were fit for duty.

While we don’t know if our relatives were among those fit for duty, there is no indication that they were not. When General Washington crossed the Delaware and attacked the Hessians at Trenton, NJ, approximately 2,400 men were selected from the brigades of Generals Stephens, Mercer, Stirling, St. Clair, Glover, Sargent, and Roche (Ward 1952).
The Virginia regiment of General Stephens was in the advanced guard and the first to enter the boats and push off. Once across the Delaware General Washington rode with the Virginia regiment. When the American contingent encountered an outpost on their drive to Trenton Stephan’s men “charged it with such spirit that the Hessians retreated toward Trenton”. Following the battle the Continentals re-crossed the Delaware. They were by then so fatigued by their exertions and exhausted by lack of sleep that they were almost at the end of their tethers. On January 6th the Army moved on to Morristown, NJ, where they were safe from sudden attack. Along the way they captured Hackensack and Elizabethtown. The Army was to remain in Morristown till May, 1777.

Pay rolls show that David, Peter, and John Hogan were present from September 28, 1776 till December, 1776 (Military service records 2009). A muster roll covering the period August, 1776 to May 1777 indicates that David Hogan died in December, 1776, John in January, 1777, and Peter in February, 1777. An affidavit given by a John Haynes to the County Clerk of Hanover County, VA, in 1828, when he was seventy-five years old said that he knew of their service until the time of their deaths (Hogan 1831). He said that he was present at the time of their deaths and attended their burial.

David Hogan’s widow Mary was paid a pension by the State of Virginia for the years of 1786 to 1797 (Mary Hogan 1787). Initially the pension was for five pounds per year. In 1789 it was increased to six pounds and in 1794 to twelve pounds. According to pension records Mary died near the end of the year in 1797. The heirs of the Hogan brothers applied for Boundary Land Warrants in 1830, and again in 1831 but their applications were rejected (John Hogan 1830). Note that the John Hogan who gave the affidavit, the John Hogan who served in the 5th Regiment, and the John Hogan who applied for Bounty Land Warrants for himself and other heirs are all different people. If you are not confused yet, you are a better person than I am Gunga Din.

William Hogan, claimed to be another brother to the three discussed above, was a member of the 10th Company, 3rd Virginia Regiment, raised by Captain Thomas Johnson in Louisa County, VA (Hogan 1832). William was also killed during the war. Thus the toll paid by this one family in support of American independence was very high.

James Hogan (1755 – 1825)

Granny listed the first generation as James Hogan and says that he married “Bam” Connor, daughter of John Connor. However, there is no confirmation of this and I have not listed her as James’ wife in the tables. A grandson, John Connor Hogan, has the grandmother’s maiden name for his middle name, and his daughter Mary was given the middle name Bamma. This seems support her information. However a search of the U.S. census provides contradictory information. I did find a Peter and Nancy Hogan living in Mercer County, (W)VA and the census confirms virtually all the children on Granny’s list of children that she attributed to James and Bam Connor. The census also revealed four additional children that were not on Granny’s list. However, at least some of the missing children could have died at a young age. I did take some information on several family trees that agrees with the census data, and shows the parents of Peter and Nancy as
James Hogan. So it seems that Granny's list was almost correct, except that she had the grandparents incorrectly listed as the parents of Peter and Nancy’s children.

In fact, there is no direct evidence that James Hogan is the father of our ancestor Peter Lafayette Hogan. However he is believed to be our ancestor, and a relative of the three Hogan brothers who fought in the Revolutionary War. We further note that the oldest son of the initial James is also named James, and the oldest son of Peter Lafayette Hogan is named James. If this lineage is not fully established by the time you are reading this chapter then here is a mystery for you to investigate.

The children of James Hogan are inferred from deed records of Bedford County, Virginia, when his estate was settled. This information was supplied to me by Judy Fink (2009). She also supplied his date of birth. Some genealogists list 1821 as his date of death but they provide no sources. Don Hogan generally agrees with Judy's information.

**James Washington Hogan Family**

James Washington Hogan, the oldest child of Peter Lafayette Hogan and Nancy Delfair Carner, was born in 1833 in Bedford Co., VA. His father Peter moved to the Bluestone area of Monroe County, (W)VA, (later Mercer County and now Summers County) in the early 1830’s. Peter is the ancestor of all our Hogan’s in West Virginia. The family shows up in the 1840 census for Monroe County, (W)VA. In the 1850 census James is enumerated twice. On August 6 the sixteen year old James is shown as a laborer living in the Baker home. On September 11 he is included in the home of his parents James and Nancy. In 1854 James married Sarah Frances Lilly. James and Sarah were farmers and were to have at least twelve children. According to Eva Mae (Hogan) Lane her grandfather James Washington played the fiddle.

A total of sixteen Hogan’s are buried in the Lilly-Crews Cemetery at Nimitz, Summers County, WV, including Peter and his son James. To the rear of the Crews Cemetery is “Hogan Hollow”, which leads down the mountain following Surveyor’s Branch creek into Bluestone Lake and River. It is part of Bluestone State Park. When you stand at the boat launch below the Bluestone State Park office you are on what was once the Hogan farm. This was where James and Sarah owned several hundred acres of land and upon which a school, called the Sycamore Grove School, was built. In their old age they divided the farm among their sons John, James, and Robert with the stipulation that they would care for their parents for the rest of their days—which the sons did.

James Washington son James Edward Hogan taught in the Sycamore Grove School and many family members attended the school. James Edward was a fine violinist and played
at many barn dances. James Edward and his brother Robert Joseph owned had a beautiful home there.

Much of the original Hogan farm, including orchards, houses, and the school, is now under the waters of Bluestone Lake. The homes and lives of many of our relatives were drastically changed by the Bluestone Dam project on the New River, near Hinton.

References


Hogan, Donald. 2009. Personal communication.


Mackay, Kay. 2009. Descendants of Peter Lafayette Hogan. Personal communication.


Elizabeth (Hogan) Anderson
Ida Bell (Hogan) Dameron
Jesse C. Dameron
John F. Deeds
Artic (Arlith) Hogan
Belle Johnson Hogan
Clarence Howard Hogan
Donald Edward Hogan
Ethel May Hogan
Green Alexander Hogan
John Connor Hogan
John Clyde Hogan
Peter L. Hogan
Robert Joseph Hogan
Robert Lee Hogan
Robert Ray Hogan
William Fletcher Hogan
William Wesley Hogan
Wislita Hogan
Dora Alice Lilly
French Lilly
Elizabeth Belle Neely
Erastus Burke Neely
Erastus Hoke Neely
James Leni Neely
Joseph A. Neely
Walter Brady Neely
Vincent Sweeney Neely
Joseph Emmitt Walthall
First document

Bedford County Virginia
July the 15th 1828

Sir

I here with enclose a deposition of John Haynes in support of the claims of John Hogan
David Hogan and Peter Hogan for Bounty Land due for their services in the Virginia
Continental Line --- we wish the claims acted upon as soon as convenient.

Respectfully yours
John Hogan one
of the heirs at law

Second document

State of Virginia
Bedford County

John Haynes aged seventy five years, being dutifully sworn informant & saith,
that John Hogan, David Hogan, & Peter Hogan enlisted in the spring of 1776 in the
county of Hanover in the State of Virginia for during the war (this deponent being an
intimate acquaintance of theirs advised them to do so in performance to enlisting for three
years) into the company commanded by Capt. Richard C. Anderson Fifth Regiment of
the Virginia Continental Line Commanded by Colonel Scott. Deponent
further says that he knows the said John Hogan, David Hogan & Peter Hogan in the serve
until the time of their deaths; that John & Peter Hogan died sometime in the month of
December 1776 at the town of Alexandria (Va.). This deponent was present at the time of
their deaths and attended their burial and that David Hogan died sum time the following
spring at Dumfries as the troops were on their march from Alexandria. This deponent was
present at the time of their deaths. This deponent attended him in his sickness and until
his death & further saith doth.

John Haynes

The forgoing deposition was this day subscribed & sworn to before me a Justice of the
Peace in and for the afore said County & State given under my hand this 15 day of July
1828 and I do herby Certify to His Excelling the governor & Executive Council of
Virginia that John Haynes subscribed to the forgoing deposition is a respectable &
dependable man whose oath is entitled to full faith and credit.

William Shrewsbury J.P.
Sarah Frances (Lilly) Hogan, James Washington Hogan, and one of their daughters, about 1885.

James Washington Hogan, 1833–1907 (top two pictures courtesy of Kay Mackay)

Mary Jane (Hogan) Neely (1855 – 1933) and Daughter Clara Della (Neely) Baker (1875 – ?)

James Edward Hogan (1868 – ?)
Hogan Genealogy

1. James Hogan, b. =1775, Bedford Co., VA, d. = 1825, Bedford Co., VA
   & ?b. ?, d. ?
   2. James Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
   2. Polly Hogan, b. =1788, d. ?
   & 1st Johnson James, =1787, d. ?, m. 1/17/1809, Bedford Co., VA
   3. Perlina James, =1812, d. ?
   3. Ivy James, =1810, d. ?
   3. Sarah Lee James, =1814, d. ?
   & 2nd James Jones, b. ?, d. ?, m. 5/11/1826
   3. W. L. Jones, b. ?, d. ?
   & 3rd John Frazier, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/24/1827
2. Elizabeth “Betsey” Hogan, b. =1792, d. ?
   & Solomon Harris, b. ?, d. ?, m. =1799, Louisa Co., VA
   3. David H. Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Elijah Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Elizabeth Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Frances Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. George Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Jane H. Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. John Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Samuel C. Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Solomon K. Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Stephen A. Harris, b. ?, d. ?
   3. William O. Harris, b. ?, d. ?
2. Ann Hogan, b. =1795, d. >1841
   & Vardiman Basham, b. = 1780, d. ?, m. 1/2/1810, Bedford Co., VA
   3. ? Basham, b. >, d. ?
   3. Delilah Basham, b. >, d. ?
   3. ? Basham, b. >, d. ?
   3. Nathan Basham, b. >, d. ?
   3. Mahala Basha, b. >, d. ?
   3. Benjamin Basham, b. >, d. ?

85 Notes of Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green lists James’ wife as “Bamme” Conner, daughter of John Conner. Not independently confirmed.
2. John Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
   & 1st Lucinda ?, b. ?, d. ?
   & 2nd Elizabeth Hall, b. ?, d. ?, m. 11/18/1819, Campbell Co., VA
2. Peter Lafayette Hogan, b. ~1810, d. >1880, Summers Co., (W)VA
   & Nancy65 Delfair Carner, b. =1812, d. ?, m. 12/31/1832, Bedford Co., VA
   & Sarah Frances Lilly, b. 2/22/1836, Giles Co., VA, d. 10/30/1905, Summers Co., WV, m. 8/24/1854, Raleigh Co., (W)VA
4. Mary Jane Hogan, b. 11/30/1855, Mercer Co., d. 6/25/1933, Summers Co., m. 3/10/1875, Summers Co., WV
   & Erastus Burke Neely, b. 3/12/1855, d. 5/15/1944, Summers Co., WV
5. Clara Della Neely, b. 12/1875, Summers Co., d. ?
   & William Baker, b. 6/6/1872 Summers Co., d. ?
   & Mary Susan Bowden, b. 4/1890, Greenbrier Co., WV, d. ?, m. 7/31/1912, Greenbrier Co., WV
5. Joseph A. Neely, b. 10/1879, Summers Co., d. 7/20/1950, Raleigh Co., WV
5. James Leni Neely, b. 12/14/1881, Summers Co., d. 6/26/1931, Summers Co., WV
   & Alice ?, b. ?, d. ?
5. Elizabeth Belle Neely, b. 5/1886, d. 9/5/1964, Fayette Co., WV
   & William Gordon Hughes, b. 11/29/1878, Summers Co., d. 1/28/1955, Clifton Forge, VA
5. John Alfred Clayton Neely, b. 6/1888, d. ?
   & Laura Alice Mooney, b. ~1885, Raleigh Co., d. ?
5. Walter Brady Neely, b. 5/1891, d. 2/15/1940, Raleigh Co., WV
   & Peasley F. Farley, b. 1891, d. ?, m. 12/6/1911, Summers Co., WV
5. Erastus Hoke Neely, b. 7/11/1894, d. 1/9/1951, Monroe Co., WV
5. Thomas O. Neely, b. 1/1897, d. ?
4. Sarah “Sallie” Frances Hogan, b. 1/15/1857, Mercer Co., WV, d. 5/30/1927, Raleigh Co., WV
   & 1st Andrew Lewis Richmond, b. =1847, Giles Co., VA, d. 8/3/1882, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 2/20/1877, Summers Co.
5. Dora Alice Richmond, b. 11/25/1876, d. 10/18/1944, Mercer Co., WV
   & Zachariah Lilly, b. ~1875, d. ?, m. 10/25/1898, Summers Co., WV
5. Nancy V. Richmond, b. =1880, d. ?
   & 2nd John Pettry, b. ?, d. ?

---

65 The death certificate of Green Alexander Hogan lists his mother's name as Sarah.

5. Ethel May Hogan, b. 10/13/1892, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 1/1/1893, Raleigh Co., WV

5. John Clyde Hogan, b. 7/18/1894, Raleigh Co., d. 2/27/1957, never married

5. Mary Bamme Hogan, b. 6/1898, Summer's Co., WV, d. ?, m. 3/19/1924, Raleigh Co., WV & William Howard Richmond, b. =1899, d. ?

5. James William “Bill” Hogan, b. 5/26/1901, Summers Co., WV, d. 7/29/1932, Raleigh Co., WV, drowned & Wilma Anna Shumate, b. =1906, d. ?, m. 6/10/1922, Summers Co., WV


7. Gary Richard Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Kenneth Lee Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Donald William Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Gerald Wayne Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Robert Clyde Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Timothy Keith Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Mark Stephen Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Darla Jean Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Terri Lynn Hogan, b. ?, d. ?


6. Dora Nell Hogan, b. =1928, d. ?, m. ? & Jack Tyree, b. ?, d. ?

6. Garnet Eugene Hogan, =1930, d. ?, m. ? & Mary Jo Toler, b. ?, d. ?

5. Sarah Belle Hogan, b. 3/12/1905, Summers Co., WV, d. ? & Owen McKinley Richmond, b. ?, d. ?, m. ?

5. Robert Ray Hogan, b. 1/15/1908, d. 7/4/1934, Raleigh Co., WV (drowned) & Kathleens Mullens, b. ?, d. ?, m.

5. Opal Jane Hogan, b. =1911, d. ? & Gilbert A. Bolling, b. =1907, d. , m. 12/22/1932, Summers Co., WV


5. French Lilly, b. 4/1889, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 6/8/1890, Raleigh Co., WV (Hives)


7. Arthur Benson Sowers, b. 4/14/1909, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
5. John Homer Lilly, b. 4/9/1883, Raleigh Co., d. 7/1/1945, Summers Co.
   & 1st Ada Alice Lilly, b. 2/18/1884, Summers Co., d. ≈1916
   & 2nd Dedi Fitpatrick, b. ?, d. ?
5. Sarah V. Lilly, b. 8/1885, Summers Co., d. ?
   & Erastus M. Lilly, b. 1/1873, Mercer Co., d. ≈1945, Summers Co.
5. Howard David Lilly, b. 3/1887, d. ?
5. Mary O. Lilly, b. 5/1891, Summers Co., d. ?
5. Minnie R. Lilly, b. 4/1894 Summers Co., d. ?
5. Victory M. Lilly, b. 11/1896, d. ?
5. Clyde Paul Lilly, b. 1/1899, d. ?
4. Female, 8/19/1866, Mercer Co., WV, d. 8/19/1866, Mercer Co., WV
4. James Edward Hogan\(^7\), b. 6/25/1868, Summers Co., WV, d. 11/9/1917, Summers Co., WV, never married
4. Robert Joseph Hogan, b. 9/24/1870, Summers Co., WV, d. 12/27/1924
   & Mary Sarah Etta Griffith, b. 11/11/1883, Summers Co., WV, d. 8/7/1961, m. 12/25/1902
5. Eva Mae Hogan, b. ≈1904, d. ?
   & Frank L. Lane, b. ≈1901, d. ?, m. 3/28/1923, Summers Co., WV
 6. Floydie Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Barbara Ratcliff, b. ?, d. ?
 6. Robert Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Betty Farley, b. ?, d. ?
 6. Donald Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Betty Young, b. ?, d. ?
5. Berta Jane Hogan, b. ≈1906, d. ?
   & Nathan Lane, b. ≈1896, d. ?, m. 11/28/1922, Summers Co., WV
 6. Garnet Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Charles Cooper, b. ?, d. ?
 6. Narma Jane Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Vernon Richards, b. ?, d. ?
 6. Rowena Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Jimmy Tassas, b. ?, d. ?
 6. Shirley Lane, b. ?, d. ?
   & Merrell Boland, b. ?, d. ?

\(^7\) A school teacher and fine violinist.
5. Dora Fay Hogan, b. 1908, d. ?
& Aaron Willard Freeland, b. 6/10/1876, d. 5/16/1930. Preston Co., WV, m. 7/1/1925, Summers Co., WV
6. Catherine Freeland, b. ?, d. ?
& Sidney Cox, b. ?, d. ?
6. Aaron Joseph Freeland, b. ?, d. ?
6. Lettie Freeland, b. ?, d. ?
& Zane Lilly, b. ?, d. ?
6. Bohmer Mae Freeland, b. ?, d. ?
& Harry Sarver, b. ?, d. ?
6. Herbert Calvin Freeland, b. ?, d. ?
& ? Pack, b. ?, d. ?
5. Howard H. Hogan, b. 2/18/1908, d. 11/22/1910
5. Cyrus Calvin Hogan, b. 1911, d. ?
& Phyllis I. Neely, b. 1917, d. ?, m. 5/26/1934, Summers Co.
6. Barbara Janet Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
& Eagle Adkins, b. ?, d. ?
6. Drema Geraldine Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
& Douglas Houchins, b. ?, d. ?
5. Lydia Grace Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
& Joseph Eads, b. ?, d. ?
6. Jean Lilly Eads, b. ?, d. ?
& Forrest Cox, b. ?, d. ?

4. Ada May Hogan, b. 11/1/1874, Summers Co., WV, d. 12/1/1934, Raleigh Co., WV
& Erastus Bee Sweeney, b. 5/14/1871, MO, d. 2/6/1961, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 9/22/1892 True. Summers Co., WV
See “Sweeney’s” to continue
4. Ida Belle Hogan, b. 12/24/1876, Summers Co., WV, d. 11/10/1952, Kanawha Co., WV
& 1st Lunda L. Neely\(^8\) b. 4/1877, d. <1920
5. Lena Neely, b. 11/11/1900, d. 1/1974, Kanawha Co., WV
& Raison S. Denning, b. 1900, d. ?, m. 4/21/1920, Summers Co., WV
6. Jane Hope Denning, b. ?, d. ?
6. son, b. ?, d. ?
5. Leola M. Neely, b. 6/2/1903, d. ?
& Ralph T. Ecke, b. 1896, Wayne Co., WV, d. ?, m. 2/1/1922, Summers Co., WV
6. Majorie Ecke, b. ?, d. ?

\(^8\) Deserted his family and married another woman (genealogy notes of Marie (Sweeney) Green).
5. Lloyd Neely, b. 3/13/1913, d. 11/1976, Kanawha Co., WV, never married

& 2nd (of Ida Belle) Jesse C. Dameron, b. 4/23/1885, d. 1/16/1933, Summers Co., m. 5/9/1923, Summers Co., WV

3. William Wesley Hogan, b. 12/1835, Bedford Co., VA, d. >1910
& 1st, b.? d.?, m.?

& 2nd Sarah F. Upton, b. 12/1846, d. ≤1910

4. Marinda Ellen Hogan, b. ≈1866, d.?

4. Ann L. Hogan, b. 4/1867, Mercer Co., WV, d. 9/13/1867, Mercer Co., WV

4. William Fletcher Hogan, b. 3/6/1869, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1/26/1950, Mercer Co., WV
& Ellen M. Sowers, b. 1/1871, Floyd Co., VA, d.?, m. 11/8/1892, Summers Co.

5. Dorothy M. Hogan, b. 7/1894, d.?

5. Laura G. Hogan, b. 12/1896, d.?

5. Lessie L. Hogan, b. 11/1907, d.?

5. Artid (Arbie) Arlith Hogan, b. 8/7/1899, Summers Co., d.?

5. Merdith C. Hogan, b. ≈1903, d.?

4. Charles C. Hogan, b. 2/1872, d.?
& Mary J. Garten, b. 6/1875, d.?, m. 8/7/1892, Summers Co.

5. Manty E. Hogan, b. 2/1894, d.?

5. Lang L. Hogan, b. 4/1896, d.?

5. Basil H. Hogan, b. 7/3/1897?, Summers Co., d.?
& Marcel Wheeler, b.?, m. 4/15/1936, Summers Co.

5. Cary C. Hogan, b. 10/1899, d.?

4. Mary Ellen Hogan, b. 10/1873, d. 6/2/1874, Summers Co., WV

4. Emma Hogan, b. ≈1876, d. 10/11/1899

4. Thomas Hogan, b. 11/1878, Summers Co., d.?

& Elijah Joseph Garten, b. 2/9/1868, Monroe Co., d. 8/14/1932, Summers Co.

5. Della Garten, b. ≈1903, Summers Co., d. ≈1978

5. Eldridge Garten, b. ≈1905, Summers Co., d. OH

5. Howard Garten, b. ≈1906, Summers Co., d. ≈1943

5. Gladys Garten, b. ≈1910, Summers Co., d.? VA


Several researchers list Margaret Cooper (m. 1855, Mercer Co.) as the first wife. WV VRRR records show Margaret’s husband as William I. Hagan (son of John and Elizabeth Hagan). In the 1860 census William Wesley is living with his parents. Did he have two wives?

Two certificates issued. Seconds gives first name as Arbie.

Two certificates issued. Second lists 6/18/1897.

Haga 1995.

   & Luther A. Meads, b., d., m. 12/23/1903, Summers Co., WV

4. James Hogan, b. 4/1885, d. ?

3. Mary Anna Hogan, b. 2/1838, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
   & Abram Allen Meador, b. =1839, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 1/1/1866, Mercer Co., WV

4. John Samuel Meador, b. 3/1870, d. ?
   & Bessie E. Barker, b. 9/21/1877, d. ?

4. Ross Meador, b. ?, d. ?
   & Waddell, b. ?, d. ?

4. Elmer Meador, b. 8/1872, d. ?
   & Maria Williams, b. ?, d. ?

4. Green Meador, b. 2/1868, d. ?
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?

5. Clyde Meador, b. 4/1894, d. ?
5. Nora D. Meador, b. 4/1897, d. ?

4. Annie Meador, b. ?, d. ?
   & Reed, b. ?, d. ?

4. Ellie Meador, b. ?, d. ?
   & Farley, b. ?, d. ?

4. Maydell Meador, b. ?, d. ?, never married

4. Nannie Meador, b. ?, d. ?
   & Cooper, b. ?, d. ?

4. Clyde Meador, b. ?, d. ?

3. Sarah Hogan, b. =1840, d. ?

3. Granville Henry Hogan, b. 7/16/1842, Monroe Co. (W)VA, d. 5/19/1877, Summers Co. WV
   & Emily B. Lilly, b. 7/1841, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 11/9/1864, Mercer Co. WV

4. Izzetta A. Hogan, b. 11/3/1865, Mercer Co. d. ?
   & Levi “Lee” M. Neely, Jr., b. =1862, d. ?, m. 3/18/1883, Mercer Co., WV

   & Ella A. Epperly, b. =1884, Summers Co., WV, d. ?, m. 2/26/1899, Summers Co.

4. Emily P. Hogan, b. 12/14/1869, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
   & Robert F. Epperly, b. =1863, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?, m. 1886, Summers Co., WV

4. Celia Jane Hogan, b. =1871, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
   & Joseph Emmitt Walthall, b. 2/27/1866, Montgomery Co., VA, d. 6/11/1932, Summers Co., WV. m. 6/2/1887
4. Wislita Hogan, b. 3/6/1876, Summers Co., WV, d. 7/18/1940. Summers Co., WV
& Joseph L. Baker, b. =1875, Summers Co., WV, d. ?, m. 3/9/1899, Summers Co., WV
4. Cora Granville Hogan, b. 12/18/1877, Summers Co., d. ?
& 1st Elbert F. Allen, b. =1877, Summers Co., WV, d. ?, m. 1/13/1904, Summers Co., WV
& 2nd ? Martin, b. ?, d. ?
3. Amanda Ellen Hogan, b. 1/1845, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 10/27/1864. Mercer Co., WV
& John Francis “Jack” Deeds, b. =1842, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 4/15/1925. Summers Co., WV,
4. Cyrus Deeds, b. ?, d. ?
4. Earl Deeds, b. ?, d. ?
4. Lee Deeds, b. ?, d. ?
4. Jim Deeds, b. ?, d. ?
4. Ettie Deeds, b. ?, d. ?
& Jim Upton, b. ?, d. ?
4. Daisy Deeds, b. ?, d. ?
3. Elizabeth Frances Hogan, b. 7/18/1847, d. 7/14/1927, Summers Co., WV
& Marcus Lafayette “Abe” Anderson, b. 2/21/1840, d. 6/19/1919, m. 11/19/1868. Mercer Co., (W)VA
4. Charles Lafayette Anderson, b. 4/6/1873, d. 4/12/1917
4. Alberto Vitalis “Birt” Anderson, b. 4/21/1875, d. 12/30/1933
4. Cecilus Gray Anderson, b. 2/17/1877, d. 12/17/1945
4. Julius Caesar Anderson, b. 4/20/1883, Summers Co. (W)VA. d. 10/21/1956
4. Elizabeth May Anderson, b. 1/31/1890, d. ?
3. John Hogan, b. =1849, d. =1870
4. Melissa A. Lilly, b. 7/31/1870, Summers Co., (W)VA, d. 12/18/1944, CA
4. Charles A. Lilly, b. =1872, d. ?
4. Peter Josiah Lilly, b. 12/1874, d. 6/5/1952. Summers Co., WV
4. Eliza G. Lilly, b. 6/4/1876, d. ?
4. Dora Alice Lilly, b. =1877, d. ?
4. Ida N. Lilly, b. 3/24/1878, d. ?
4. John B. Lilly, b. 6/20/1869, Summers Co., (W)VA, d. 1/20/1882
4. Arthur Lilly, b. =1887, d. 7/6/1894, Summer Co., WV
3. Martha Hogan, b. 7/7/1853, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. ?
3. Peter L. Hogan, b. 7/5/1856, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 1909
& Cynthia Martin, b. 5/15/1870, Ireland, d. 1937, m. 2/20/1885, Summers Co.
4. Pearl Arthurs Hogan, b. 5/1886, d. 1931
4. William Wesley Hogan, b. 10/14/1887, d. 3/6/1944, Summers Co., WV
& Lilly Mae Yancy, b. =1896, Summers Co., WV, d. ?, m. 9/25/1912, Summers Co.
4. Elbert Sydney Hogan, b. 5/8/1888, d. ?
4. Annie L. Hogan, b. 10/23/1894, Summers Co., d. ?
& ? Yancy, b. ?, d. ?
4. Female Hogan, b. 11/19/1896, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
4. Elizabeth G. Hogan, b. 4/18/1898, Summers Co., d. ?
4. Zita M. Hogan, b. 1/19/1900, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
3. Green Alexander Hogan93, b. 10/12/1858, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 6/12/1935, Raleigh Co., WV
4. Carlos L. Hogan, b. 10/1893, d. ?
4. Bessie N. Hogan, b. 6/1896, d. ?
4. Myrtle Hogan, b. =1900, d. ?
& ? Hess, b. ?, d. ?
5. Ruby Hess, b. =1924, d. ?
4. Basil Hogan, b. =1905, d. ?
4. Ray J. Hogan, b. 2/18/1907, d. ?
& Kathleen Mullens, b. 2/2/1918, m. 5/4/1946
4. Sydney Hogan, b. =1910, d. ?
4. Ruby Hogan, b. =1913, d. ?
3. John Otey "Oat" Hogan, b. 11/19/1848, d. 12/30/1920, Montgomery Co., VA
3. Aaron W. Hogan, b. =1851, d. ?
3. Lydia Ann Hogan, b. =1852, d. ?
3. Francis E. Hogan, b. =1851, d. ?
3. James Hogan, b. 12/16/1853, d. ?
3. Sarah Fannie Hogan, b. =1855, d. ?

93 The death certificate of Green Alexander Hogan gives his wife's maiden name as "Carter" and his parents as Peter and "Sarah" Hogan. The informant was his son Basil Hogan. Green's marriage certificate lists his wife as Belle J. Christian and his parents as Peter and Nancy Hogan. A birth record cannot be found.
2. Susan Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
   & Peter Runcas, b. ?, d. ?
2. Lucy Hogan, b. ?, d. ?
   & 1st Joseph Reed, b. ?, d. ?, m. 2/4/1830, Botetourt Co., VA
   & 2nd Jacob Mongold, b. ?, d. ?, m. 9/29/1837
Crawford's

The Crawford Family

1. Thomas Crawford (=1760 - ?)
   & Lucy Boyles
   2. Zachariiah Crawford (1779 – 2/2/1867)
   2. Thomas Pierce Crawford (=1780 – >1860)
   2. Victella Crawford (=1785 – ?)
   2. Violetty E. Crawford (1795 – <1870)

2. Thomas Pierce Crawford (=1780 – ?)
   & 1st Mary “Polly” Fisher (=1780 – <1837)
   3. Isaac Crawford (3/26/1814 – 6/19/1859)
   3. Floyd Crawford (1822 – 4/11/1854)
   3. Thomas Crawford (1824 – 8/2/1895)
   3. James Crawford (1827 – ?)
   3. Mary Crawford (1834 – ?)

   & 2nd Lyda Broyles (1815 – >1860)
   3. William Crawford (1842 – ?)
   3. Allen T. Crawford (1843 – ?)
   3. Henry Crawford (1844 – ?)
   3. Nancy Crawford (1847 – ?)

3. Isaac Crawford (3/26/1814 – 6/19/1859)
   & Nancy Willet (2/13/1812 – 9/3/1860)
   4. David Willet Crawford (1/6/1843 – 7/14/1877)
   4. Charles Napoleon Crawford (2/18/1846 – >5/2/1912)
   4. Andrew Lewis Crawford (6/10/1847 – 10/13/1864)
   4. Thomas Pierce Crawford (2/6/1849 – >1930)
   4. Mary Martha Crawford (4/14/1852 – 1890)
   4. James Thompson Crawford (2/10/1856 – 11/9/1870)
& Emily Louverna Pine (12/21/1852 – 7/9/1921)  
5. Ella Elizabeth Crawford (1/30/1876 – 3/18/1965)  
5. Mary Frances Crawford (12/17/1879 – 7/17/1949)  
5. Robert Alexander Crawford (1/6/1883 – 7/16/1948)  
5. Lucy Rebecca Crawford (1/20/1888 – 9/1973)  
5. Charles Lewis Crawford (1/13/1891 – 12/7/1918)  
5. Faye Crawford (2/17/1895 – 1/6/1963)  

5. Mary Frances Crawford (12/17/1879 – 7/17/1949)  
& David L. Thompson (6/24/1874 – 10/17/1952)  
4. Emily Elizabeth Thompson (10/17/1908 – 7/6/1914)  

See the Green’s or Thompson’s to continue
Meet the Crawford’s

Crawford is apparently a Scottish name, although many Crawford’s came to the United States from Northern Ireland. Except for Civil War records, most of what I know about the Crawford’s came from my mother, Alberta (Thompson) Green, or her Aunt Helen Caperton. Information on the children of Thomas Crawford and his son, Thomas Pierce Crawford (1780 – ?), was taken from Farley (2008). Although Farley’s sources are not listed, much of the information agrees with the family trees of other Crawford researchers, and his information for later Crawford’s generally agrees with my information. ⁹⁴

I currently know nothing of the early Crawford’s. I do note that a Thomas Crawford, born 1759, enlisted in the 8th VA Regiment, 10th Company of Captain William Croghan on April of 1776. This Regiment was formed from men near the VA-PA border and the 10th Company for West Augusta, around Ft. Pitt. He fought in the battles of Germantown, Monmouth, and Tarrytown. He was first granted a pension from the State of Virginia on March 29, 1819 while living in the county of Frederick. After his wife died he transferred the pension to the State of Ohio so he could be near some of his children. I do not know if this is our relative. However he is near the right age so I have recorded this information for future reference (Crawford 1819).

Isaac Crawford was born in Monroe County, (W)VA, and his wife Nancy was born in Roanoke County, VA. They were married December 16, 1840, in Salem, VA. In the 1850 Census, we find Isaac and Nancy living in Roanoke County, VA. By the 1860 Census, Nancy and the children are living in Mercer County. Helen Caperton states that “Isaac Crawford and his wife Nancy (Willet) Crawford died within a year of each other (actually about 14 months), leaving a big family.” Isaac died of typhoid fever and Nancy of cancer (Haga 1996). Records indicate that he was about 45 years old and she was about 47. The oldest child was about 19, and the youngest 4. Unfortunately, we have no record of who took care of the children. I suspect that initially the older children raised the younger ones, with the assistance of neighbors and relatives. As the last of the children reached their teenage years, they apparently supported themselves.

I note that in the 1870 Census there is a Martha Crawford (age about 17) living with the Steckler family in Fayette County, WV, and working as a housekeeping laborer. This may be Isaac and Nancy’s youngest daughter. In the same census, there is a James T. Crawford, age about 14, living with the Shanklin family in Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe County, WV, working as a farm laborer. Notes from Aunt Helen indicate that James died in November 1870 at Shanklin’s Ferry on the New River. The correspondence in names and proximity of where James is living in the 1870 Census and where Aunt Helen says he died means that this is almost certainly Isaac and Nancy’s youngest child.

⁹⁴ It should be cautioned that Thomas Pierce Crawford is a name often repeated in our family. Care must be taken to keep the Thomas’ straight between generations.
In the 1870 Census, Thomas Pierce Crawford, sixth child of Isaac and Nancy, is 21 years old and working on the farm of an Allen Thompson in Mercer County, WV. Tom is 21 years old. Also in the house is Allen's 7-year-old daughter Arthelia. In 1880, Tom is still living on the Thompson farm, but Arthelia is now 17. By the 1900 Census, Tom and Arthelia are married and living in Mercer County. Their oldest child is Robert E. Lee Crawford (about 8) and the youngest John Crawford (about 2). By 1910, Arthelia is dead and Tom is living with his children in Mercer County. Two more children, the youngest about 8, are living with him. Thomas and his family continue to live in Mercer County, apparently for the rest of his life. In the 1930 Census, he is 80 years old and living in Plymouth, Mercer County. To date, I have not found a death certificate.

Samuel Maston Crawford, the father of my Grandmother Mary Frances Thompson, was born in 1850 in Mercer County, WV. In April 1875, he married Emily Pine, the daughter of Captain Alexander Pine and Rebecca Smith at Thompson's Chapel. According to the History of Mercer County-1987, the service was performed by the Rev. James W. Bennett for a fee of $5.00. They had eight children over the next 20 years. However, Samuel died in October 1896 at the age of only 46. The cause of death is unknown. Emily continued to reside in Mercer County with her children and never remarried. We find her in the 1900, 1910, and 1920 Census. According to Aunt Helen, she died in Princeton in 1921. Both Samuel and Emily are buried at the Crawford homestead, Hill Top, WV.

I know little about the sons of Samuel and Emily. Their WWI draft registration cards show Ernest, age 33, living in Hinton, Summers Co., WV; Robert is a dentist and lives in Mullens, Wyoming Co, WV; and Charles Lewis a farmer in Taphet, WV. Charles has lost a finger.

The best stories I remember my mother telling me were about the Crawford's in the Civil War (see The Family in the Civil War). Helen Caperton also recorded the family's service in later wars. She said that within her knowledge no Crawford was lost in World War I. Robert E. Lee Crawford, son of Tom Crawford and Arthelia Neff Thompson Crawford, was in the Cavalry in World War I and enjoyed working with horses. Several apparently served in World War II, but only one was lost. Robert Conway George, son of Charles Thomas George and Lilli Conway George, was killed when his ship was torpedoed. She notes several others who served in World War II and later wars.

References


Crawford. 1819. Revolutionary War Pension Application. footnote.com


Nancy Josephine (Crawford) Campbell
Arthelia Neff Crawford (incorrectly shown on WVVRR as MerAn – Mrs A.N.)
Calvin Campbell Crawford
Charles R. Crawford
Fanny (Maupin) Crawford
Female Crawford
Fielding Crawford
Frank Crawford
Isaac Crawford
John T. Crawford
John William Crawford
Mary Frances (Hardy, Thompson) Crawford
Mary Ellen (Crawford) Lively
Nancy Crawford
Robert Alexander Crawford
Robert Lee Crawford
Sidney A. Crawford
Zachariah Crawford
Araminta Catherine (Crawford) Manning
Charles B. Lively
William Robert Manning
Family of Samuel and Emily Crawford, believed to be about 1914

**Seated, from the left**
- Mary Frances (Crawford) Thompson
- Nancy Josephine (Crawford) Campbell
- Emily Louverna (Pine) Crawford
- Ella Elizabeth (Crawford) Caperton

(Note: Samuel died in 1896)

**Standing, from the left**
- Charles Lewis Crawford
- Lucy Rebecca (Crawford) Calfee
- Ernest Issac Crawford
- Faye (Crawford) Eskew
- Robert Alexander Crawford
Samuel Maston Crawford
(1850–1896)

Crawford Sisters, about 1890
Mary Frances Crawford, seated
Ella Elizabeth Crawford, left
Nancy Josephine Crawford, right

Crawford (Pine?) Family Reunion, about 1914.
(Individuals not identified)
Crawford Genealogy

1. Thomas Crawford, b. ≈1760, d. ?
   & Lucy Boyles, b. ?, d. ?, m. ?

2. Zachariah Crawford, b. 1779, d. 2/2/1867, Mercer Co., WV
   & Jane Bowling, b. 1797, d. >1860, Mercer Co., WV

3. Sally Crawford, b. 1816, d. ?
   & Barry Blakenship, b. ≈1796, d. ?, m. 2/29/1860, Mercer Co., (W)VA

3. John B. Crawford, b. ≈1820, Giles Co., VA, d. ?
   & Martha A. Thomas, b. 1831, d. >1860, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 5/22/1857

4. Reuben H. Crawford, b. 1859, d. ?
   & Annora Vesta Roush, b. ?, d. ?

5. Albert S. Crawford, b. 9/15/1860, d. 9/24/1860
5. Robert G. Crawford, b. 3/1864, d. ?
5. Nattie Jane Crawford, b. 10/1869, Megas Co., OH

3. Margaret Harriet Crawford, b. 4/15/1833, Mercer Co., WV, d. 5/1917, New Brighton, PA
   & Henderson Thomas, b. 1838, Mercer Co., WV, d. >1860, Mercer Co., WV

4. Irern Thomas, b. 1844, Mercer Co., WV
4. Julia T. Thomas, b. 1858, d. ?
4. Arminta C. Thomas, b. ?, d. ?
4. Viola M. Thomas, b. ?, d. ?

3. Reuben* Crawford, b. 12/1829, Tazewell Co., VA, d. 3/1907, WV
   & Margaret B. Brown, b. 4/1838, Tazewell Co., VA, d. ?

4. Thomas C. Crawford, b. 12/1859, d. ?
   & Mattie J. Underwood, b. ≈1871, d. ?, m. 6/27/1900, Mercer Co. WV

4. George W. Crawford, b. 1860, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. <1870
   & William Robert Manning, b. 11/30/1860, d. 10/18/1930, Mercer Co., WV, m. 11/18/1886, Mercer Co., WV
5. Edith Manning, b. 9/1887, d. ?
5. Clara F. Manning, b. 11/1889, d. ?
5. Mary V. Manning, b. 2/1892, d. ?

* Listed as Andrew in 1900 Census.
5. Arthur E. Manning, b. 5/1894, d. 7
5. William J. Manning, b. 11/1886, d. 7
5. Ruth P. Manning, b. 11/1898, d. 7
5. Stanley Manning, =1902, d. 7
4. Mary J. Crawford, b. =1863, d. 7
4. Laura J. Crawford, b. =1865, d. 7
& Andrew C.F. French, b. =1864, d. ?, m. 3/3/1887, Mercer Co., WV
4. Cynthia A. Crawford, b. =1868, Tazewell Co., VA, d. 7
& William E. Williams, b. =1867, d. ?, m. 10/23/1895, Mercer Co., WV
4. Lilly F. Crawford, b. =1870, Tazewell Co., VA, d. 7
& W.P. Winfrey, b. =1874, d. ?, m. 12/12/1895, Mercer Co., WV
4. Virginia Crawford, b. =1873, d. ?
4. Sidney A. Crawford, b. 4/7/1875, d. 11/1/1937, Mercer Co., WV
4. James Taylor Crawford, b. 10/1877, d. 7
4. Frank Crawford, b. 4/1/1881, Mercer Co., WV, d. 5/25/1946, Mercer Co., WV
Never married
2. Thomas Pierce Crawford, b. =1780 Roanoke Co., VA, d. 7
& 1st Mary "Polly" Fisher, b. =1782, d. ?, m. 1/8/1811, Monroe Co., (W)VA
3. Isaac Crawford, b. 3/26/1814, Monroe Co., VA, d. 6/19/1859, typhoid fever, Mercer Co., VA
& Nancy Willet, b. 2/13/1812, Monroe Co. VA, d. 9/3/1860, m. 12/16/1840
4. Christiana Crawford, b. 11/8/1841, d. 11/25/1920, m. 3/28/1871
& Francis Marion George, b. 5/10/1836, d. 2/2/1917, Mercer Co., WV
4. David Willett Crawford, b. 1/16/1843, d. 7/14/1877, m. 3/28/1871
& Annie R. Thayer, b. ?, d. ?
4. Calvin Campbell Crawford, b. 5/13/1844, Salem, VA, d. 11/28/1928, Cabell Co., WV, m. 5/12/1872
& Fanny C. Maupin, b. 3/1845, WV, d. 12/15/1932, Cabell Co., WV
5. Alice D. Crawford, b. 9/1882 Cabell Co., WV, d. 10/1974, Cabell Co., WV (divorced, reverted to maiden name)
& C.H. Sagraves (?), b. =1890, d. ?
4. Charles Napoleon Crawford, b. 2/18/1846, d. >1930 Elk’s Home, Bedford, VA
4. Andrew Lewis Crawford, 6/10/1847, d. 10/13/1864, Appomattox, VA
& Arthelia Neff Thompson, b. =1863, d. 6/30/1904 (suicide), Mercer Co. WV, m. 11/11/1885
Never married

---

96 Daughter of Isaac Fisher, WVRR.
5. John T. Crawford, b. 2/7/1897, Mercer Co., WV, d. 2/10/1943. Monroe Co., WV (lived Elgood, Mercer Co.)
5. Ellis A. Crawford, b. =1901, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Samuel W. Crawford, b. =1902, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?

& Emily Louverna Pine, b. 12/21/1852, d. 7/9/1921, Crawford cemetery Hill Top. Monroe Co., WV,
m. 4/18/1875 (by Rev. James W. Bennett, for $5.00, Mercer County History-1987, p16)
5. Lida Elizabeth Crawford, b. 1/30/1876, d. 3/18/1965, m. 6/22/1896
& Overton Harrison Caperton, Jr., b. 10/27/1867, d. 2/2/1902

6. Vera Helena Caperton, b. 3/16/1887, d. 1/18/1984, Mercer Co., WV
Never married
6. Overton Harrison Caperton III, b. 10/27/1898, d. 12/19/1943, Mercer Co., WV
& Blanche Lettie Richardson, b. =1911, d. ?, m. 9/3/1928, Wyoming Co., WV
7. JoAnne Caperton, b. 1929, d. 3/15/1973
& 1st C.C. Peters, b. ?, d. ?, no children
& 2nd A.W. Gray, b. ?, d. ?
Children unknown
7. Overton Harrison Caperton, IV, b. 1933, d. ?, no children

5. Nancy Josephine Crawford, b. 3/5/1877, d. 5/9/1935, Rest Haven Princeton WV,
& Oran Ballard Campbell, b. 2/17/1873, d. 2/9/1941, Mercer Co., WV
6. Grace Virginia Campbell, b. 8/17/1899, d. ?
& Harry Beach Richards, b. 10/26/1895, VA, d. 1/15/1960, Mercer Co., m. 8/19/1918, Mercer Co., WV
7. Anna Louise Richards, b. ?, d. ?, m. 8/3/1928, Wyoming Co., WV
& Robert Ward, b. ?, d. ?
8. Robert Lee Ward, b. ?, d. ?
8. Eddie Ward, b. ?, d. ?
7. Josephine Richards, b. ?, d. ?
7. Nell Rose Richards, b. ?, d. ?
7. Jean Richards, b. ?, d. ?
7. Robert Richards, b. ?, d. ?
6. Orman Crawford Campbell, b. 1/12/1902, d. 8/14/1965
& Anne Smith, b. ?, d. ?
6. Nellie Gertrude Campbell, b. ?, d. ?
& Jessie James Porter (MD), b. ?, d. ?
7. Jessie James Porter, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
6. William Lewis Campbell, b. ?, d. 1964
& Kline Kirkpatrick, b. ?, d. ?
6. Anna Louise Campbell, b. ≈1914, d. ?
   & James Edmond Carter, b. ≈1914, d. ?, m. 7/29/1936, Mercer Co., WV
   7. Nancy Carter, b. ?, d. ?
   7. Jinimy Carter, b. ?, d. ?
   7. Barbara Carter, b. ?, d. ?

5. Mary Frances Crawford, b. 12/17/1879, Hilltop, Mercer Co., WV, d. 7/17/1949, m. 3/4/1902
   & David L. Thompson, b. 6/24/1874, Mercer Co., WV, d. 10/17/1952, Mercer Co., WV
   See Genealogy of Thompson's to continue

5. Robert Alexander Crawford D.D.S., b. 1/6/1883, d. 7/16/1948, Charleston, buried Athens, Mercer Co., WV
   & Edith Emaline Dillon, b. 6/7/1899, d. 8/14/1954, m. 8/7/1918
   6. Robert Alexander Crawford, Jr., b. 7/1919, VA, d. 4/1999, NC
      & Dorothy Merle Getz, b. ≈1922, b. 2/23/1977, WV
      7. Robert Alexander Crawford, III, b. ?, d. ?
      7. Carolyn Louise Crawford, b. ?, d. ?
      7. Samuel D. Crawford, b. ?, d. ?
      7. Dr. Michael Dillon Crawford, b. ?, d. ?
      & Mary Elizabeth Malcolm, b. ?, d. ?
      7. Molly Ann Crawford, b. ?, d. ?
      & Michael Paul Thompson, b. ?, d. ?

5. Ernest Isaac Crawford, b. 7/27/1885, Summers Co., WV, d. 4/2/1959, Summers Co., WV, m 10/18/1916
   & Anna Gray Clark, b. 3/25/1890, d. 5/25/1953
      & Melvin Goldman, b. 6/26/1914, Kanawha Co., WV, d. 7/1987, Greenbriar Co., WV
      7. James Crawford Goldman, b. ?, d. ?

5. Lucy Rebecca Crawford, b. 1/20/1888, d. 9/1973, Mercer Co., WV, m. 12/16/1914, Mercer Co., WV
   & Carlton Roscoe Calfee, b. 7/18/1884, d. 3/10/1945, Mercer Co., WV
   6. Carlton Roscoe Calfee, Jr., b. 5/4/1917, d. ?
      & Virginia Parker, b. ?, d. ?
      7. Harriet Calfee, b. ?, d. ?
      7. Carlton Calfee, b. ?, d. ?
      7. John Calfee, b. ?, d. ?

6. William Davis Calfee, b. 5/4/1917, d. ?
   & Helen Nobel, b. ?, d. ?
   7. William Calfee, b. ?, d. ?
   7. Brenda Calfee, b. ?, d. ?

6. Janet Rebecca Calfee, b. 4/9/1924, d. ?
5. Charles Lewis Crawford, b. 1/13/1891, Athens, Mercer Co., WV, d. 12/7/1918
   Never married, said he had to stay unmarried to look after the rest of them,
   died during flu epidemic of 1918
5. Faye Crawford, b. 2/17/1895, d. 1/6/1963, m. 11/24/1917
   & Joe D. Eskew, b. 5/15/1883, d. ?
6. Joe Crawford Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
   & Lillie Mae Goodall, b. ?, d. ?
7. Joe Crawford Eskew, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
7. Rebecca Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
7. Mary Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
6. Annabelle Lee Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
6. Emily Elaine Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
6. Martha Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
   & Charles Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
7. David Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
7. Nancy Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
7. Eddie Sweeney, b. ?, d. ?
6. Mary Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
6. Twin to Mary – died infant
6. Nancy Eskew, b. ?, d. ?
6. Samuel Eskew – died infant
4. Mary Martha (Mattie) Crawford, b. 4/14/1852, d. 3/15/1890, Mercer Co., WV
   & Alexander F. Clark, b. 8/12/1845, Mercer Co., VA, d. ?
5. Nancy Willie Clark, b. 11/13/1875, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
5. Henry Clark, b. 3/31/1878, Mercer Co. WV, d. ?
5. Charles Crawford Clark, b. 4/15/1879, Mercer Co. WV, d. ?
5. Claudia A. Clark, b. 4/1882, Mercer Co., WV, d. ?
5. Alexander Pierce Clark, b. 7/23/1885, Mercer Co. WV, d. ?
5. Bruce Clark, b. 7/1888, Mercer Co. WV, d. ?
4. James Thompson Crawford, b. 2/10/1856, d. 11/9/1870 Shanklin’s Ferry, New River
3. Floyd Crawford, b. =1822, Monroe Co. VA, d. 4/11/1854, Mercer Co., VA
   & Martha ?, b. =1825, d. ?
3. Thomas Crawford, b. =1824, Monroe Co., VA, d. 8/2/1895. Summers Co., WV
   & Nancy Canterbury, b. 1829, d. >1900, m. 2/28/1850, Monroe Co. (W)VA
4. Fielding Crawford, b. 1851, Monroe Co., WV, d. 5/29/1853, Monroe Co., (W)VA
4. Female Crawford, b. 4/20/1853, Monroe Co., WV, d. 4/20/1853
4. Henry F. Crawford, b. 5/1/1854, Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
4. Andrew T. Crawford, b. 1857, Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
4. Joshua Walter Crawford, b. 3/1864, Monroe Co., WV, d.? & Minnie Redman, b. =1873, d. ?, m. 9/26/1900
   no children
4. Mary Ellen Crawford, b. 5/27/1867, Monroe Co., WV, d. 11/17/1944, Monroe Co., WV & Charles B. Lively, b. 5/7/1859, d. 4/1/1930, Monroe Co., WV, m. 9/7/1904, Monroe Co., WV
   4. Joseph R. Lively, b. =1897, d. ?
   4. Infant, b. ?, d. ?
4. Nancy C. Lively, b. =1906, Monroe Co., WV, d. ?
   4. Nancy Crawford, b. =1913, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
4. Thomas D. Crawford, b. =1915, Summers Co., WV, d. ?
4. Norman D. Crawford, b. =1930, Summers Co., d. ?
3. James Crawford, b. =1827, d. ?
3. Mary Crawford, b. =1834, d. ? & 2nd (of Thomas Pierce Crawford) Lydia Broyles, b. =1815, Monroe Co., VA, d. >1860, m. 9/12/1839, Monroe Co., VA
3. William Crawford, b. =1842, d. ? & Mary, ?, b. ?, d. ?
3. Allen T. Crawford, b. =1843, d. ? & Laura Boude, b. ?, d. ?
3. Henry Crawford, b. =1844, d. ?, & 2 Elizabeth McNeer, b. =1840, d. ?
3. Nancy Crawford, b. =1847, d. ? & Alexander C. Robbins, b. =1848, d. 1/31/1926, Cabell Co., WV, m. 3/13/1868, Monroe Co., WV
2. Violetty Elizabeth Crawford, b. =1795, d. ?

97 By Charles' 1st wife.
98 Possibly a second marriage; parents believed to be Alexander H. Pierce and Rebecca D. Hogg.
99 Husband may be John Buckland, m. Monroe County 10/11/1814 (wife is listed as "Sally" or "Setty" Crawford in WV VRR marriage information). John was born =1790 (1850, 1860, 1870 Census) or 1799 (WVVRR death certificate). Monroe County (W)VA and died April 13, 1894.
Caldwell's

The Caldwell Family

   2. Hugh Caldwell (=1740 –1769)
   2. William Caldwell (=1742 – 10/4/1801)
   2. Seth Caldwell (=1749 – 12/1809)
   2. Mary Caldwell
   2. Mercy Caldwell

2. Hugh Caldwell (=1740 –1769)
   & Ruth Holsein (1763 –<1837)
   3. Stephan Caldwell (=1770 – 10/3/1855)
   3. Mary Caldwell (=1772 – ?)
   3. Hugh Caldwell (=1775 – ?)
   3. Sarah Caldwell (=1780 – ?)
   3. Henry Caldwell (5/24/1781 – 1/16/1859)
   3. Ruth Caldwell (=1774 – ?)
   3. Elizabeth Caldwell (=1786 – ?)
   3. James Caldwell (=1790 – 5/29/1869)
   3. Margaret Caldwell (=1794 – 1841)
   3. Eunice Caldwell (=1775 – ?)

3. Stephan Caldwell (=1770 – 10/3/1855)
   & Elizabeth Weir (? – ?),
   4. Malvina “Viney” Caldwell (? – ?)
   4. Mary Caldwell (? – ?)
   4. Eunice Caldwell (? – ?)
   4. Henry Caldwell (? – ?)
   4. Ruth Caldwell (=1799 – ?)
   4. Hugh Caldwell (=1804 – ?)
   4. Delilah Caldwell (11/20/1805 – 12/19/1893)
   4. Harper Caldwell (=1807 – ?)
   4. Roland Caldwell (=1811 – ?)
   4. Edward Caldwell (=1813 – ?)
   4. James Caldwell (=1818 – ?)
   4. Sarah Caldwell (=1819 – ?)
   4. Vida Caldwell (? – ?)
   4. Peggy Caldwell (? – ?)
4. Haper Weir Caldwell (1807 - ?)
   & 1st Mary A. Taylor (1807 - ?)
   5. Elmira Barbara Caldwell (1/25/1834 - 2/10/1906)
   5. Noah N. Caldwell (7/1836 - ?)
   5. Nicholas O. Caldwell (1838 - ?)
   5. Mary M. Caldwell (1841 - ?)
   5. Margaret Caldwell (12/1842 - 7/30/1921)
   5. Hamilton Wade Caldwell (1844 - ?)
   5. Fleming Caldwell (1846 - ?)
   5. Guy D. Caldwell (9/1849 - ?)
   5. Didee Caldwell (1851 - ?)

5. Noah N. Caldwell (1836 - ?)
   & 2nd Catherine Fisher (1829 - ?)
   5. Susan Taylor Caldwell (1868 - ?)
   5. Lorena Caldwell (1871 - ?)
   5. Samuel Caldwell (1873 - ?)

5. Joseph H. Caldwell (3/5/1848 - 11/18/1930)\(^{100}\)
   & Mary Elizabeth (Hardy) Thompson (1/1855\(^{101}\) - 7/22/1924)

   Mary Hardy and Robert Thompson, m. < ?
   6. David Lee Thompson (8/24/1874 - 10/17/1952)

   See Thompson’s to continue

Mary Thompson and Joseph Caldwell, m 3/15/1882
   6. Beulah Benton Caldwell (10/12/1886 - 1971)

---

\(^{100}\) Information on Joseph’s parents from Joseph’s Mercer County Death Certificate. Born Montgomery, VA.

\(^{101}\) Mercer County death certificate.

\(^{102}\) See detailed Thompson genealogy for additional information.
Meet the Caldwell’s

My knowledge of the Caldwell’s starts with the half-brothers of my grandfather, David Lee Thompson. Most of this information was written down by my mother, Alberta (Thompson) Green. I got a little information about Joseph Caldwell, the father of Dr. Mason Blake Caldwell, from an article about Dr. Mason on the Internet (History of West Virginia. Old and New 1923) but some of that is wrong. Here is what we know for sure.

Joseph Caldwell was the second husband of my great grandmother Mary Thompson after her first husband, William Robert Thompson, was killed by a falling tree. Joseph’s death certificate gives his birthday as March 3, 1848, and his date of death as November 18, 1930. Since the doctor signing his death certificate was his son Dr. Mason Caldwell, these dates are probably accurate. It also lists his parents as H.W. Caldwell and ? Taylor, both born in Virginia. The marriage certificate for Joseph and Mary gives us the names of his father, Harper W. Caldwell, and the first name and middle initial of his mother, Mary A. (Hayes 1995). From this information, I could track Harper and Mary through the census beginning in 1840. They married on March 6, 1833, in Giles County, VA, but unfortunately the listing on Ancestry does not show their parents’ names.

I found several websites that have information on our branch of the Caldwell’s. Virtually all the information I have included in this chapter on the first two generations is from the website of Freddy Brown (2009). Brown uses marriage, land, court, and tax records to trace the movement of the early families in Virginia, Pennsylvania, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

How We Got to the Virginia's

From the records discovered by Brown (2009), we can see that Joseph H. Caldwell, second husband of Mary Elizabeth (Hardy) Thompson, was in the 5th generation of Caldwell’s born in the United States. For our line of Caldwell’s, Brown’s research stops with the children of Hugh and Ruth Caldwell. However, from census records, it is possible to span the gap in information from Hugh’s son Stephen through the family of Joseph Caldwell’s parents, Harper W. and Mary A. Caldwell. Additional information was provided by Frances Caldwell (2010), including information supplied by Mildred Blake Caldwell, daughter of Dr. Mason Blake Caldwell.

The Early Generations

According to a letter written by Mildred Blake Caldwell Hugh Caldwell (1718–1769) emigrated from Derry, Northern Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1741 and settled in Loudoun County, VA (Caldwell 1999). The senior Hugh stayed in Loudoun County the

---

103 Caldwell genealogy.com shows an additional seven generations dating back to Scotland in the middle 1500’s. There are obvious inconsistencies in some generations and little documentation, so I chose not to use this information. The information for the initial two generations generally agrees with that shown in Brown (2009).
rest of his life, but his sons Hugh, William, and Seth had all left Loudoun County by 1775. Seth moved to Pittsylvania County, VA. Brown (2009) states that there is some evidence that Seth married Elizabeth in Loudoun County prior to the move, and that her maiden name was probably Hardy. William and Hugh moved to Botetourt County, VA. About 1780, William and Seth moved to Montgomery County, VA, with Hugh staying behind in Botetourt County. Then, in 1803 Seth sold his land in Montgomery County and purchased land in Russell County, VA. In 1807, he again sold his land and moved to Warren County, KY. Brown (2009) provides further information on the Caldwell’s in Kentucky and Tennessee, but I will concentrate on Hugh’s son Stephen and his children.

**Stephen Caldwell and His Sons**

In the 1850 US Census, Edward Caldwell (age about 37) is living in Montgomery County, VA, with his wife Margaret and their family. Living with them is Stephen Caldwell, age 80. The census provides us with little additional information. Also living in the area are James Caldwell, age 56, Harper Caldwell, age 44 (living in the dwelling adjacent to James), and Hugh Caldwell (age 49). Taken together, the ages of Stephen and the four sons match those provided in Brown (2009). Prior to 1850, the census only recorded the names of heads of households plus the number of people of various age categories for males and females. Although more speculative, these earlier census documents indicate that Stephen Caldwell (sometimes recorded as “Coldwell” in the census) was in Blacksburg, Montgomery County, VA, as early as the 1820 Census. He was not there in the 1810 Census nor was he listed anywhere in Virginia in the 1810 Census. Caldwell (2008) lists his father and grandfather Huge Caldwell as living in Botetourt Co., VA, and it is likely that Stephen was there, but living with his father. These earlier census documents indicate that Stephen’s wife Elizabeth died sometime between the 1840 Census and that of 1850. I have not found anything else about Stephen’s daughters or his son Henry.

By the 1860 Census, Edward (age 48) has moved to Tazewell County, VA. Stephen is no longer living with them or with any of his other sons. I presume he has died. I have not found Edward listed in later census documents.

Also living in Montgomery County, VA, in the 1850 Census is James Caldwell (age 32), along with his wife Adaline (age 30) and their family. By the 1860 Census, James has also moved to Tazewell County, and in 1870, to Lee County. I have not found him in any later census.

Hugh Caldwell (age 49), his wife Sara (age 42), and their children are living in Montgomery County, VA, in the 1850 Census. They remain there through the 1880 Census. Unfortunately, there are virtually no remaining records for the 1890 Census and they are not found in the 1900 Census. By then, they would have been nearing 100 years old and I presume they had died.
Harper W. Caldwell

Joseph’s father, Harper Weir Caldwell, was born in Virginia about 1807. As previously noted, he married Mary Taylor in Giles County, VA, on March 6, 1833. By the 1840 Census, they are living in Montgomery County, VA. Harper will remain in Montgomery County his entire life. He and Mary will have nine children that can be identified in the census. However, beginning with the 1870 Census, Harper has a new wife named Catherine (age 41). It is assumed that Mary died sometime between the 1860 and 1870 Census. Harper and Mary have three additional children. Neither of the parents is found after the 1880 Census, and they are presumed dead.

I was able to track three of Harper and Mary’s sons (Noah, Flemming, and Guy) through the census. Girls are always more difficult to track unless you can establish who they married.

Noah was living with his parents in the 1850 Census, but I could not find him in the 1860 Census when he would have been about 24 years old. By the 1870 Census, he is living in Montgomery County, VA, with wife Sarah and two children. The oldest child is 3, suggesting he was still single during the 1860 Census. By the 1880 Census, they have moved to Rocky Gap, Bland County, where they will remain through the 1910 Census. I found neither Noah nor Sarah in the 1920 Census. Several of Harper’s sons would have been old enough to fight in the Civil War. However, Noah is the only one I can confirm who was in the War (see The Family in the Civil War).

Flemming is living at home through the 1860 Census. I have also not found him in the 1870 Census. By the 1880 Census, he is living in Montgomery County, VA, with wife Henrietta, age 26 and three daughters. The oldest daughter is only 3, suggesting a recent marriage. In the 1900 Census, he is still living in Montgomery County but is listed as a widower. He is still there in 1910, but I have not found him past the 1910 Census. He was about 61 in 1910, and so I assume Flemming was dead by 1920.

Henry and Mary’s youngest son Guy lived at home through the 1870 Census. In the 1880 Census, he is living in Montgomery County, VA, with wife India. They have no children, and I assume they were recently married. They are continually found in the census in Montgomery County through 1930. In the 1920 Census, India is listed as “Linda,” but in the 1930 Census, her name is back to India. Her age in 1920 is consistent with those of earlier and later census records, so I assume this is just an error in the 1920 record.

Joseph Caldwell

Joseph was born in 1848 on Craig’s Creek in Montgomery County (Blacksburg), VA. The 1850 and 1860 Census cites his given name as Josephus. According to Internet information, he moved to Mercer County, WV, when he was 12 years old. However, this would have been about 1860, and the 1860 Census shows him still living at home with this parents. The 1870 Census shows him living in the home of his older brother, Guy Caldwell, and working as a farm laborer. Guy’s home was near his father’s, who by now
had a second wife, Catherine. Unfortunately, I can not find Joseph in the 1880 Census, but we know that he married Mary (Hardy) Thompson on March 15, 1882, in Mercer County (Hays 1995). In 1900, they were living in the Rock District of Mercer County, and in 1910 they were living in the town of Athens.

According to the *History of West Virginia Old and New* (1923), Joseph did farm work, which later provided the means for the purchase of a small farm in Clover Bottoms (near Lake Shawnee, south of Spanishburg on Rt. 19) beside the Bluestone River in Mercer County. He gradually increased his holdings and improvements until he had one of the most perfectly adapted places for general farming in Clover Bottoms. He also always carried on a considerable business in the buying and selling of livestock, and this provided substantial income. He was a trustee of the Christian Church, a Republican, and was the first president of the Bank of Athens. He built a two-story house on State Street in Athens, on the left side of the street as one proceeds into Athens from Princeton. This was not far from East Concord Street, where the home of my grandfather David Lee Thompson was located. Joseph continued to live in this home at least until his wife died in 1924.

According to *Mercer County History*-1987, Joseph was one of the original investors in Mercer Healing Springs, a well-known health spa between Athens and Princeton. At the turn of the 20th century, the property was owned by Rufus Fletcher. In 1907, Rufus, his brother Luther Fletcher, Rufus G. Meador, D.H. Thornton, John H. Bird, and Joseph Caldwell formed a corporation to market the mineral water of the springs. They constructed a hotel, cottages, and a spring house, and also sold bottled water to customers. Rufus Meador bought out the others in 1910 and in 1911 invested $60,000 to build a spacious four-story hotel that accommodated about 200 guests. The hotel opened June 1, 1912, and was in operation until May 1922 when it burned. A house was later built on the site; however, the spring house and some of the other buildings still exist. This location is well known throughout Mercer County, and my mother always pointed it out when we were going over to visit my relatives in Athens. At one time, the people living in the house at the old Healing Springs location raised St. Bernard’s. We would drive by on the road and a pack of huge puppies would run around the house.

When he gave up farming he moved to Athens so that his children could attend Concord Normal School. In April 1930, Joseph was living with his daughter Beulah and her husband J. Henry Crawford in Athens. Perhaps they were living in the same house on State Street that he had lived with Mary. Joseph died in November 1930 at the age of 82.

When my mother was growing up, she said the entire family went to the Caldwell boys (Joseph’s sons) for medical problems. She said that Uncle Mason took care of the family’s medical practice needs, and Uncle Walton was their dentist. She mentioned her Uncle Blaine, but did not say what he did for a living. I later found that he was in the automobile business. Perhaps they bought cars from him?

Mason Blake Caldwell was born on his father’s farm in Clover Bottoms in December 1884. He was a graduate of the Concord Normal School at Athens and taught in two
schools in McDowell County. In 1910, he entered the University College of Medicine in Richmond, VA, where he remained for 2 years. When that school and the Medical College of Virginia were consolidated, he remained with the latter school for the 2 additional years necessary to secure his degree. In 1910, Doctor Caldwell married Miss Elsie E. White, daughter of Edward and Nicatie (McKinzie) White of Oakvale, WV. He started his medical practice in Mercer County as a mining physician and surgeon at Matoka, WV, but later was in general practice as a private physician. His brother Walton was a dentist. I am not sure what his brother Blaine did.

Although I never knew any of the Caldwell’s, my mother mentioned them so often that I felt like I had known them. As you have seen, in the 20th century the families of the Caldwell’s, Crawford’s, and Thompson’s were intimately intertwined.

References


Mary E. Caldwell
Joseph Caldwell
John Henry Crawford
Former home of Joseph and Mary Caldwell, 302 State St., Athens, WV, 2010

Mercer Healing Springs Hotel in 1913 (Mercer County History-1987)
Caldwell Genealogy

1. Hugh Caldwell, b. 1718, Castle Caldwell, Fermanagh, Ireland, d. 12/7/1769, Goose Creek, Cameron Parish, Loudon Co., VA
   & Sarah ?, b. ?, d. ?
2. Hugh Caldwell, b. 1740, Loudon Co., VA, d. 1819, Fincastlc, Botetourt Co., VA
   & Ruth Holsein b. 1763, Botetourt Co., VA, d. <1837
3. Stephan Caldwell, b. 1770, Boetourt Co., VA, d. 10/3/1855, Montgomery Co., VA
   & Elizabeth Weir, b. 1778, d. ?, m. 5/9/1797, Fincastlc, Botetourt Co., VA
4. Malvina “Viney” Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
   & George McPherson, b. ?, d. ?
4. Eunice Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
4. Henry Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
4. Ruth Caldwell, b. 1799, d. ?
   & George Keefer, b. ?, d. ?
4. Hugh Caldwell, b. 1804, d. ?
   & Sarah Davis, b. 1810, d. ?, m. 3/1/1832, Montgomery Co., VA
   5. James E. Caldwell, b. 1833, d. ?
   5. Delilah Caldwell, b. 1834, d. ?
   5. William S. Caldwell, b. 1835, d. ?
   5. Agnes Caldwell, b. 1836, d. ?
   5. Lewis H. Caldwell, b. 1839, d. ?
   5. Harriet Elizabeth Caldwell, b. 1842, d. ?
   5. Hugh M. Caldwell, b. 1843, d. ?
   5. Margaret E. Caldwell, b. 1845, d. ?
   5. Giles Caldwell, b. 1847, d. ?
   5. Orlando E. Caldwell, b. 1850, d. ?
4. Delilah Caldwell, b. 11/20/1805, Montgomery Co., VA, d. 12/19/1893, Gallia Co., OH
   & Peter Shuck, b. 8/8/1800 Giles Co., VA, d. ?, m. 1836, Montgomery Co., VA
   & 1st Mary Ann Taylor, b. 1807, Giles Co., VA, d. ?, m. 3/6/1833
   5. Elmira Barbara Caldwell, b. 1/25/1834, Montgomery Co., VA, d. 2/10/1906, Botetourt Co., VA
   & Green B. Hogan, b. 7/31/1819, Botetourt Co., VA, d. 11/24/1902, Botetourt Co., VA
5. Noah N. Caldwell, b. 7/1836, d. 7
& Sarah A. ?, b. 7/1845, d. >1920
6. Alice V. Caldwell, b. ?, d. 7
6. Meporn (?) M. Caldwell, b. ?, d. 7
6. Elizabeth Caldwell, b. 8/1872, d. 7
6. Stewart O. Caldwell, b. 3/1874, d. 7
6. Oscar W. Caldwell, b. 5/1877, d. 7
6. Walter Caldwell, b. 10/1880, d. 7
6. James E. Caldwell, b. 6/1885, d. 7
6. Asa C. Caldwell, b. 9/1888, d. 7
5. Nicholas O. Caldwell, b. =1838, d. 7 (died in Richmond VA, prison during Civil War)
5. Mary M. Caldwell, b. =1841, d. 8/1866, Montgomery Co., VA
5. Margaret Caldwell, b. 12/1842, d. 7/30/1921, Montgomery Co., VA, (never married)
5. Hamilton Wade Caldwell, b. =1844, d. 7
5. Fleming Caldwell, b. =1847, d. 7
& Henrietta ?, b. =1854, d. 7
6. Sarah R. Caldwell, b. 4/1876, d. 7
6. Cora Bell Caldwell, b. 4/1878, d. 7
6. Mary V. Caldwell, b. 5/1880, d. 7
6. William M. Caldwell, b. 3/1882, d. 7
6. Frank H. Caldwell, b. 3/1886, d. 7
6. Laura Caldwell, b. =1887, d. 7
6. Byron Caldwell, b. =1897, d. 7
& Mary Elizabeth Arabella Ellen (Hardy) Thompson, b. 1/1855, Mercer Co., WV, d. 7/22/1924, Mercer Co., WV
& Coleman Anderson Hatfield, b. 2/25/1889, Mingo Co., WV, d. 7/11/1970, m. 5/12/1907 (buried Athens)
7. Elizabeth Aileen Hatfield, b. 8/21/1908, d. 3/25/1946 (buried Athens)
7. Son, b. 10/23/1910, d. 10/23/1910
7. Christine Hatfield, b. 12/28/1915, d. 2/19/2006, Raleigh Co., WV, m. 7/3/1936, Mingo Co., WV
& Leslie Earl Lilly, b. 9/26/1913, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 10/1/1994, Raleigh Co., WV
7. Coleman Caldwell Hatfield, b. 9/25/1926, d. 1/14/2008, Logan Co., WV
& Arthelia Elizabeth Bird, b. 4/12/1916, d. 4/27/2002
7. Anabelle Hatfield, b. ?, d. ?

104 Name from 1870 Census. In 1880 Census, listed as M.M. Caldwell.
105 2nd husband for Mary Elizabeth (Hardy) Thompson. See “Thompson’s” for children with 1st husband, William Robert Thompson.
7. Elanor Hatfield, b. 7/13/1919, Logan Co., WV, d. 4/10/1920, Logan Co., WV
6. Mason Blake Caldwell (MD), b. 12/4/1884, Mercer Co., WV, d. 7/10/1953, Los Angeles, CA
& Elsie Eula White, b. 3/28/1894, Mercer Co., WV, d. 5/10/1962, m. 9/3/1910, Mercer Co. (divorced 1923)
7. Mildred Blake Caldwell, b. 6/13/1913, Richmond, VA, d. 8/2/2002, Ventura Co., CA
& Zuli Joseph Gero, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/5/1934
& Elsie Elizabeth Robertson, b. ?, d. ?
7. Mason Bruce Caldwell, b. 5/17/1918, McDowell Co., WV, d. 6/26/1968, Bethesda, MD
& Jean Elizabeth Moore, b. 6/21/1916, Portsmouth, VA, d. 11/28/1992, VA Beach, VA
6. Beulah Benton Caldwell, b. 10/12/1886, Mercer Co., WV, d. =1971, NJ (buried Athens, WV)
& John Henry Crawford, b. 12/17/1887, Summers, d. 5/4/1965, Mercer (buried Athens), m. 7/4/1921, Mercer
6. Walton Bernard Caldwell (DDS), b. 8/2/1888, Kegley, Mercer Co., WV, d. 4/20/1959
& Velda Lpuise Clough, b. 6/30/1894, PA, d. 6/19/1989, m. 3/31/1918, Mercer Co., WV
7. Mary L. Caldwell, b. =1919, d. ?
7. Walton Caldwell, b. 5/13/1920, WV, d. 6/27/2003, NJ
7. Margaret Caldwell, b. =1922, d. ?
7. Jean Caldwell, b. =1938, d. ?
6. Alfred Blaine Caldwell, b. 3/26/1890, Spanishburg, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1/30/1966
& Marnie Smith, b. 4/8/1895, d. 11/30/1974 (buried Athens)
6. Nellie Bruce Caldwell (Dr.), b. 10/24/1893, d. 5/29/1973
5. Guy D. Caldwell, b. 9/1849, d. ?
& India W. Caldwell, b. 9/1862, d. ?
6. Hatie Caldwell, b. 10/1883, d. ?
6. John O. Caldwell, b. 5/1887, d. ?
6. Amy A. Caldwell, b. 10/1888, d. ?
6. Okey Caldwell, "Okey" shows up only in the 1930 Census, but is listed as a 40-year-old son, which is not logical unless there is an error in the listing.
6. James A. Caldwell, b. 12/1892, d. ?
6. Herbert P. Caldwell, b. 11/1896, d. ?
5. Didee Caldwell, b. =1851, d. ?
& 2nd (of Harper W. Caldwell) Catherine Fisher, b. =1829, d. ?, m. 6/20/1870, Montgomery Co., VA
5. Susan Taylor, listed in 1880 Census as step-daughter; I assumed this was Catherine's name prior to marriage. Might be 1st husband's or maiden name.
5. Lorena Caldwell, b. =1871, d. ?
5. Samuel Caldwell, b. =1873, d. ?
4. Roland Caldwell, b. 1811, d. ?
   & Eliza Argenbright, b. ?, d. ?, m. 1836, Montgomery Co., VA
4. Edward Caldwell, b. 1813, d. ?, m. 3/17/1836, Montgomery Co., VA
   & Margaret Davis, b. 1813, d. ?
   5. Orlando E. Caldwell, b. 1838, d. ?
   5. Hugh E. Caldwell, b. 1839, d. ?
   5. James M. Caldwell, b. 1841, d. ?
   5. Tobitha Elisha Caldwell, b. 1843, d. ?
   5. Sarah A. Caldwell, b. 1845, d. ?
   5. Ruth A. Caldwell, b. 1847, d. ?
   5. Rebecca A. Caldwell, b. 1849, d. ?
   5. Lilly A. Caldwell, b. 1854, d. ?
   5. George E. Caldwell, b. 1857, d. ?
4. James Caldwell, b. 1818, d. ?
   & Adaline Burgess, b. 1829, d. ?
   5. Elizabeth Caldwell, b. 1843, d. ?
   5. Lyda Caldwell, b. 1844, d. ?
   5. Margaret Caldwell, b. 1845, d. ?
   5. John E. Caldwell, b. 1846, d. ?
   5. Delilah (Lilly ?) A. Caldwell, b. 1848, d. ?
   5. Ruth A. Caldwell, b. 1850, d. ?
   5. William H. Caldwell, b. 1854, d. ?
   5. Martha Caldwell, b. 1856, d. ?
   5. Oloredo Caldwell, b. 1859, d. ?
   5. Mary Caldwell, b. 1862, d. ?
   5. Mannie Caldwell, b. 1863, d. ?
4. Sarah Caldwell, b. 1819, d. ?
   & Joseph Niday, b. ?, d. ?
4. Vida Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
   & John Walker, b. ?, d. ?
4. Peggy Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
   & William K?, b. ?, d. ?
3. Mary Caldwell, b. 1772, d. ?
   & English Crawford, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/15/1793, Botetourt Co., VA
3. Hugh Caldwell, b. 1772, d. ?
   & Nancy Ferrier, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/5/1809, Botetourt Co., VA
3. Sarah Caldwell, b. 1780, d. ?
   & Thomas Reynolds, b. ?, d. ?, m. 12/16/1797, Botetourt Co., VA
3. Henry Caldwell, b. 5/24/1781, Botetourt Co., VA, d. 1/16/1859, Gallia Co., OH
   & Mary Farrier, b. 5/17/1785, Ireland, d. 2/4/1855, Gallia Co., OH, m. 12/17/1803, Botetourt Co., VA
3. Ruth Caldwell, b. 1784, d. ?
   & Eohraiim Simmons, b. ?, d. ?, m. 8/6/1805, Botetourt Co., VA
3. Elizabeth Caldwell, b. 1786, d. ?
   & William Biggs, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/7/1807, Botetourt Co., VA
3. James Caldwell, b. 1790, d. 5/29/1869, Craig Co., VA
   & 1st Jane (Caldwell) Weirs, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/11/1818, Botetourt Co., VA
   4. Harriet Caldwell, b. ~1819, VA, d. ?
   4. William H. Caldwell, b. ~1827, VA, d. ?
   4. Maria Caldwell, b. ~1830, VA, d. ?
   4. Hugh N. Caldwell, b. ~1834, VA, d. ?
   & 2nd Celia Damewood, b. ?, d. ~1850, m. 1/28/1844
     4. James H. Caldwell, b. ~1845, VA, d. ?
     4. Fleming B. Caldwell, b. ~1849, VA, d. ?
     4. Newton Caldwell, b. ~1849, VA, d. ?
3. Margaret Caldwell, b. ~1794, Botetourt Co., VA, d. ~1841
   & Abraham Wolfe, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/3/1813, Botetourt Co., VA
3. Eunice Caldwell, b. ~1795, d. ?
   & Charles Wright, b. ?, d. ?, m. 9/9/1816, Botetourt Co., VA
2. William Caldwell, b. ~1742, Loudon Co., VA, d. 10/4/1801, Mecklenburg Co., NC
   & 1st Elizabeth Straley, b. ?, d. ?
   & 2nd Mary ?, b. ?, d. ?
2. Seth Caldwell, b. ~1749, Loudon Co., VA, d. 12/1809, Warren Co., KY
   & Elisabeth Hardy, b. ~1750, d. ?, m. Loudon Co., VA
   3. Andrew Caldwell, b. ~1769, d. ?
   3. John Caldwell, b. ~1770, d. ?
   3. William Caldwell, b. ~1771, d. 1860, KY
   3. Henry Caldwell, b. ~1775, d. 1816, KY
   3. Sarah Caldwell, b. ~1778, d. ~1856
   3. Susanna Caldwell, b. ~1780, d. ?
   3. Hayward (or Hardy) Overton Caldwell, b. 1/17/1785, NC, d. 9/4/1864, TN
2. Mary Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?
2. Mercy Caldwell, b. ?, d. ?!
   & William Carson, b. ?, d. ?
Caperton's

The Caperton Family

1. John Caperton (1725 – 1789)
   & Mary Thompson (1729 – 1770)
      2. Hugh Caperton (1754 – 1816)
      2. Adam Caperton (1753 – 1782)
      2. Sarah Caperton (7/27/1804 – 8/18/1845)
      2. Mary Caperton (1757 – 1827)
      2. Nancy Agness Caperton (1760 – 1842)
      2. Elizabeth Caperton (1763 – ?)
      2. William Caperton (1766 – 1850)
      2. James Alexander Caperton (1770 – 1847)

2. Hugh Caperton (1754 – 5/15/1816)
   & 1st ?
      3. Adam Caperton (? – ?)
   & 2nd Rhoda Stodghill (1768 – 1846)
      3. Augustus William James Caperton (10/29/1802 – 4/22/1778)
      3. Green C. Caperton (6/12/1804 – ?)
      3. Elizabeth Caperton (9/22/1794 – 1863)
      3. Mary Caperton (1/12/1799 – ?)
      3. Overton Harrison Caperton (9/7/1810 – 11/2/1846)
      3. Thompson Hugh Caperton (? – ?)

   & Margaret Shumate (6/29/1794 – 7/13/1865)
      4. Rhoda Jane Caperton (1/17/1817 – 12/13/1882)
      4. Lewis Alexander Caperton (6/15/1818 – ?)
      4. Mary Elizabeth Caperton (1/20/1820 – 11/30/1908)
      4. Thompson Hugh Caperton (1/3/1822 – 1/31/1895)
      4. Overton Harrison Caperton (12/20/1825 – 3/30/1888)
      4. Malenda Caperton (1827 – ?)
      4. Daniel S Caperton (6/11/1832 – ?)
      4. Hugh T. Caperton (10/7/1834 – 10/24/1860)
4. Overton Harrison Caperton (12/20/1825 - 3/30/1888) & 1st Martha Helena Reid (1837 - 9/12/1879)
   5. William Henry Caperton (6/20/1853 - 1888)
   5. Mary Elizabeth Caperton (7/12/1856 - 1869)
   5. Susan Caperton (9/14/1858 - 8/5/1876)
   5. Nancy Josephine Caperton (1863 - 1893)
   5. Overton Harrison Caperton, Jr. (10/22/1867 - 2/10/1902)
   5. Charles Eccles Caperton (8/15/1870 - 1898)
   & 2nd Pheobe L. Reid, b. =1844, d. ?

5. Overton Harrison Caperton, Jr. (10/22/1867 - 2/10/1902) & Lida Elizabeth Crawford (1/30/1876 - 3/18/1965)
   6. Vera Hellena Caperton (3/16/1897 - 1/18/1984)
   6. Overton Harrison Caperton, III (10/27/1898 - 12/19/1943)
   6. Samuel M. Caperton (8/9/1900 - 1901)
Meet the Caperton's

Caperton's were among the early settlers of the New River Valley of Virginia and West Virginia. Caperton's fought in the Revolutionary War, fought Indians along the Ohio and Kanawha Rivers with Daniel Boone, and were in both the Confederate and Federal governments. In the early days of the country, some of the Caperton's were very wealthy and possessed great social and political prestige. The early Caperton family is discussed in A History of the Middle New River Settlements and Contiguous Territory (Johnston 1906) and Monroe County, West Virginia by Oren F. Morton (1916). The most complete and accurate discussion of the early family is given in the book The Caperton Family by Bernard M. Caperton (1973). Most of my discussion is taken from this book. The direct lineage of Helen Caperton given in the genealogy section is primarily taken from her application to the Daughter's of the American Revolution (member 413804, approved December 3, 1952).

How We Got to the Virginia's

According to Morton (1916), the Caperton's originated from a French ancestor who went from the south of France to the British Isles. From a manuscript furnished by John Caperton of Louisville, KY, (Johnston 1906), the site of immigration was the South of Scotland, near Melrose, where they were called Claperton. It is further stated that they dropped the “L” when they immigrated to Wales. However, Bernard Caperton’s book, and information presented on the Caperton website, casts doubt on these statements. Johnston (1906) states that John Caperton was the first, and probably the only one of that name, who came to America. He crossed the Atlantic between the late 1740’s and early 1750’s and at length found his way to the Valley of Virginia. He married his wife Polly Thompson soon after coming to America. In 1759, I find mention of John Caperton on Christian Creek, and the following year John “Capbritton” is spoken of as in the vicinity of Peaked Mountain. Their final location was on the east side of New River, below the mouth of Rich Creek. John and Mary had three sons: Adam, Hugh, and William and one daughter, Elizabeth. Our branch is a descendent from Hugh, son of John.

Captain Hugh Caperton

Hugh Caperton, the progenitor of the New River Caperton's of Giles and Mercer Counties, was a man of much distinction. Like many frontier colonials, he first gained fame as a soldier. The beginning of hostilities between the colonies and Great Britain magnified worries about Indian warfare and eventually led to open hostilities. Hugh Caperton served as a Private in the Virginia Militia and fought against the Shawnee at the Battle of Point Pleasant in what came to be called Lord Dunmore’s War (Miller 1908). Hugh and his brother Adam are listed as members of Captain Lewis’ company in the muster roll of September 14, 1774. Prominent in the militia was Daniel Boone, and it
seems likely that this is when Hugh first came to the recognition of the famed frontiersman. Later Hugh was also a Private in the Revolutionary War.\footnote{He is listed in the Illinois Papers, a collection of roll of the “Militia and Regulars in the Illinois Department,” Captain, 3rd Biennial Report by the Department of Archives of WV History, May 6, 1792, Calendar of Virginia State Papers.}

In 1793, Captain Hugh Caperton was ordered to form a company of militia to fight Indian marauders who were active in the country (Miller 1908). He had been recommended for the appointment by Daniel Boone as “a fit and proper person to command” (Faragher 1992). At this time, Boone was a member of the Virginia Legislature and had a contract to supply food, ammunition, and supplies from the Virginia supplies to the militia in the northwestern counties. However, transporting the supplies over the mountains and down the rivers was a slow process. By the time he made the last of his deliveries, Boone found that his outstanding debt made it impossible for him to purchase flour and bacon on credit. When he landed at Point Pleasant, he did not have sufficient supplies. There, he found Hugh Caperton of the Kanawha Rangers impatiently waiting, not only for rations but also for ammunition. It had been incorrectly assumed by Captain Caperton’s commander, Colonel Clendenin, that Boone would be carrying powder and ball for his men, which he was not. There was an angry confrontation between Caperton and Boone that degenerated into shouting. Caperton accused him of incompetence, and the fuming Boone picked up his rifle and stormed into the woods. When later asked for an explanation, Boone simply declared that “Captain Caperton did not do to his liken.” Although at risk of a court-martial, in deference to Boone’s reputation, Colonel Clendenin merely appointed another supplier in his place. Another of our ancestors, James Semore Sweeney, was a member of Captain Caperton’s command (Miller 1908).

Adam Caperton

Adam was the progenitor of the Monroe Caperton’s. He was also in the Virginia Militia at the Battle of Point Pleasant and was a private in the Revolutionary War. He had a son named Hugh, who was born in Monroe County, but was taken to Kentucky while an infant. In 1782, Adam Caperton was killed by Indians at Mt. Sterling in the battle known as Estill’s Defeat. Hugh was only about 2 years old. Hugh returned to Virginia when he was 12 years old and in part was brought up by his Uncle Hugh. He married Jane Erskine and they had nine children. He was a self-taught man and represented his county in the Virginia Legislature for several years. He amassed a large fortune for his day, with his property being worth $600,000 at his death.

Hugh and Jane’s son, Allen Taylor Caperton, was born in 1810 (Morton 1916). At the age of 14, he rode horseback to Huntsville, AL, to attend school. In 1832, he graduated from Yale, standing seventh in a class of fifty-three. He then studied law at Staunton, VA, and practiced law in the county. In 1841 and again in 1859–1861, he represented Monroe
County in the Virginia Assembly. From 1844 to 1848, he was a Virginia state senator. In the secession convention of 1861, he was present as a delegate and voted for secession. He was elected to the Confederate States Senate and served until 1865. At the close of hostilities, he counseled his constituents that it was part of wisdom and patriotism to accept the logic of events. In March 1875, he was elected to the U.S. Senate from West Virginia and served until his death.

William and Elizabeth Caperton

William Caperton, the progenitor of the Kentucky and Mississippi branch of the family, was an orator without rival. It is said that Henry Clay spoke of him as a very eloquent man. George and John, brothers of Hugh, settled in Alabama. William and his wife, Lucy, moved to Kentucky, and Elizabeth married James Gibons and moved to Tennessee.

Overton Harrison Caperton

Aunt Helen’s grandfather, Overton Harrison Caperton, Sr., and his wife, Martha, lived at the mouth of Island Creek in Summers County, (W)VA. I know little about him except that he was a private in the 60th Virginia Infantry. I know nothing about his son or Helen Caperton’s father, Overton Harrison Caperton, Jr.

Vera Helen Caperton

Aunt Helen was born in 1897. She was about 5 years old when her father died. I have not been able to find her or her mother, Lida E. Caperton, in the 1910 Census. However, her younger brother, Harry, was living in the household of his Grandmother Emily (Pine) Crawford in Coeburn, Mercer Co., WV, in the 1910 Census. So I assume that Helen was living with her mother. By the 1920 Census, both Helen and Harry were living with their mother in Princeton, WV. Her mother, Lida E. Caperton, was a retired Mercer County school teacher, having taught for 21 years. She was later a telephone operator in Athens. This was at a time when you could not dial a telephone directly, but rather called the operator and asked to be connected.

Great Aunt Helen is the only Caperton that I personally knew. She had been a teacher in Athens all her life. Aunt Helen never married but was very active in the Athens community and freely gave assistance to many people. She helped organize a family reunion at my Grandmother Thompson’s house in Athens a couple of times while I was growing up. She was brash, pushy, and loud, but a lot of fun. I wish I had known her better. She was interested in genealogy at a time when none of the family seemed interested in genealogy. Some of my relatives accused her of “only being interested in getting into the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR).” She related family stories about the Crawford’s in the Civil War and the origins of the Pine family that I have included in this document. She probably fanned my mother’s interested in family history.
Bernard Caperton credits her with supplying him with much of the early material on the "New River Hugh" branch of the Caperton family (Caperton 1973).

I originally included the Caperton's only because of my knowledge of Aunt Helen and her interest in genealogy. Later, I discovered that Rachel Wiley, wife of Augustus Caperton, was the daughter of James Wiley and Anna Sweeney. Anna was an ancestor in our branch of the Sweeney family.

References


Allen Taylor Caperton, U.S. Senator from West Virginia (Morton 1916)
Caperton Genealogy

1. John Caperton, b. ±1725, d. 1789, Rulsterms, near Hans Creek, Monroe Co., VA
   & Mary "Polly" Thompson, b. 1729, d. >1770, m. 1750, Shenandoah, Augusta Co., VA
2. Hugh Caperton, b. 1754, d. 8/18/1816, Monroe Co.
   & 1st ?, b. ?, d. ?
3. Adam Caperton, b. <1785, d. 1809-1816)
   & Catherine R. Davis, b. ?, d. ?, m. 5/23/1809, Monroe Co., (W)VA (bond)
   & 2nd Rhoda Stodghill, b. 1768, d. 1846, m. 9/21/1785
3. John Stodghill Caperton, b. 3/30/1788, d. 3/31/1865, m. 7/15/1813
   & Margaret Shumate, b. 6/29/1794, d. 7/13/1865
4. Adam Hardin Caperton, b. 12/9/1814, d. 8/12/1860, Mercer Co., (W)VA
   & Cynthia A. Dare, b. ?, d. ?, no children
4. Rhoda Jane Caperton, b. 1/17/1817, d. 12/13/1882, Jackson Co., WV
   & William M. French, b. 10/20/1814, Mercer Co., VA, d. >1870, m. 1/2/1839
   5. James A. French, b. 1841, d. >1870
   5. Sarah Elizabeth French, b. 1/24/1842, Giles Co., VA, d. 7/5/1894, Mercer Co., WV
   5. Andrew Jackson French, b. 1847, d. >1870
   5. William O. French, 1849, d. ?
4. Lewis Alexander Caperton, b. 6/15/1818, d. ?
   & Susan Wiley, b. ?, d. 1895
   5. James Allen Caperton, b. 1846, d. 1864, no children
   5. Lewis Marvey Caperton, b. 1847, d. 1860, no children
4. Mary Elizabeth Caperton, b. 1/20/1820, d. 11/30/1908
   & James A. Broyles, m. 11/11/1847
   5. Charles W. Broyles, b. ?, d. ?
   5. Lewis Broyles, b. ?, d. ?
4. Thompson Hugh Caperton, b. 1/3/1822, d. 1/31/1895
   & Lore Miller, b. ?, d. ?
4. John Stodghill Caperton, Jr., b. 12/6/1823, d. 1902
   & Minerva Ann Reid, b. 4/20/1833, d. ?, m. 2/16/1849
4. Overton Harrison Caperton, b. 12/20/1825, Elgood, (W)VA, d. 3/30/1888, Summers Co., WV
   & 1st Martha Helena Reid, b. 1837, d. 9/12/1879, m. 6/24/1852
5. William Henry Caperton, b. 6/20/1853, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 1888
5. Mary Elizabeth Caperton, b. 7/12/1855, d. 1869, unmarried
5. Susan Caperton, b. 9/5/1858, d. 8/5/1876
5. Adam Hardin Caperton, b. 6/26/1861, d. 3/23/1947, Mercer Co., WV
   & 1st Nancy Pauly, b. ?, d. ? (divorced)
   & 2nd Lockie Johnston Wiley, b. 3/12/1875, d. 1/23/1923, 2 children, m. 2/17/1897, Mercer Co., WV
5. Nancy Josephine Caperton, b. 1863 – d. 1893
5. Overton Harrison Caperton, Jr., b. 10/22/1867, Mercer Co., WV, d. 2/10/1902, Tophet (Hill Top), WV
   & Lida Elizabeth Crawford, b. 1/30/1876, d. 3/18/1965, m. 6/22/1896
6. Vera Helen Caperton, b. 3/16/189, Mercer Co., WV, d. 1/18/1984, Mercer Co., WV
   (never married)
6. Overton Harrison Caperton III, b. 10/27/1898, Mercer Co., WV, d. 12/19/1943, Mercer Co., WV
   & Blanch Lettie Richardson, b. 11/11, d. ?, m. 9/3/1928, Wyoming Co., WV
7. Joanne Caperton, b. 1929, d. 3/15/1973, no children
7. Overton Harrison Caperton IV, b. 1933, d. ?, no children
6. Samuel M. Caperton, b. 8/9/1900, d. 5/1901
5. Charles Eccles Caperton, b. 8/15/1870, d. 1898
   & Virginia Butler, b. 1874, d. ?
   & 2nd Pheobe L. Reid, b. 1844, d. ?, m. 3/1/1882, Summers Co., WV
4. Malenda Caperton, b. 1827, d. ?
   & John Nobel, b. ?, d. ?
4. Nancy Green Caperton, b. 11/4/1829, d. ?
   & John Coulter, b. ?, d. ?, no children
4. Daniel S. Caperton, b. 6/11/1832, d. ?
4. Hugh T. Caperton, b. 10/7/1834, d. 10/24/1860
4. Julia Ann Caperton, b. 4/13/1838, d. 1/21/1911
   & 1st Loudon B. Williams, b. ?, d. ?
   & 2nd William Henry Harrison Hancock, b. ?, d. ?
3. Augustus William James Caperton, b. 10/29/1802, Monroe, VA, d. 4/22/1878, Mercer Co., VA
   & Rachel Wiley, b. 3/19/1816, d. 5/3/1883, m. 11/7/1833, Giles Co., VA
3. Green C. Caperton, b. 6/12/1804, d. ?, m. 11/9/1830
   & Nancy McCloudherty, b. 8/3/1807, d. ?
3. Elizabeth Caperton, b. 9/22/1794, Monroe, VA, d. 1863, Giles Co., VA
   & Jonathan Toney, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/23/1811, Giles Co., VA
3. Mary (Polly) Caperton, b. 1/12/1799, d. ?, m 4/2/1815, Giles Co., VA
   & William Toney, b. ?, d. ?
3. George Washington Caperton, b. 7/1/1807, d. 2/4/1852, m. 6/13/1842, Giles Co., VA
   & Martha Imogene Archer, b. 1808, d. 2/16/1844
3. Overton Harrison Caperton, b. 9/7/1810, d. 11/2/1846
   Never married
3. Thompson Hugh Caperton, b. ?, d. ?
2. Adam Caperton, b. 1753, d. 3/17/1782, Mt. Sterling, KY
   & 1st Elizabeth Miller b. 3/14/1757, d. ?
   3. Mary Caperton, b. ?, d. ?
      & George Swope, b. ?, d. ?
   3. Elizabeth Caperton, b. 6/2/1778, d. 8/21/1821
   3. John Caperton, b. 1775, d. 1822-1827
   3. George Caperton, b. 1777, d. 4/4/1836
3. Hugh Caperton, b. 4/17/1781, d. 2/9/1847
   & Jane Erskine, b. 8/2/1786, d. 5/20/1831, m. 2/11/1806, Monroe Co., (W)VA
   4. Elizabeth Caperton, b. 5/12/1807, d. 8/1863
      & 1st William Steenbergen, Jr., d. 12/26/1834, m 5/24/1825
      & 2nd Anders R. Rhude, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Lewis Erskine Caperton, b. 11/10/1808, d. 6/21/1874
      & Frances C. Alexander, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Allen Taylor Caperton, b. 11/21/1810, d. 7/26/1876, m 9/19/1833
      & Harriet Echols (sister of General John Echols)
   4. Margaret Melinda Caperton, b. 8/21/1812, d. 9/10/1844, m 8/2/1831
      & Oliver Beirne, b. ?, d. 1888
   4. William Gaston Caperton, b. 2/11/1815, d. 6/17/1852
      & Harriette Boswell Alexander, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/29/1843, Monroe Co., WV
   4. John Alexander Caperton, b. 1/15/1817
      & Mary Elizabeth Guthrie, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Huge Caperton, b. 1/11/?/1821, d. 9/14/1877
      & Elizabeth J. Mosher, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Mary Jane Caperton, b. 5/25/1823, d. 9/6/1874
      & John Echols, b. ?, d. ?

[Listed in Morton's History of Monroe County, but not by Helen Caperton. Bernard Caperton's 1973 book includes him but with discussion.]
4. Sarah Ann Caperton, b. 6/29/1826, d. 1908
 & James F. Preston, b. ?, d. ?
4. George Henry Caperton, b. 12/13/1828, d. 1893
 & Mary Eliza Henderson, b. ?, d. ?
 & 2nd Delilah (Alexander) Beirne, b. 7/27/1804, d. 8/8/1845, m. 1/16/1834
2. Sarah Caperton, b. 1755, d. 1849, m. 1773, Monroe, VA
 & James Henry Gibson, b. 1751, d. ?
 3. John Henry Gibson, b. =1774, d. ?
 3. Elizabeth Gibson, b. =1776, d. ?
 & John Caperton, b. =1775, d. ?
 3. Thomas F. Gibson, b. ?, d. ?
2. Mary Caperton, b. 1757, Monroe Co., VA, d. 1827, Rutherford Co., TN, m. Monroe, VA
 & George Swope, b. 1740, Monroe Co., VA, d. 1830, Rutherford Co., TN
2. Nancy Agness Caperton, b. 1760, d. 1842, MO
 & James Kelley, b. 8/1754, Ireland, d. 1/18/1853, Morgan Co., MO
2. Elizabeth Caperton, b. 1763, d. ?, m. 6/19/1784
 & Joshua Townsend, b. 3/5/1762, d. Jackson Co., MO
2. William Caperton, b. 1766, d. 1850, Carroll Co., MS
 & Lucy Woods, b. 10/25/1774, d. 1854, Madison, VA, m. 12/13/1790
2. James Alexander Caperton, b. 1770, Madison Co., KY, d. 6/12/1847, Spring Hill, TN
 & Sarah Wells, b. ?, d. 12/24/1843, m. 7/1791, Spring Hill, TN
Meet the Pine’s

My connection to this family begins with Emily Pine, the wife of Samuel Mastin Crawford, my Grandmother Thompson’s father. Follow the “Pine” family tree (did I write this?) back far enough and you will come to James Pine (~1760 – 1803). Stop your search there. The following story was told to me by my mother, Alberta (Thompson) Green and was written down by her Aunt Helen Caperton.

James Pine, called “Jems,” was found by a family and reared by a lady by the name of Mrs. Hull in Monroe County (then Montgomery Co, VA). The Hull family had come upon the scene of a recent Indian raid. Smoke still burned at the remains of what once had been a home. They found hanging in a pine tree a crude basket with a child inside, less than a year old and too small to fall out of the same. All kinds of suppositions have come up for the reason the young child was left there. Probably his mother was washing nearby so that she could look after her youngest off-spring. He may have been left by the Indians to die of hunger, or he may have been asleep and not awakened during the melee and overlooked by them. Whatever the reason, James was taken by Mrs. Hull who “reared him to manhood.” Helen states that Mrs. Hull gave him the last name Pine because he was found in a pine tree.

Here I should make a cautionary note. There are many family trees for James Pine currently listed on Ancestry.com. Almost all list a Lazarus Pine (b. 3/10/1716, NJ, d. 2/22/1796, N.J.) and Mary Wood (b. 1720, N.Y., d. 1770, N.J.) as the parents of James Pine, and some trace the line back much further. None of these genealogy trees has any real documentation of this parentage other than citations from other family trees. There is also not much agreement on the children of either Lazarus and Mary or James and Martha (also given as Mary or Margaret). Although there is no proof of Aunt Helen’s story, it apparently originates from a time when Capt. Alexander Pine’s family lived next door to Nancy Crawford (wife of Samuel Masten Crawford) in Mercer County (see, for example, the 1860 US Census).

A similar story is given in the History of Logan County, West Virginia (Ragland 1949).

“Some time not far from the beginning of 1820, Thomas Christian, a nephew of Col. Wm. Christian, of Montgomery, settled at the mouth of Huff’s Creek on the survey made for John Seets. He married a daughter of Alexander Pine, of Montgomery County. His [sic] Alexander Pine took his name from the fact that a gentleman by the name of Alexander found him while an infant of only a few days under a pine tree where he had been left, and his parents were never discovered”.

Mom’s version was slightly different (baby found near a burning wagon, our family took in the baby), but it was probably less accurate. She had remembered hearing the story, probably from her Aunt Helen, and then she told it to me. Memories sometimes change with the telling.
The story generally fits that of Aunt Helen's story. The father of the bride (Margaret Rebecca Pine) is James Alexander Pine and this provides the first independent confirmation of the story. If the story is true, then the older lineages found on Ancestry.com are false. Helen had basic lineage back to James, and I could confirm her tree using census and WVVRR records. I will stick with the known lineage until I see proof of James' parentage.

James Pine had several children but only one was known to Aunt Helen. She states, however, that although there are many descendants of the Pines, there is none of Alexander Pine that carries the last name Pine. His last male heir, Lewis Alexander Pine III was killed during the invasion of Normandy in World War II.

I have generally followed the genealogy written by my Great Aunt Helen Caperton. However, Aunt Helen did not know the names of the children of James (the 1st) and Mary (Gatliff) Pine other than Absolem. She said that there were about nine children in total. Farley (2008) lists all the children of James 1st, and I have used his information.

Captain Alexander Pine (1818–1880) had some interesting experiences in the Civil War. The reader is referred to the section on The Family in the Civil War for his story and his connection to other branches of the family.

References


   Isaac Green Carden
   Lewis A. Pine
   Lewis A. Pine “Jr.”
   Mary Conde Pine
   Myrtle Pine

Pine Genealogy

1. James Alexander Pine, b. 1760, d. 1803, Monroe Co., VA
   & Martha Mary Gatliff, b. 1760, d. 4/6/1805, Monroe, (W)VA, m. 10/13/1778, Rockbridge Co., VA

2. Martha Pine, b. =1780, d. =1858
   & Joseph Gore, b. =1780, VA, d. 4/1867, WV
      3. Mary Gore, b. =1801, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
         & Johnathan Massey, b. ?, d. ?
      3. Catherine Gore, b. =1803, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. ?
         & Robert Massey, b. ?, d. ?
      3. Cecelia Gore, b. 3/24/1804, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 3/6/1894, Raleigh Co., WV
         & Jacob W. Petrie, b. =1894, d. ?
         & James Bailey, b. 2/1/1800, d. 2/17/1874
      3. Nancy Gore, b. =1808, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. =1876
         & Robert "Cuddy" Acord, b. =1805, d. 11/20/1859
      3. Rena Gore, b. 6/20/1810, Monroe Co., (W)VA, d. 9/8/1888
         & James Henderson Shannon, b. =1809, d. 6/14/1890
      3. James Gore, b. 12/21/1811, Giles Co. VA, d. 12/24/1887, IA
         & Malinda McDaniel, b. ?, d. ?
      3. Clarisse Gore, b. 10/22/1813, Giles Co., VA, d. 11/23/1886, MT
         & Joseph Gore, b. 10/8/1808, d. 5/11/1895, CA
      3. John Gore, b. =1816, Giles Co., VA, d. ?
         & Margaret Dingess, b. =1815, d. ?
      3. Eli Gore, b. 4/24/1817, Giles Co., VA, d. ?
         & Nancy Ellis, b. ?, d. ?
      3. Levi Gore, b. 12/31/1818, Giles Co., VA, d. ?
         & Mary S. Hinchman, b. =1820, d. ?
      3. Joseph Gore, b. ?, Giles Co., VA, d. ?
      3. Rebecca Gore, b. 4/12/1820, Giles Co., VA, d. 1/17/1860
         & Jacob D. Ellis, b. ?, d. ?
         & James Harvey Henchman, b. =1818, d. =1905
      3. Robert Gore, b. =1830, d. ?

12 Married 2nd Rachel Sweeney (daughter of James Semore Sweeney) 10/29/1846, Monroe Co., (W)VA.
2. Thomas Pine, b. =1782, d. ?
2. Robert Pine, b. =1784, d. ?
2. Nancy Pine, b. =1787, d. ?
2. Absolem Pine\textsuperscript{113} b. ?, Allemande Co., VA, d. < 1850, Mercer Co., (W)VA
& Sarah Pennington, b. 12/1787, PA, d. > 1860, Mercer Co., (W)VA, m. 3/20/1812, Monroe, VA
3. Mahala Pine, b. =1815, Giles Co., VA, d. 3/5/1876, Summers Co., WV
& William M. French, b. 1818, d. >1880, Summers Co., WV
4. Belinda French, b. =1841, d. ?
4. Clary A. French, b. =1842, d. ?
4. Minerva A. French, b. =1843, d. ?
4. William A. French, b. =1845, d. ?
3. Clara Pine, b. 5/21/1846, Giles Co., VA, d. 3/31/1879, Summers Co., WV
& Nelson Henderson Neely, b. =1815, Summers Co, WV, d. =1890
4. Caroline Neely, b. =1841, d. ?
4. James Neely, b. =1843, d. ?
4. Levi Allen Neely, b. =1845, d. ?
4. Julia A. Neely, b. =1847, d. died young ?
4. Iran Neely, b. =1850, d. ?
4. Mahala Neely, b. =1852, d. ?
4. Nelson Henderson Neely, b. =1854, d. ?
4. Joseph Neely, b. =1856, d. ?
4. Harvey Neely, b. =1858, d. ?
4. John C. Neely, b. =1861, d. ?
3. Alexander Pine (Captain)\textsuperscript{114} b. 5/12/1818, Giles Co., VA, d. 5/28/1880, Mercer Co., WV
& Rebecca Smith, b. 1/24/1820, Monroe Co., VA, d. 4/17/1893, Mercer Co., WV, m. 12/3/1846
4. Elizabeth Pine, b. 11/7/1848, d. 2/21/1920, m. 12/5/1878, Mercer Co., WV
& Thomas W. Dickinson, b. =1849, Montgomery Co., WV, d. ?
5. Sydney S. Dickinson, b. =1881, d. ?
5 Henry A. Dickinson, b. =1883, d. ?
5. Mary R. Dickinson, b. =1885, d. ?
5. Nannie H. Dickinson, b. =1887, d. ?
\textsuperscript{113} 1850 Census shows Sarah Pine as head of a household (Alexander was head of his family). Living with her were James Pine (age 23) and Melinda Pine (age 20). Nancy Pennington (60) is also living with them (probably Sarah's sister). Green Pine (age 27) is living nearby with his family.
\textsuperscript{114} In a listing of Mercer County births I found on rootsweb, it indicates that James and Mary Pine are the parents of Alexander Pine (b. 1818). I cannot confirm this, and it does not agree with other sources, including Aunt Helen Caperton. I have not used this citation.
4. Sarah Frances Pine, b. 10/4/1849, d. 4/10/1913, m. 12/27/1883 & Joseph Ryan, b. 10/1/1842, d. 8/14/1919

4. Emily Luvernia Pine, b. 12/21/1851, d. 7/9/1921 & Samuel M. Crawford, b. 4/6/1850, d. 10/12/1896, m. 4/18/1875

See Crawford genealogy to continue

4. Martha Malinda Pine, b. 12/29/1853, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 7/16/1917 & 1st Isaac Green Carden, b. 8/10/1841, d. 2/28/1933, Summers Co., WV, m. 11/1/1883 (divorced)

5. Frank P. Carden, b. =1849, d. ?, b. 8/1884, d. ?

5. Others?

& 2nd Charles A. Morgan, b. 2/12/1855, d. 7/9/1924, Mercer Co., WV, m. 1197

5. Charles E. Morgan, b. 11/29/1866, d. 9/24/1946, Mercer Co., WV (by 1st wife)

5. Wessie Caperton115, b. =1898, d. ?


5. Lida B. Pine, b. 1/24/1888, d. 12/26/1968, Mercer Co., WV & Grover Cleveland Taliaferro, b. ?, d. ?

5. Sarah Rebecca Pine, b. 2/1890, d. ? & William T. Shumate, b. ?, d. ?

5. Frederick Kesler Pine, b. 2/1892, d. =1920, (never married)

5. Anna Tabb Pine, b. 6/12/1894, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ? & James Smith Rangley, b. ?, d. ?

5. Lewis A. Pine, Jr., b. 5/30/1896, also 16/1896, Raleigh Co., WV, d. 7/20/1927, Mercer Co., & Myrtle Hicks, b. 2/5/1902, Wyoming Co., WV, d. 6/27/1945, Mercer Co., WV


5. Mary Jack Pine, b. 1/14/1899, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?

5. Rose Marie Pine, b. 5/12/1901, Raleigh Co., WV, d. ?

5. "Billie" Beth Pine, b. =1906, d. ? & Thomas Rutter O'Rourke, b. =1900, d. ?, m. 1/24/1928, Nicholas Co., WV

5. Gypsie Lee Pine, b. 1908, d. ?

115 Listed as adopted in the 1910 Census and as a servant (last name Fritze) in the 1920 Census.

116 WVVRR birth certificate for a Louisa A. Pine, female, born 11/9/1856, Mercer Co. 1900 census lists Lewis A. Pine, born 11/1856. The birth record is apparently a mistake. Although written "Louisa", the sex is given as both male and female. Caution with death records. Lewis Pine, Jr. dies before his father.
4. Mary Cordelia Pine, b. 4/6/1859, Mercer Co., (W)VA, d. 4/18/1929, m. 3/12/1885
   & Russell Kholer Calfee, b. 4/19/1851, d. 3/3/1913
   5. Josie A. Calfee, b. 10/1887, d. ?
   5. Harold P. Calfee, b. 7/1890, d. ?
   5. Rebecca J. Calfee, b. 7/1893, d. ?
   5. Martha J. Calfee, b. 10/1899, d. ?
4. Josephine (Josie) Pine, b. 9/14/1860, d. 8/2/1890, Mercer Co. WV (TB), m. 2/24.1886, Mercer Co., WV
   & Charles A. Morgan, b. 2/12/1856 d. 7/9/1924, Mercer Co., WV
   5. Clarence E. Morgan, b. 11/29/1886 d. 9/24/1946, Mercer Co., WV

3. Burwell S. Pine, b. =1820, d. =1851
3. Green V. Pine, b. 1823, d. ?
   & Mary Ann Keatley, b. =1828, d. ?, m. 5/11/1847, Monroe Co., (W)VA
4. James B. Pine, b. =1848, d. ?
4. Lydia B. Pine, b. =1850, d. ?
3. James Alexander Pine, b. =1827, d. ?
   & 1st Elizabeth Mahon, b. ?, d. < 1884, m. (bond) 9/18/1833 (listed as James M. Pine ?)
   & 2nd Martha Clementine Ramsey, b. ?, d. ?, m. 1/15/1884, Monroe Co., (W)VA
3. Melinda Pine, b. =1830, d. ?
3. Sarah Pine, b. 1833, d. 5/2/1860, Mercer Co., (W)VA
2. James Pine, b. =1791, d. =1844
2. Mary Pine, b. =1793, d. 8/4/1858
   & Martin Dunn, b. ?, d. ?
2. Margaret Rebecca Pine, b. < 1798, d. ?
   & Thomas Christian, b. =1799, d. 1892 (from Ragland, 1896)
2. Squire Pine, b. <1798, d. ?
2. Alexander Pine, b. =1798, d. =1872, Hunt Co., TX
   & Juliet Agnes Bailey, b. =1803, d. ?
3. Overton Pine, b. =1829, d. ?
3. Byron H. Pine, b. =1334, d. ?
3. James E. Pine, b. =1837, d. ?
3. Mary Pine, b. =1839, d. ?
3. Clara Pine, b. =1843, d. ?
3. Rufus Pine, b. =1846, d. ?
3. Rebecca Pine, b. >1850, d. ?
   & Thomas Christian, b. ?, d. ?
3. Sarah Pine, b. >1850, d. ?
For those of you who are not students of Civil War history, it might be helpful to know a few significant dates. Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States in 1860 on a platform that would end the extension of slavery to future states. The following seven southern states then voted articles of secession.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>December 20, 1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>January 9, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florida</td>
<td>January 10, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>January 11, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>January 19, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td>January 26, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>February 1, 1861</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On February 4, 1861, these seven states formed the Confederate States of America (CSA). On March 4, 1861, Abraham Lincoln became President of the United States. On April 12, 1861, Confederate Brigadier General Beauregard, acting on the orders of Jefferson Davis, fired on Fort Sumter in Charleston, SC. President Lincoln then called for Federal troops on April 15, 1861, to put down the rebellion. Four additional southern states then seceded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>April 17, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas</td>
<td>May 6, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>May 7, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>May 20, 1861</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Two additional states, Missouri and Kentucky, were claimed by the Confederacy but they never controlled these states. In terms of citizen allegiance, Maryland was as much a southern as a northern state, but the Union Army prevented efforts to swing that state to the Confederacy.

The battle of Gettysburg (July 1-3, 1863) was significant to several of our ancestors. The final date of note is April 9, 1865, the day General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A. formally surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia to Lieutenant General Ulysses S. Grant, effectively ending the Civil War.

As you read about our relatives, you will note that most of them were in more than one military unit over the course of the Civil War. A primary reason for this was the initial period of enlistment of the soldiers. On April 17, 1861, the day on which Virginia passed the ordinance of secession, an ordinance was also passed authorizing the governor to call into the service of Virginia as many volunteers that might be necessary to “repel invasion and protect the citizens of the state in the present emergency.” The term of service of the Virginia volunteers was 12 months from the date on which they were mustered into State service. In fact, the Provisional Army of Virginia was primarily made up of men who had enlisted for 1 year. In June 1861, the governor transferred all military and naval forces of Virginia to the Confederate States. In the spring of 1862, it was feared that many would not re-enlist. To forestall disintegration of their army, the Confederate Congress passed an act allowing the 1-year men a $50 bounty and a 60-day furlough if they would re-enlist for 2 years or more. These provisions, plus the need to reorganize the Army for more efficiency, often resulted in whole companies being reassigned at the end of their 1-year enlistments.

Other relatives participated in the Civil War, and I hope to one day learn their stories. I know, for example, that after Whitson Bigby Green, Sr. (George, Jesse) moved to Alabama, all eight of his sons served in the 3rd Alabama Cavalry. However, they are not in our direct lineage, and I don’t know their stories. The History of Bland County (1961) lists several descendants of Andrew Thompson who served in Confederate military units. So for now, I have restricted this chapter to those relatives that are in our direct line or direct descendants or that were mentioned to me by my mother and Grandmother Green.

And why did our relatives overwhelmingly fight for the Confederacy? I have found neither written nor oral information on this question. A detailed study by Shaffer (1991) of Union versus Confederate sentiment for soldiers from Barbour County, WV, may provide some insight. As might be expected he found that most veterans were born in Virginia, but there was only a small relationship between loyalty and property distribution or religious affiliation. However there was a noticeable difference based on family background. Over 70% of Confederates were descended from families who resided in Virginia for at least three generations, while only 34% of Unionists were third-generation. Their families had
for the most part migrated from eastern Virginia and were Virginians for generations. Their primarily allegiance was to the birth state of their father's and grandfather's.

**Green's**

To date, I know of only two Green's in our family who I am positive participated in the Civil War. There may have been others. It is likely that both Preston Green and Ward Green were in the 166th Regiment, Virginia Militia. In the 1860 U.S. Census, they were living at home with their parents. Later, both are listed in the Company E of the 166th. Jesse Green may also have served. However, I have found no confirming information.

**Whitson Green (9/12/1829 – 1862/63)**

My Grandmother Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green said that Whitson served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, was mustered out in the Deep South, and started home. She said that he never arrived home. The family did not know what happened to him but were told that he definitely was heading home. She said he was either bushwhacked on the way home or died of disease.\(^\text{117}\) She gave no clue as to the source of this information. Later, I learned from the *History of Raleigh County, West Virginia* (Wood 1994) that Whitson was taken as a prisoner to Camp Chase Prison, Columbus, OH, where he died. Several other Green researchers that I found on the Internet later agreed with this statement. So I decided that Granny was wrong. But I wanted to know more information: What was he charged with doing? When was he taken prisoner? When did he die? Where was he buried? Existing records from Camp Chase did not list Whitson. This was a mystery I put aside, but occasionally thought about. Over time, I pieced together the true story. Here is a lesson for you, always trust what your grandmother tells you.

Whitson Green was 36 years old at the start of the Civil War. He and his wife, Elizabeth, had five children, with the oldest a girl about 10 years. The baby was born about the same time the Confederacy was formed. In an article from the *Raleigh Register*, supplied to me by Vicki Greene, Lucinda (Green) Clark relates his capture. She said, "My grandfather was working in the fields and they said the family looked up and saw that the field was dotted with blue uniforms. The Union soldiers came and forcibly took my grandfather away and raided the farm. The family never saw him again, but one man who got back said he was on his way home after the war but was sick with the fever."

Civil War Prisoner of War Records from the National Archives show that Whitson Green was taken prisoner in Raleigh County, VA, on April 4, 1862, and sent through Wheeling to Camp Chase in Columbus, OH (National Archives Microfilm Roll M598_24). He is listed as a "Citizen" prisoner (indicating not in a military unit recognized by the Federal

---

\(^{117}\) There is general agreement that Whitson was sick when released at Vicksburg. Some accounts say he made it home but was killed on a road near home. If he got home, he is likely buried with his wife in the cemetery of the Flat Top Primitive Baptist Church. There is no visible gravestone or record of this.
government. On September 6, 1862, he was transferred from Camp Chase to Johnson Island Prison, located 3 miles offshore from Sandusky, OH. On November 22, 1862, he was sent to Vicksburg, MS, to be “exchanged” (National Archives Microfilm Roll M598 80). Although simply listed as “W Green” in this latter record, the other information about capture date and location matches the previous records for Whitson. This latter record indicates that he was a Private in Company B in the 184th Regiment, Virginia Militia. Wallace’s Guide to Virginia Military Organizations (p 275–276) indicates that the 184th was part of the 5th Division, 27th Brigade, Virginia Militia. The 27th Division was under the overall command of Brigadier General Alfred Beckley. Command of the units of the Virginia Militia was transferred to the Confederate States of America on March 31, 1861. On June 25, 1861, General Beckley reported that the 184th Regiment was composed of three volunteer companies. So Whitson was in the Confederate Army at the time of his capture.

Vicky Greene also supplied me with a copy of the records of Whitson’s trial that was found in the “Union Provost Marshall’s File” at the National Archives by the late William C. Green. The Record of Arrest shows that Whitson was arrested April 1, 1862, by soldiers of the 23rd Ohio Regiment and charged as a bushwhacker (note, the arrest date of April 1 differs slightly from that of April 4 cited previously from the Civil War Prisoner of War records). He was sent to the military prison at Wheeling, WV, and arrived there May 3, 1862. It is noted that he was “with the Militia awhile – Col Burgis.” Sworn statements were made on April 11, 1862, by Joseph Hoback and Joel F. Wood (future President) Lieutenant Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes. They said that Whitson was “going around with the bushwhacking company of Capt. R.B. Foley.” The statement of Joseph Hoback says “Green was universally reported by the neighborhood to be one of the first and most dangerous men in the gang of bushwhackers . . . .” On May 7, 1862, he was sent to Camp Chase. He was described as 6 ft, 1-1/2 inches tall, of dark complexion, with dark hair and hazel eyes. I should note that while Copperheads were considered “bushwhackers” by Union officers and Union sympathizers, they were considered loyal members of the 184th Regiment, Virginia Militia, by the Confederacy and southern sympathizers. During the Civil War, “bushwhacker” was a term slung on each side by sympathizers of the opposite point of view.

Although the search to confirm that Whitson did get home from Vicksburg and the location of his burial continues, we may never learn exactly what happened to him. However, we have finally confirmed exactly what happened to him after he was taken prisoner. Granny was right and the history books were wrong, Whitson did not die at Camp Chase.

An interesting story about Whitson’s rifle was told by one of his grandsons, Oliver Luther Green (Post Herald 1956). At the time of his capture Whitson had his rifle hidden in a ditch under his house and the Federal troops did not find it. After Lee’s surrender Elizabeth dug up the buried gun, but by then the stock had rotted away and the lock ruined. A load had been left in the gun when buried and this had corroded and ruined the
riffing. The rifle parts lain around for many years till one day the youngest son, Allen
decided to take it to a gun smith. The smith said the gun could be fixed. He made a new
stock, added new nipple drum and nipple and finally sawed off the end of the barrel and
dressed the riffing. When reassembled the old rifle could once again be used. As a young
boy Oliver learned to fire the rifle to keep the “critters” out of the corn field and
eventually became an excellent shot. I wish I had a picture of Whitson's rifle. Oliver's
picture is shown in the chapter on the Green's.

Allen Green (1/10/1817 - 4/6/1901)

There is also one or more Allen Green's from Monroe County who were in the Civil War.
One enlisted in the 27th Infantry in May 1861 and was discharged in September 1861 for
disability. Another was enlisted in the 8th Cavalry in 1864, and this may have been the
same person as was previously in the 27th Infantry. However, both men would have been
in their twenties and our Allen Green would have been in his forties. However, our Allen
Green (1817–1901) was enlisted in Company C, 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves at
Union, Monroe County on April 16, 1864 (Weaver and Weaver 2002). This is the same
unit commanded by Captain Alexander Pine, and Allen's service is described in the
section about Captain Pine's service. The only surviving muster roll shows him absent, on
furlough, on October 31, 1864.

Sweeney's

All four of Martin Newton Sweeney's (Sr.) surviving sons were in the Civil War. William
Johnson was the youngest, at 23, when the Civil War started. Green Meador would have
been the oldest at 38 years of age.

William Johnson Sweeney (12/18/1837 - 5/5/1920)

Records from the National Archives show that W.J. Sweeney was originally in the 8th
Virginia Cavalry. The first record of September 6, 1862, lists him as having enlisted as a
Sergeant on July 30, 1861. Later records show him as having enlisted on July 30, 1862.
The following information is from Harris' 17th Virginia Cavalry and Dawson's Wildcat
Cavalry.

"In July of 1861, William Henderson French recruited a company of
men mainly from Mercer County, (W) Virginia. The men gathered at
the farm of John Neely, a neighbor to French, on July 31, 1861,
enlisting for a one-year period. The company was initially known as
French's Company, Virginia Volunteers. The unit later became
Company D, 8th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry. In December, 1862,
the company was divided into Companies A and D, 33rd Virginia
Cavalry Battalion when French was ordered to form a battalion.
However, the Battalion was declared to have been improperly
formed and lasted only about one month with this designation. The company was later mustered as Company D of the Eighth Regiment Virginia Cavalry."

When his initial enlistment was up, it is likely that W.J. took the 60-day furlough and pay bonus that were offered. On September 6, 1862, he reenlisted in Company D of the 8th Cavalry, which was formed by Captain Robert Gore, Jr. in Monroe, WV (Harris 1994). His enlistment was for 3 years or the duration of the Civil War.

On January 28, 1863, Company D was incorporated into the 17th Virginia Cavalry when companies of the 33rd Battalion, Virginia Cavalry, were combined with the 8th. Wm. French was named commander, with rank of Colonel. Ten companies comprised the 17th. Company D had an enlistment of 90 men. For enlisted men in the Confederate Army, it is generally not possible to know exactly where they were and what they experienced. One method of following their activities is through "muster rolls." A muster camp was one at which the presence of the men was tallied and they were paid. Harris (1994) lists Company D camps at the following locations:

- October 1863 Abbs Valley, Tazwell County, VA
- August-December 1863 Narrows, Giles County, VA
- January-February 1864 Narrows, Giles County, VA
- March-April, 1864 Red Sulphur Springs, VA
- October 1864 Luray, VA
- November-December 1864 Standardsville, VA

From records I obtained from the National Archives, William J. Sweeney is shown as "present" at musters on April 30, 1863; October 31, 1863; December 31, 1863; February 28, 1864; and April 30, 1864. He is shown to have been given a clothing allowance on June 29, 1864 and August 18, 1864. On October 31, 1864, he is shown as "absent, on detail for horse." On December 31, 1864, he is shown as "absent without leave, stoppage of wages for the loss of one gun and cartridge box." In the final days of the Civil War, it was not uncommon for Confederate soldiers with families to go AWOL so they could prepare for spring planting. Standardsville is north of Charlottesville, VA, in the Shenandoah Valley and would have been a tempting location for W.J. to consider going home. This is all the official information I found about the location of W.J. Sweeney at specific time periods.

We learn more about what William Johnson experienced during the War through recorded histories of his unit and other books about Civil War officers and battles. Many of the men of the 17th had never traveled more than a few miles from their home before the Civil War. During the War, they fought battles in five states, from places as familiar as Gettysburg and Appomattox to lesser known villages such as Newport and Monocacy River. Many of these experiences are listed in Harris' 17th Virginia Cavalry. My Grandmother Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green told me that William Johnson was in the Battle
of Gettysburg, so this provides another specific location where he fought. I focus my comments primarily on Company D’s part in this battle.

The 17th was part of the Jenkins Cavalry Brigade commanded by Brigadier General Albert G. Jenkins. The Brigade consisted of the 8th, 14th, 16th, 17th and 19th Virginia Cavalry Regiments and the 34th, 36th, and 37th Virginia Cavalry Battalions. The Jenkins Cavalry Brigade was attached to the Army of Western Virginia, under the command of Major General Samuel Jones. In May 1863, the 17th was settled in Staunton, VA, awaiting the arrival of their horses, which had been sent to North Carolina for forage over the winter. While in Staunton, they were issued new Missouri rifles, which replaced the wide assortment of arms they had brought from home. On June 10, Jenkins received orders from General Robert E. Lee, commander of the Army of Northern Virginia, to “keep your horses as fresh as you can and have your whole command prepared for active service.” (Harris 1994). The 17th then left Staunton and during the next several days they passed through a number of villages and towns in the Shenandoah Valley. They had several minor skirmishes with Federal troops.

At Smithfield, they had their first major engagement, capturing some 200 Federal troops. They then proceeded to cross the Potomac River, moved north through Maryland, and entered Chambersburg, PA. At Chambersburg, they were placed under the command of Lieutenant General Richard Ewell and were directed by him to join with the forces of Major General Jubal Early. They marched with Early’s forces to Greenwood, PA, slightly northwest of Gettysburg. On June 26, Early ordered the 17th to pursue a retreating Federal force. One of the most successful officers in the pursuit of the Federals was Robert Gore, commander of Company D. They captured some 100 Federal troops, and Gore was promoted to captain on the field of battle.

On the morning of July 1, the battle of Gettysburg began. In the early afternoon, Early engaged the right infantry flank of Major General George Meade’s forces at Rock Creek on the Harrisburg Road northeast of Gettysburg. During the latter part of the first day and all of the second day, the 17th, along with other regiments under Jenkins, were kept in reserve guarding some 5,000 prisoners. This account by Harris agrees with a comment made by my grandmother who said that William Johnson Sweeney did not participate in the battle but was assigned to guard prisoners.

On July 3, 1865, the third and final day of the battle of Gettysburg, the 17th fought under General J.E.B. Stuart east of Gettysburg. On the morning of July 3, several hours were lost replenishing ammunition (McClellan 1993). By some mismanagement, the troops were supplied with only 10 rounds of ammunition per man. About noon, Stuart, with Jenkins’ and Chambliss’ brigades, moved onto the York turnpike to take positions on the left of the Confederate line of battle. The divisions commanded by Hampton and Fritz Lee were directed to follow. Stuart's objective was to gain a position where he could protect the left of the Confederate line and observe the rear of the enemy line. Stuart concealed Jenkins’ and Chambliss’ brigades from view and sent those of Hampton and Fritz Lee into an open
field near a large from barn, known as the Rummel barn. Both the accounts of the battle around the Rummel barn given by Harris (1994) and by McClellan (1993) indicate that the 17th took an active part in the fighting. However, it would appear that the fighting at this location ended in a draw.

McClellan (1993) then recounts the retreat from Gettysburg, as his cavalry protects the rear of Lee’s army, and notes the active participation of Jenkins’ brigade. Harris (1994) states that the retreat from Gettysburg was harder on the 17th than was the actual battle. By November 1863, the 17th was back in southwest Virginia. As the holiday season approached, the men were encamped at Red Sulphur Springs, VA. The men who remained in camp were treated to a Christmas dinner of hard tack and cold water. Others were given temporary leave to return home for the holidays. Harris (1994) notes that some of these men found that their luck in getting leave did not last because some were captured either at their homes or during their travels. I am not sure if it occurred at this time, but my grandmother said that William Johnson was almost captured near Shady Springs in Raleigh County.

By March 1865, Lee had ordered the 17th to retreat to Petersburg, VA, where they participated in heavy fighting at Five Forks. By April 17, like the rest of Lee’s Army, they retreated to Appomattox Court House. As a result of Lee’s surrender on April 9, most of the men of the 17th had gone home. Only one officer of the 17th and 26 men surrendered. As previously noted, William Johnson was definitely gone by December 1864 and was likely gone by October. I suspect that statement in the muster role of October 31, 1865, that he was "absent, on detail for horse" was a way of giving a 1st sergeant the benefit of the doubt about whether or not he would return.

The condition of the 17th during most of the War was probably similar to the assessment later made by John McCausland about the Jenkin’s Brigade. “I called it cavalry; it really was not anything but mounted infantry. ... They had the markings of fine soldiers – none better. But they were undisciplined. The horses were skeletons ... Our uniforms were ragged. We carried little or no rations and had to live off the country we happened to be marching through” (Harris 1994).

After the Civil War, William Johnson moved his family to Missouri for a while before returning to Flat Top. Of his children, Virginia Sweeney was born in West Virginia, but Erastus Bee Sweeney was born in Missouri. Thus, they moved sometime between 1869 and 1870. In 1917/18, William Johnson Sweeney served on the draft registration board for Raleigh County, probably as a result of his service during the Civil War. I have found several World War I draft registration cards signed “W.J. Sweeney.” On September 12, 1918, he attended a reunion of Confederate soldiers in Beckley (Raleigh Register 1918).
Martin Newton Sweeney (11/18/1834 – 1/30/1930)

Martin Newton was listed as a member of the “Flat Top Cooperheads” (Wood 1994). However, he was also in Company D, 8th, and later 17th, Virginia Cavalry. He enlisted in 17th Virginia as a Private on July 30, 1862, at Princeton, W VA, by transfer from the 8th Virginia Cavalry. He was 27 years old and 5-feet 11-inches tall. He was discharged on May 14, 1863, at Salem, VA. The Certificate of Disability for Discharge states, “he has been suffering for some time with sever pulmonary affection” and has been “unfit for duty for 60 days.”

James Turner Sweeney (8/24/1832 – 6/13/1910)

James Turner enlisted as a Sergeant in Company I, 60th Regiment, Virginia Volunteers, on August 10, 1861, at White Sulfur Springs, VA (WV). He was almost 29 years old, stood 5-feet 11-inches tall and had blue eyes and dark hair. A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations (Wallace 1986) states that the 60th was also known as 3rd Regiment, Infantry, Wise Brigade. James was discharged on a surgeon’s certificate March 1, 1862, after receiving treatment in an army hospital at McPhersonville, SC.

On February 1, 1864, James Sweeney enlisted in Wyoming County as a Captain in the 34th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry (Cole 1993). The 34th was also known as Witcher’s Battalion for its commander Vincent Addison Witcher. Witcher’s Battalion had been formally mustered into Confederate Service on December 11, 1861, and had also fought at Gettysburg with J.E.B. Stuart. However, it normally fought as a detached unit in western Virginia (including current West Virginia), eastern Kentucky, and northern Tennessee. On April 1, 1864, Company K was added to the Battalion with James T. Sweeney as company commander. On April 4, he was elected Major. Most of the men in the company were from Mercer County, with the rest from the counties of Raleigh, Giles, and Wyoming. In January 1865, a portion of Company K was assigned picket duty on Flat Top Mountain. On February 11, Witcher reported that Captain Sweeney, who was in charge of Company K, met and defeated Federal Troops on Flat Top Mountain (Cole, p 110). The Federal losses were one man killed and several wounded. Sweeney also captured four horses and some small arms, all without loss.

Upon hearing of Lee’s surrender, most men of the 34th either went directly home or sought parole before heading home. Confederate soldiers from states that had never passed the ordinance of secession (i.e., states such as Maryland, Kentucky, Delaware, and Missouri) had forfeited their homes and could only return under the amnesty proclamation by taking the oath of allegiance (Cole, p 115). Men from West Virginia, which was officially recognized as a Union state, that fought for the Confederacy could return home on parole. James, a resident of Mercer County, was paroled on June 3, 1865, in Charleston, WV.

118 In the Confederate Army, members of regular army units were classified as “volunteers.”
In 1867 or 1868, James and family moved to Missouri where they stayed a year or two (Bentley 1988). Then he moved to Wilson County, KS, arriving in 1870. James was a farmer and minister of the Primitive Baptist Church in LaFontaine, KS. He was appointed the first postmaster of LaFontaine in March 1879, with the post office being located in his home. From 1887 until it was destroyed by fire about 1908, he operated a hotel in LaFontaine. James and Clara had 10 children.

Green Meador Sweeney (7/21/1823 – 2/26/1895)

Green Meador Sweeney is listed as a Private in the "Flat Top Copperheads" (Wood 1994). At 38 years old at the beginning of the Civil War, he was the oldest of the Sweeney brothers. In 1862, he is listed on a short roster as a member who had "agreeing to remain peaceably at home if we will not molest them." A complete roster of the Flat Top Copperheads was later discovered that dated from March 28, 1862. This list included both Privates Green M. Sweeney and his brother Martin N. Sweeney. On February 13, 1864, Green enlisted in the 34th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry, as a Sergeant and was assigned to Company K (Cole 1993). At the close of the War, he was paroled in Charleston, WV, on May 6, 1865.

Crawford’s

My mother, Alberta (Thompson) Green, told me about the tale of the Crawford brothers in the Civil War. Later, my Cousin Jim Ryerson gave me some large sheets of paper where my mother’s Aunt Helen Caperton had written down the story of the brothers as it had been told to her. I obtained their military records from the National Archives and their service is recorded in the Giles, Alleghany, and Jackson Artillery (Bohannon 1990). Here is their story.

Four Crawford brothers fought in the Civil War. The two oldest brothers, David Willett Crawford and Calvin Campbell Crawford enlisted in 1861, fought in many of the campaigns of the Army of Northern Virginia, and were surrendered by Robert E. Lee at Appomattox. A third brother, Charles Napoleon Crawford enlisted in January 1864, also surrendered at Appomattox. A fourth brother, Lewis Crawford, was not old enough to enlist at the beginning of the Civil War, but in June 1864 he turned 17 and convinced his parents to let him join. He only survived 4 months. Here is what I learned about them, and how the story by Lewis Crawford that was passed down to us by oral history relates to the official records.

Also listed as Company F (Capt. Richard B. Foley), 151st Regiment (Mercer County), 19th Brigade, 5th Division, Virginia Militia. The unit was formally organized on August 21, 1861, and existed until October 13, 1861. Members were largely from Spanishburg, Camp Creek, and Flat Top.
David Willett Crawford (1/16/1843 – 7/14/1877)

David Willett Crawford was a Corporal in the McComas Battery of the Giles Artillery. Confederate military records contain little information other than “muster rolls” (encampments when the soldiers were paid, issued clothing, and equipment, etc.). This provides the only link to the presence of a soldier with their units. The record from the National Archives lists his unit as Company B (David Alexander French’s company). Stark’s Battalion Light Artillery. The record of October 1864 lists him as having enlisted on June 5, 1861, in Giles County, VA, with W.M. McComas for 1 year. Bohannon’s “Giles Artillery” lists him as having first enlisted on May 26, 1861. He is shown as present, but sick, in January and February 1862. National Archives records show him as present on April 30, 1864; October 31, 1864; December 31, 1864; and February 28, 1865. He received clothing on July 31, 1864. The final record shows his capture as a prisoner of war and parole at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, on April 9, 1865. Records passed down by my Great Aunt Helen indicate that David died in 1877. He would have been 34 years old. She recorded his wife’s name, but not if they had children. I have found no record of him in the 1870 Census, and none of his wife in any census.

Calvin Campbell Crawford (5/13/1844 - 11/28/1928)

Calvin Campbell Crawford was a Private in the Giles Artillery. Bohannon lists Calvin on the roster for Company B as having enlisted on May 26, 1861, at the Giles court house and paroled at Appomattox. What happened to him immediately after the Civil War is unknown. I have not found him in the 1870 or 1880 Census. By 1900, he is living in Cabell County, WV, with wife Fannie and daughter Alice. Alice was listed as born in 1882 in Missouri. They are still there in 1910 (he is listed as C.C. Crawford). In 1920, Alice and her husband C.H. “Sagraves” are living with them, as well as Fannie’s brother. Calvin died in 1928, and Fannie in 1932. Alice died in Cabell County in 1974. Her last name is given as Crawford, so I assumed she was divorced.

Charles Napoleon Crawford (2/18/1846 – ?)

Charles Napoleon Crawford was also a Private in the Giles Artillery. He is listed in Bohannon’s "Giles Artillery" as a member of Company B, having enlisted on January 27, 1864, at “Taylor’s farm” and paroled at Appomattox. Records from the Library of Virginia show that in May 1912 he applied for a Confederate Pension. His application states that he has no job or land and is totally and permanently disabled due to phenomena resulting from exposure he experienced during the War. The application contains the signatures of two comrades from the War and a statement from a physician. At the time of application, he was 66 years old and living in the city of Bedford, Bedford County, VA. His application was approved. I have not found him in the census between 1860 and 1920. He is found in the 1920 and 1930 Census living in the Elk’s National Home in Bedford, VA, where he died. In 1930, he would have been 84 years old.
Alexander Lewis Crawford (6/10/1847 - 10/13/1864)

Lewis Crawford was a Private in Company D, 17th Virginia Cavalry. Note that this is the same Company in which my ancestor William Johnson Sweeney of Flat Top was a Sergeant and in which Martin Newton Sweeney was a private. Records from the National Archives show that he enlisted on August 20, 1864, in Mercer County, (W)VA for the duration of the War and received a clothing issue. The muster roll of October 31, 1864, lists him as having died on October 10, 1864, and was due an enlistment bounty of $50, which he had not received. Dawson's "Wildcat Cavalry" (Dawson 1982) lists him as having died of natural causes.

Helen Caperton's notes say that Lewis died sometime before the surrender at Appomattox of the "flux" (dysentery). A young man by the name of Joseph Thompson, an Army scout, came upon Lewis' horse standing close by a barn. He found Lewis there and asked the lady at the "big house" if he might bring young Crawford into her home. Together they took care of Lewis until he died. The lady had him buried in the family graveyard. My mother said that Joseph Thompson (not related to us) contacted the family after the War and told them the story. About 20 years later, Tom Crawford (another brother who was too young to be in the War) was looking for men to work on construction of the U&M and C&O railroads and sent an old negro servant to confirm the story. The servant saw the grave and was told by the lady of the house that Joseph Thompson had given Lewis' horse to her to do her spring plowing because the Union Army had taken the last animal off her place.

Although it is not possible to confirm all the details of the family story, the records from the National Archives and Dawson's history of the 17th Virginia Cavalry show that it could be true. I contacted the Appomattox National Historical Site and was told they only have records for soldiers buried in official cemeteries. They suggested I contact Mrs. Patrick Schroeder of the Appomattox Historical Society, who they considered the foremost historian of burials in Appomattox County. Mrs. Schroeder could find no record for him in her files. Perhaps the family cemetery was not maintained, or the marker was lost, or the grave is actually outside the county.

Service in the Giles Artillery

Unfortunately, the muster rolls of the Crawford brothers do not list the locations were they were present. However, it seems likely that David and Calvin were at most of the locations where the Giles Artillery fought, and Charles after January of 1864. We can learn something of their possible service from the unit history of Bohannon (1990).

Virginia secession in late April 1861 aroused a patriotic frenzy in western Virginia. In response, Dr. William Wirt McComas organized the "Pearsburg Reserves," which were sworn into State service on May 26. Dr. McComas had seen military service during the Mexican War and was elected Captain. The company was composed of 70 men who
enlisted for a term of 1 year. They remained in Pearisburg for several weeks during which time the men drilled and awaited the completion of uniforms being sown by the ladies of the town. On June 25 they left Pearisburg and on June 29 arrived at Gauley Bridge, (W)VA. near Charleston. Here, they were mustered into Confederate Service as Company B of the Wise Legion Artillery Battalion.

At the time of their muster at Gauley Bridge, they were an assortment of poorly trained and ill-equipped recruits. To make matters worse, General Wise was placed under the command of General John B. Floyd and the two generals spent the next several months at odds over the proper use of troops. General Robert E. Lee, newly appointed to the command of Confederate Troops, was sent to the area to mediate the dispute and assess strategic placements. During one 2-week period of heavy rain General Lee sought shelter with the Giles Artillery, staying in the tent with Captain McComas. In September, part of the Giles Artillery was ordered to Richmond with General Wise while the rest stayed with General Floyd. But by the early December 1861, all units were reunited in Richmond. During this period, various parts of the Artillery were engaged in almost continuous skirmishes.

In late January 1862, the Artillery joined the balance of the Wise Legion near Roanoke Island, NC. Here, they participated in no major battles, but on March 9 they heard the battle between the USS Monitor and the CSA Virginia (previously known as the USS Merrimac) at Hampton Roads. Lieutenant Mahood said that “the cannonading in that fight was so heavy that it jarred the window glass out of some of the houses where we were.”

In mid-April 1862, the battery was involved in a battle to protect the locks of the Dismal Swamp Canal. During this battle, Captain McComas was killed by a Minnie ball while directing the fire of his guns. This created panic and confusion among the men of the Giles Artillery. Overcoming their confusion that rallied to pour fire on the advancing Union troops, Lieutenant Matthew Graham of the 9th New York recounted that “The artillerists continued to fire low with grapeshot skimming along the surface of the ground like swallows and plainly visible to the eye.” Repelling this last advance of Union troops exhausted the Artillery’s supplies, and they retreated from the field. They remained in the vicinity of the battle for about a week, and during this time the battery was reorganized with Lt. David Alexander French being promoted to Captain. In May, they fell back to Norfolk and later on to Richmond.

From early summer of 1862 to April of 1863, the company was on outpost duty at Chaffin’s Bluff, guarding against Union ships ascending the James River. With the exception of some minor skirmishes, the company remained there in support of the heavy batteries on the bluff. Remaining stationary for 11 months allowed the men to enjoy amenities not available to them in the field; including camp laundresses and servants. Drilling and constructing defenses occupied much of their time, but some men admitted to doing nothing at all but eating and sleeping.
On April 8, 1863, General Wise moved his men down the Peninsula to harass Federal troops. They arrived at Williamsburg on April 11 and found Union cavalry drawn up in line of battle. They drove the Federal troops back through town till they arrived at the Federal stronghold at Fort Magruder. Although they failed to take the fort, they did succeed in capturing or burning large amounts of Federal provisions and munitions. Then, they retreated towards Richmond.

Records show that the guns returned to the vicinity of Chaffin's Bluff in early May 1863 and camped on the property of Taylor’s farm. They remained there for at least 7 months, and on and off for another 4 or more months. In May of 1864 they participated in the second battle of Drewry's Bluff, but were used sparingly. This is the same battle in which the 24th Virginia Infantry in which Henry Thompson as a member played a significant role. Despite “sparring use” one member of the Giles Artillery said that this was the hardest fought battle that they were even in.

In August of 1864 the Giles Artillery may have been converted from field artillery to horse artillery to increase their mobility to allow them to better harass Federal troops during the defense of Richmond. Little is recorded about activities of the Giles Artillery during this period. However, an inspection report on August 31 commented on the exemplary condition of the battery and the discipline and soldierly bearing of the men.

Captain French’s artillerists left their quarters at Taylor’s farm for the last time on April 2, 1865. They received orders around midnight to break camp and fall back to Richmond. One cannonier noted that as they marched through the city they saw sights they had never seen before. He described mass looting and destruction, with whisky being poured in the streets and some soldiers laying down and drinking from the puddles. They made their way toward Amelia Court House, with the expectation of rations and perhaps rail transportation southward. Such expectations were not to be achieved. Sometime during the morning of April 9 the batteries of Stark’s battalion moved west of Appomattox Court House to support the thin grey infantry lines of John B. Gordon’s Second Corps. They apparently fired from some time that morning before being ordered to stop. They began to suspect that something was up and later saw a Federal officer coming up the Stage Road with a flag of truce. Soon afterward they learned of Lee’s surrender.

Published lists of paroles given at Appomattox include the names of 3 officers and 66 men of the Giles Artillery. This was a bigger percentage of their enlistment than most companies of the Army of Northern Virginia. They turned over three 12-pounder guns, 1 caisson, and 68 rounds of ammunition to Federal troops. They remained in Appomattox for several days, drawing rations from Federal commissary. Then, they took up their march for home. Upon reaching Giles County, they found the county almost stripped of everything to eat. Tom Mahood remembered that “the boys went to work and go out a crop, and after a few months of hard trials and suffering they got on alright.”
Several of our Caldwell ancestors fought in the 45th Virginia Infantry. This unit is called the 45th Infantry Regiment (Crute 1987) or the 45th Regiment, Virginia Volunteers (Wallace 1986). These included Noah N. Caldwell, son of Harper and Mary Caldwell, and Lewis H. and William S. Caldwell, sons of Hugh and Sarah Caldwell. Noah Caldwell enlisted as a Private in Company H, 45th Virginia Infantry on May 29, 1861, in Wytheville, VA. He was present in the final role taken at the hospital in Farmville on March 14, 1865. William enlisted as a Private in Company D in Wytheville, VA, on October 6, 1861, and Lewis in Company H in Narrows, VA, on April 16, 1862. William enlisted as a Private in Company D in Wytheville, VA, on June 6, 1861. He was reported sick at Muster Rolls in August and October, 1861, and on leave in November, 1861 (Scott 1989). He was present at Muster in December, 1861. He lost a leg at Castleman’s Ferry in 1864. Lewis enlisted in Company H in Narrows, VA, on April 16, 1862. He was captured at Waynesboro on March 2, 1865, took the oath to the Federal Government and was released from Ft. Delaware on June 19, 1865 (Scott 1989). He was described as 5-feet 8-inches tall with blue eyes, light hair, and was listed as a resident of Montgomery County.

At this time, I know little of their individual service and only a little of the service of the 45th Infantry. From U.S. Civil War Soldier Records (Ancestry.com 2008), the unit participated in many engagements in western Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley from August 1861 to May 1865. The major engagements included White Sulphur Springs, VA, on August 26, 1863; Cloyde’s Mountain, VA, on May 9, 1864; Piedmont, VA, on June 5, 1864; Winchester, VA, on August 17 and September 19, 1864; Fisher’s Hill, VA, on September 22, 1864; Cedar Creek on October 19, 1864; and Waynesboro, VA, on March 2, 1865.

Hogan’s

Three sons of Peter Lafayette and Nancy Delfair (Carner) Hogan fought in the Civil War: James Washington Hogan, Granville H. Hogan, and William Wesley Hogan. There is speculation that their son John may also have served. However, no records of his service have been found, and he would have only been about 12 years old at the start of the War.

James Washington Hogan.

James enlisted in the 36th Virginia Infantry in Princeton, Mercer County, VA, on September 20, 1861 (Scott 1987). His age was listed as twenty-seven. No further record of his service in this unit is available. He is also shown as a member of Company B, 23rd Battalion, Virginia Infantry with an enlistment date of August 5, 1861 (Scott 1991). Again the place of enlistment is given as Princeton. Further, he is listed being transferred to Company G of the 23rd. The record then indicates he desert, was captured, and sent to

---

The 23rd Virginia Infantry is a different unit than the 23rd Battalion, Virginia Infantry.
Libby Prison near Richmond, VA. No date is available on when he disserted but it seems logical to assume that it was at the same time as his brother Granville; June 27, 1864. Such confusion in Confederate Records is typical, and can be understood with a little background on the 36th and 23rd Infantry.

"The Bluestone Greys" were mustered into Confederate service in Princeton on August 5, 1861, as Company I of the 36th Virginia Infantry (Scott 1991). Captain John R. Dunlap was the company commander. Recruitment for what was to become the 36th began in May of 1861 and as companies were mustered into service they were sent to camps near Charleston, (W) VA. There were several small engagements prior to James' enlistment, especially at Cross Lanes, just west of Charleston. However the largest battle during his enlistment in the 36th was the battle of Fort Donelson, near Nashville, TN. As with many soldiers this was also likely his first major trip away from home. In December of 1861 orders were issued for the unit, along with all units under the command of General John B. Floyd, to join General Albert Sidney Johnston at Bowling Green, KY. General Johnston's objective was to provide protection for Nashville, the Capital of Kentucky and a major railroad center. To move the Virginia units in an efficient and timely manner they were to proceed to Bowling Green by the Virginia and Tennessee railroad. On December 28, 1861, they passed through Abingdon, VA, on through Knoxville, Chattanooga and Nashville, TN, and finally to Bowling Green, KY. Forces under the command of Union General Ulysses Grant had been moving up the Mississippi and were thought to be heading for Nashville. General Floyd's units, along with those of General Gideon Pillow, were sent by General Johnston to Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River southwest of Nashville to block Federal advances. Grant sent Federal gunboats shell the fortifications and surrounded the fort. Heavy fighting ensued over February 13-16, 1862. The night of February 14-15 was especially miserable with cold temperatures and high winds. Grant was temporarily away from his command conferring with a gunboat commander when the Confederates attempted to break out of the Union circle. They were on the verge of a breakout when Grant returned and turned the tide of battle. Generals Pillow and Floyd then determined that to continue the battle was hopeless and arranged to surrender their command. However neither General was willing to be present at the surrender and escaped on the night of the 15th with about 3,000 men. General Nathan Bedford Forest also escaped with about 1,000 men. The remaining men, thought to be about 17,000 were either taken prisoner or escaped in small groups (Grant 1886). There is no record that James was among those taken prisoner. The escaping soldiers made their way north reaching Murfreesboro, TN, on February 23 and passing through Knoxville on their way to Wytheville, VA. They were then given a furlough till May 1. As will be seen, when James reported back for muster his company was reassigned to the 23rd Virginia Infantry.

Granville H. Hogan

On August 21, 1861, the Governor of Virginia issued an order calling all State Militia into Confederate Service (J.L. Scott 1991). Granville was mustered in as a Private in Company E, 151st Regiment, Virginia Militia on August 23, 1861 (J.L. Scott 1991; Muster Roll 250...
October, 1861\(^{121}\)). He was 27 years old. Captain Thomas J. Massey was the company commander (Wallace 1986). Official records indicate that the unit was in service from August 21 to October 13, 1861, but it is apparent that militia units did not cease activities on October 13. Granville was captured and made a prisoner of war in Mercer County on January 23, 1862, and sent to Camp Chase near Columbus, OH (Combined Military Service Records). On September 6, 1862 he was transferred to Johnson’s Island to prison just offshore from Sandusky, OH. On November 22, 1862 he was sent to Vicksburg, MS, for prisoner exchange. On March 3, 1863, he enlisted in the 23\(^{rd}\) Battalion, Virginia Infantry at Princeton, VA (Scott 1991). He was present until he deserted on June 27, 1864. Family oral history indicates he was also captured and sent to Libby prison. Granville was paroled in Charleston, WV, on June 12, 1865, after taking the other of allegiance to the Federal government (Combined Military Service Record). He was listed as 23 years old, 5-feet 8-inches tall, with dark eyes, black hair and black whiskers. James never recovered from heath issues that developed during his Civil War service and died at the age of 35\(^{122}\).

No records have been found of the service of the 151\(^{st}\) Virginia Militia. The 23\(^{rd}\) Battalion, Virginia Infantry was formed of five companies on January 15, 1862, under the command of Major David S. Houndshell, but it was not until May 21 that the battalion was reorganized and came together as a unit (Scott 1991). Command at that time fell to Lt. Colonel Clarence Derrick and the battalion was increased to six companies. From that time until the end of the war the battalion was known as Derrick’s battalion. Two additional companies were added in April of 1863, bringing the battalion to its final strength of eight companies. They fought in many engagements during the war until they were disbanded in mid April, 1865. Only those that occurred during the enlistment of James and Granville will be mentioned. By official figures their most significant casualties during this period occurred at the battle of Droop Mountain where 18% of their soldiers were killed, wounded, or captured.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Engagement(^{a})</th>
<th>Killed in Action</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>POW</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charleston Campaign</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sept.-Oct., 1862</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other 1862</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Sulfur Springs</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13(15)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>19(21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 26-27, 1863</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Droop Mountain</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11(26)</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>46(61)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 6, 1863</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other 1863</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Market; May 15, 1864</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14(75)</td>
<td>1(2)</td>
<td>18(80)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold Harbor</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 30-June 3, 1864</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>55(116)</td>
<td>41(42)</td>
<td>121(200)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{a}\)Taken from Union estimates (Scott 1991); estimates from other sources in brackets.

\(^{121}\) Combined Military Service records provided by Kay MacKay, 2009.

\(^{122}\) Don Hogan, personal communication, 2009.
William Wesley Hogan

William Hogan enlisted in Captain Philip J. Thurmond's company of Partisan Rangers on December 1, 1862, in Monroe County (Weaver 1963). He is listed as William P. Hogans in Weaver's book. He is listed on an undated Muster Roll for Captain Philip Thurmond's Company. It is for the period September 1, 1862 to May 31, 1863. Here he is listed as William Hogans. His period of enlistment is listed as "for the war". It further says that at the time of the muster he was absent and sick at home in Mercer County. At that time he had never been paid. A "Report" in his Combined Military Service Record lists him as William Hogan, Pvt. Thurmond's Command. It says he took the amnesty oath on April 17, 1865. His occupation is listed as farmer. He is 5-feet 7-inches tall, of dark complexion and grey eyes. His age on the Report is given as 21. Virtually the same information is given in Weaver's book except that his age is given as 28. Again we see the confusion in Confederate Records. I conclude, however, that there is little doubt that all these documents refer to our William Hogan. There is no record of any other Hogan(s) in Thurmond’s Rangers. In the U.S. census of 1860 there are eleven William Hogan’s listed in Virginia, but only one, William W. Hogan, is listed for Mercer County. None of the others are in counties that became West Virginia. There are only two William "Hogans" listed in the 1860 census and both are in Spotsylvania County. With so little information, here is what we can infer about William’s service.

On March 27, 1862, the Virginia General Assembly passed an act authorizing ten or more companies of Rangers. Almost a month later Partisan Rangers were authorized by an act passed of the Confederate States Congress, April 21, 1862. The President, by this act, was authorized to commission officers with the authority to form companies, battalions, or regiments of Rangers. They were entitled to the same pay and rations as the other troops and they were subjected to the regulations of the Confederate States Army. Unlike the act of the Virginia Assembly this act also provided that they were to be paid the full value for arms and munitions captured from the enemy and delivered to a designated quartermaster. Thus they were the equivalent on land to the privateers which preyed the seas. In February of 1863 the State Rangers were transferred to the Confederate States. On February 17, 1864, Congress abolished the Partisan Rangers, transferring existing units into commands of regular companies.

General lawlessness was a problem in many parts of Confederate Appalachia. The history of nearly every mountain county notes some type of "bushwhacker" activity during the Civil War. The general definition of bushwhacker came to mean an armed band of deserters or outlaws from either army who committed depredations on the local population. In many minds partisan rangers were equated to "bushwhackers". Their tactics were similar. Key targets for partisan rangers were Federal troops after battles. Specific

123 Unless otherwise noted, the information presented is primarily from that given in Wallace (1993).
124 Certain partisan ranger organizations serving with the enemy lines were exempted from the act of February 17. Included in the exemption were the commands of Mosby and McNeill.
targets were hospital trains and other demoralized or retreating troops. Unless in the act of surrendering, or already surrendered, the rules of engagement made them fair targets. General Robert E. Lee commented that “experience has convinced me that it is almost impossible, under the best of officers, to have discipline in these bands of partisan rangers, or prevent them from becoming an injury instead of benefit to the service”. General Grant’s attitude toward partisan rangers was similar. It must be remembered, however, that Grant and Lee were West Point graduates and regular United States Army officers before the War. Partisan Rangers operated contrary to the tactics learned in this environment. The military tradition of the American Revolution had been forgotten by 1861. The tactics of the partisan rangers were exactly those exemplified by the Swamp Fox, Francis Marion, and his “over mountain men” who are honored for helping defeat the British in their southern campaign. And the intermingling of families of opposite political persuasions that was prevalent in western Virginia during the Civil War also paralleled the situation of Loyalist and Rebel families during the Revolution. Weaver (1993) concludes that the rangers contributed much more to the Southern cause than is often credited.

Thurmond’s partisan ranger companies were raised in the territory currently encompassed by the state of West Virginia. The companies were commanded by two brothers, William D. and Philip J. Thurmond. As time progressed, other partisan rangers organized in the Department of Western Virginia and East Tennessee. These companies gathered and became a battalion, variously known as Thurmond’s, Morris’ and Houndshell’s. Captain Philip Thurmond’s Company was organized on May 2, 1862, in Monroe County, (West) Virginia. The sole extant muster roll was for the period from September 1, 1862, through May 31, 1863. This roll was prepared at James Scott’s place in Raleigh County, (West) Virginia. There were at least 175 men who served in the organization. Captain William D. Thurmond’s company was organized in late summer of 1862 in Fayette County, (West) Virginia. This company also has but one extant muster roll. It was for the period August 24, 1862, through March 1, 1863. It was made at Camp Echols at Pack’s Ferry. Parole and service records indicate that at least 128 men served in this company.

Thurmond’s Partisan Rangers did not generally participate in the well known battles of the Civil War. Rather they were usually assigned to harass Federal advance units or rear guard units. They also scouted ahead of Confederate troops to provide information on Federal troop strength and movements. While they may be assumed to have been in support of Confederate troops for many battles, they are seldom mentioned in official reports. Because their contributions are less well known, their actions will be summarized in a little more detail than was done with regular Confederate units.

1862. Most of 1862 was devoted to organization and training of the companies. Thurmond’s Rangers were frequent visitors the Narrows, VA, which guarded the approach to “old Virginia” from Federal advances from the Kanawha River Valley. The Rangers primary function was to provide intelligence to Confederate troops permanently station there. The first recorded action of Captain Phil Thurmond’s company was a skirmish with Federal troops on Wolfe Creek, Monroe County, (W)VA, that occurred on
May 15th. On August 6 they ambushed Company F of the 44th Ohio Infantry that occurred on the road from Hayes' Ferry to Centerville, Monroe County.

The summer of 1862 was noted for severe drought in southwestern Virginia and the New River Valley saw successive waves of Confederate and Union troops marching along its length. These conditions were especially hard on the families of the men of Thurmond's command and thus desertions were high in the late 1862 and early 1863.

1863. In late January the Rangers were posted at the mouth of Indian Creek with orders to keep strong pickets on the roads to Lewisburg, Pack's Ferry, Coal River, and Tazewell County to guard against potential Federal advances. On March 12 Colonel John McCausland and the two Thurmond companies were ordered to Raleigh Court House (now Beckley, WV) which was then in Federal control. Their mission was to engage the attention of the Federal troops away from more significant Confederate actions near Princeton and in northwest Virginia.

On March 24 the Thurmond’s ambushed two companies of the 2nd Virginia Cavalary (Union) on the Raleigh-Fayette road. Although the Federal troops were able to escape through the brush, the Rangers captured all their horses and considerable supplies.

In mid May McCausland’s command raided Fayetteville,(W)VA. Company K of the 12th Ohio had been detailed to guard the road. Phil Thurmond’s Rangers attacked the 12th Ohio and drove them back. Later they trapped Company G, 2nd West Virginia Cavalry on the road from Beckley to Prosperity by cutting large trees across the road at both ends of the advancing column. Although the Federal troops were able to escape through the brush they lost all their horses and the Rangers were able to capture all their equipment.

On December 9th General Echols ordered Capt. Philip Thurmond to take 150 men and proceed toward the Kanawha River. At about 3:00 am on the 11th Thurmond’s partisans clashed with Federals encamped on Big Sewell Mountain about 28 miles west of Lewisburg. Thurmond attacked and dispersed the Yankees, killing or wounding several blue coats. However Thurmond soon discovered that this was but the advanced guard of a large body consisting of six regiments and a battery of six pieces of artillery. Captain Thurmond immediately dispatched a rider to General Echols and fought a delaying action while General Echols got his troops to a better position across the Greenbrier River.

1864. In May Union General George Crook defeated Confederate troops under General Albert G. Jenkins. The Thurmonds did not participate, after the battle they attacked the flanks of Crook’s army to help cover the retreat of Jenkins’ troops.

In September Thurmond’s Rangers were attached to Colonel Vincent Witcher’s 34th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry as they began the last major Confederate raid deep into southwest Virginia. Their raid into Wyoming County was not memorable, but did result in the capture of much needed livestock. In late October they captured a fort defended by
Home Guards in Nicolas County. They then proceeded to Weston where they again captured the Home Guard and obtained a large amount of much needed supplies, medical stores, and 1,000 stands of small arms. They also captured 400 fresh horses and 200 beef cattle. While there they liberated $5,287.85 from the Exchange Bank of Weston. On the 27 they proceeded to Buckhannon where they met with similar success. General Lee was much impressed by Witcher’s raid and reiterated the report to Secretary of War Seddon. Colonel Witcher recommended that Captain Philip Thurmond be promoted Major and placed in overall command of Partisan troops. However not everyone in the Confederate government held Witcher in such high regard and nothing came of the recommendation.

On October 24th the Thurmonds were at the foot of Cotton Hill on the south side of the Gauley River. At about 3:00 am on the 26th Witcher and the Thurmond’s attacked Federal positions at Winfield. At 4:00 am a Federal rifleman mortally wounded Philip Thurmond. The youngest brother, Elias Thurmond was also captured. Elias requested that he be allowed to remain with his fallen brother and the Federals granted his request. After about eight hours Phil died. The Federals then allowed a quickly constructed casket to be brought to his body and he was buried where he lay. His specific grave was however not marked. Its site is behind the Putnam County Court House and is noted by a historical marker.

In November Witcher’s command, including some of Thurmond’s Rangers, captured and burned two Union steam ships at the Buffalo Sholes of the Big Sandy River. They then proceeded to Princeton via Wyoming County, capturing additional Federal stores on the way.

1865. The last activities of the Rangers are elusive. Three years of guerrilla warfare had taken their toll. A few days after Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House the Thurmonds had their last battle. They fought a skirmish seven miles east of Hinton and another at Big Rock in Monroe County on the Greenbrier River. No one was hurt on either side. After the surrender at Appomattox General Echols surrendered a large part of his force and disbanded the Department of Western Virginia at Christiansburg on April 12th. Lieutenant Colonel Hounshell was commanding the remaining forces at Gauley. He requested that his men be allowed to surrender on the same terms Grant offered Lee. Eventually these conditions were accepted and over April 26-27 Federal clerks prepared paroles for most of his men. They then made their way home over mountain roads and byways to begin spring planting.

Pines

Alexander Pine (5/12/1818 – 5/28/1880) and two of our Thompson kin were in the 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves. Family history, military service records, and military pension applications may sometimes cite other units in which they served. To avoid confusion, a little background on Virginia Reserves is helpful (Weaver and Weaver 2002).
On February 17, 1864, the Confederate Conscription Act was extended to all white males between the ages of 17 and 50, and on April 14, 1864, these reserve units were called into service. Many of these units were formed with confusing or redundant unit numbers or designations. In an attempt to remedy this situation, the Adjutant and Inspector General Office issued Special Order No. 48, which contained the official designation of the reserve units. However, this order was not issued until February 1865. Current records of Virginia Reserve units generally follow the designations provided in Special Order No. 48. If these latter designations are not the same as those used prior to issuance of the Special Order, then men likely remembered their original unit designations. In fact, with the War ending only a couple of months after the order was issued, many men may have never known of the change in unit designation.

Alexander Pine was an officer of Company D, 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves (Weaver and Weaver 2002). Prior to the issuance of Special Order 48, this unit was designated Company C, 4th Battalion, Virginia Reserves. The compiled military service record indicates that he was in the 4th Battalion. The 11th Battalion was composed of six companies, with Company D primarily composed of men from what is now Mercer County, WV (formally Mercer County, VA). Benjamin G.C. McNutt was initially the Captain of Company D. Alexander Pine enlisted at Union, Monroe County, on April 18, 1864, and was made a 3rd Lieutenant. He was promoted to Captain on August 14, 1864. He was present on the muster roll of August 31, 1864, and on the roll of January 31, 1865. These are the only existing muster records for Company D. The roll of January 31 indicates that he had never been paid. Family history says he never was paid. He was listed as present on an inspection report for February 28, 1865.

Although it is not possible to know exactly where Captain Pine served, his rank and muster information suggests that he was continuously present with Company D for its short life. The history of the 11th Battalion discussed briefly in Wallace and Wallace (2002) does not specifically note the service of Company D. It is stated that the Battalion was assigned to the defense of Richmond. Among other duties, the Battalion was assigned to guard prisoners. The very short compiled military service record (Military) for Alexander Pine indicates that for a time in the fall of 1864 the company served in the trenches around Richmond. This statement agrees with family oral history. To illustrate my statement about the confusion in records, the service record shows Captain Pine Company C "Mercer Co" of the 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves.

Alexander Pine was paroled June 6, 1865, at Charleston, WV. His age is given as 47, and it is stated that he is 6-feet, 4-inches tall with dark complexion, grey eyes, and black hair. I have no further information on the life of Alex after the Civil War. Notes from Helen Caperton state that the last of Captain Pine's male heirs were lost in France during World War II. His name was Lewis Alexander Pine III, son of Lewis Alexander Pine, Jr. and Myrtle Hicks.
Thompson's

David R. and Amos D. Thompson

David Thompson was about 47 years old at the beginning of the Civil War, and Amos was about 14. Because of their ages, neither was initially called upon to serve in the military. However, as things got desperate for the Confederacy toward the end of the War, they became members of Company D, 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves. Their company commander was Captain Alexander Pine.

David Thompson enlisted April 23, 1864, in Princeton, WV, and was assigned the rank of 2nd Corporal (Wallace and Wallace 2002). He is shown as present on the muster of August 31, 1864. He is shown as absent, sick, at Pearsburg on the roll of January 31, 1865. His rank is listed at 1st Corporal. Additional information about David Thompson is given in the Chapter on the Thompson's.

Amos Thompson also enlisted in Company D, 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves, April 23, 1864, in Princeton. Amos was a Private for the duration of his service. The muster of August 31, 1864, shows him present, but that of January 31, 1865, indicates that he is "sick in hospital (Military)." It also indicates he was never paid. Additional information about Amos Thompson is also given in the Chapter on the Thompson's.

Henry C. Thompson

Henry Calvin Thompson was approximately 21 years old at the beginning of the Civil War. He was mustered into service June 2, 1861, in Lynchburg, VA, as a private in Company G (Capt. Robert A. Richardson), 24th Regiment, Virginia Infantry (Military). He was promoted to 2nd Corporal November 20, 1862. He was listed as absent from muster on June 30, 1863, with a notation that he was sent to a general hospital June 12, 1863. Beginning with the muster of December 31, 1863, he is again shown as Private and was apparently reduced in rank. Henry was taken prisoner of war at the battle of Five Forks, VA, on April 1, 1865, along with many of the remaining soldiers of the 24th. On April 6, he arrived at the prisoner of war camp at City Point.125 VA. Henry was described as 5-feet, 9-inches tall with dark hair and hazel eyes. On June 20, 1865, he took the oath of allegiance to the U.S. Government and was released from prison.

We can not know exactly the battles that Henry participated in over the course of the Civil War. We can, however, see what he may have experienced by studying the history of the 24th Regiment (Gunn 1987, Longacre 1998). The 24th Virginia was one of the elite units of the Army of Northern Virginia. It was composed of 10 companies from the Virginia

125 City Point was a small town located at the confluence of the James and Appomattox Rivers. During the Civil War, it served as a headquarters for General Grant's siege at Petersburg, a major supply depot and prisoner of war camp. Now extinct, the town became a part of the city of Hopewell, VA, in 1923.
counties of Floyd (Company A), Franklin (Companies B & D), Carroll (Company C), Pulaski (Company E), Giles (Company F), Mercer (Company G), Henry (Company H), Patrick (Company I), and Montgomery (Company K). Jubal Anderson Early was initially the Regimental Commander of the 24th Virginia, but by the time they saw their first major engagement, he had been promoted to Brigadier General and was replaced by William R. Terry.

The 24th participated in many battles, some of them of major historical significance. Enlistment in the Regiment numbered around 1,302 (some of these are duplicate enlistments) and overall suffered a 47% casualty rate, counting the missing and those taken prisoner by Northern troops. Two hundred and two men died by disease, including 67 due to typhoid fever, 65 classified as unspecified disease, and 37 due to pneumonia.

Gettysburg. The 24th participated in Pickett's Charge in the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.\(^{126}\) The 24th was part of General Kemper's Brigade, which anchored the right side of Pickett's Division. Picket had some 4,700 men, all Virginians, available for his advance. The men moved out of their bivouac a little before daylight and settled into a field that was growing a crop of rye just behind the crest of Seminary Ridge. Here, they stacked arms and rested. In front of them was massed the Confederate artillery, which numbered about 150 pieces. On the hills beyond was approximately an equal number of Federal pieces. The day became exceedingly hot and all the men suffered for want of water. At about 2 p.m., the men were signaled to lie down on their faces and a terrific artillery duel began. For a little over an hour, shot and shell tore thorough the air, crashing through batteries, tearing men and horses to pieces.

At about a quarter past 3 p.m., the Confederate artillery ceased firing and Colonel Terry ordered the 24th to advance. They moved quickly through the Confederate artillery and crossed the double fence at Spangler's lane. After crossing the fence, they reformed, traversed the plain below, and with Pickett's Division, began their charge up Cemetery Ridge. As they moved forward, Pettigrew's Division emerged from the woods and followed on Pickett's left flank and Wilcox's Division moved out on their right. It was nearly a mile to the Union lines, and as they advanced over the open plain, the Federal artillery plowed great lanes through their ranks. They closed up these gaps as they marched. About half way up, Pickett halted his Division, amid a terrible fire of shot and shell, changed his direction by an oblique movement, and continued on. During this time, they received devastating fire from Federal batteries on Little Roundtop. Despite murderous fire from Union soldiers, they continued to close ranks around their color bearer and poured direct fire into Northern lines. As the 24th pushed forward, they encountered savage hand-to-hand combat. When they came within range of musketry, the blue lines of Hancock's corps rose and poured a murderous fire into their ranks. With a wild Rebel yell, the men pushed forward. Men were firing in each other's faces; there were bayonet thrusts among the hand-to-hand combat and many oaths, curses and

\(^{126}\) Abstracted from information provided in Gunn 1987 and Johnston 1906.
screams. Federal troops fell behind the guns to allow the use of grape shot and canister, which tore through the Rebel ranks until the dead and wounded were piled in ghastly heaps.

Despite the Federal advantage of fighting from behind a stone wall, Kemper and Armistead's men broke through Hancock's line and planted their flag on the crest. However, the unsupported Virginians could not maintain their advance. A Union counterattack swept the men back across the stone wall and the troops were forced to retire. In backing across the field, the men of the 24th continued to fall. William Harrison, inspector general for Pickett's Division, stated "In the attack it was heavy, but unheeded; in the retreat it became terrible." Pickett's division suffered 2,888 casualties, a rate over 50%. Of these, 224 were killed, 1,080 wounded, and 1,584 captured or missing. The 24th suffered the highest number of casualties in Kemper's Brigade, with 128 killed or wounded. Brigadier Generals Garnett and Armistead were killed and Kemper dangerously wounded.

By comparing the information in Henry's compiled service record with the battles fought by the 24th, it would appear that he could have participated in all major engagements except perhaps Gettysburg. He was sent to the hospital on June 12, 1863, and was absent from muster on June 30. In early May, the Army of Northern Virginia had completed the battle at Chancellorsville. By June 12, the Army was likely leaving the vicinity of Culpepper Court House, VA, on its way to Gettysburg. Being absent from muster on June 30 means he was unlikely to be at Gettysburg on July 1-3.

Drewry's Bluff. The men were in many other battles after Gettysburg. Perhaps the most honorable moment for the regiment came on May 12-16, 1864, at what is called the Second Battle of Drewry's Bluff. Here, the Confederates, under the command of General P.G.T. Beauregard, thwarted an effort by the Federal Army of the James under the command of Major General Benjamin F. Butler to take Richmond from the South. Charging across an open field, the 24th, part of Terry's brigade, took a heavy toll on the invading Yankees and stopped their advance.

Five Forks. By the end of March 1865, Lee's army was almost defeated. Grant's plan was to surround Lee's army and cut off all sources of supply. Then, they would have to come out and fight or surrender. Their last line of supply was the Southside Railroad, and between the railroad and the Union forces, were Confederate forces at a junction where five roads met. The battle of Five Forks was fought April 1, 1865, southwest of Petersburg, VA, as part of the Appomattox Campaign. Confederate Major General George E. Pickett was ordered to hold the crossroads of Five Forks with his infantry division and three cavalry divisions. Lee's dispatch stated that Pickett should "Hold Five Forks at all hazard." He constructed a log and dirt defensive line about 1-3/4 miles long, guarding the two flanks with cavalry. Union Major General Philip Sheridan attacked the entire line with cavalry while massing his V Corp for attack. Because there was much confusion and delay in imitating the Union advance, General Sheridan personally led the charge that
breached the left flank of Pickett's line, an exploit that has been depicted in historic paintings and lithographs. Despite their gallantry, Southern forces, including those of the 24th Virginia, they could not continue to overcome the superior Northern forces. It was a decisive Union victory, which resulted in nearly a third of Pickett's men being listed as casualties. Among those taken prisoner was Henry Thompson. The loss of Five Forks threatened Lee's best escape route, and the next day Lee informed Jefferson Davis that Petersburg and Richmond must be evacuated. The loss also triggered Lee's retreat that led to his surrender at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865. Only 23 soldiers of the 24th Virginia were left to be paroled at Appomattox.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Engagements</th>
<th>Killed in Action</th>
<th>Missing in Action</th>
<th>Wounded in Action</th>
<th>Prisoner of War</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Williamsburg, 5/5/1862</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven Pines</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frayer's Farm</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malvern Hill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven days</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 9, 1862</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Manassas</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Mountain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharpsburg</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fredericksburg</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Spring 1863”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gettysburg</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsboro, NC</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth, NC</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Spring, 1864”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 2, 1864</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drewry’s Bluff</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 21, 1864</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 3-18, 1864</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaffin’s Farm</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher’s Run</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinwiddie Court House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five Forks</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long Bridge/Farmville</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saylor’s Creek</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>326</td>
<td>940</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Summary of Combined Service Record of Henry C. Thompson

**Private, Company G, 24th VA Infantry**  
(Military, National Archives)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Comment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 2, 1861</td>
<td>Enlisted</td>
<td>Lynchburg, VA</td>
<td>12 month enlistment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 31, 1861</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October, 1861</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 1861</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 5, 1862</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td>Reenlisted-24 months $50 bounty paid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 31, 1862</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 1862</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td>Promoted to 2nd Corporal Nov. 20, 1862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 28, 1863</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30, 1863</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30, 1863</td>
<td>Muster-absent</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td>Sent to general hospital June 12, 1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 31, 1863</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 1863</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td>Shown as Private</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 29, 1864</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30, 1864</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30, 1864</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td>Entitled to $18 per month pay inc. from June 9 per act of Congress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 31, 1864</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 31, 1864</td>
<td>Muster-present</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 27, 1864</td>
<td>Clothing issue</td>
<td>Not stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1, 1865</td>
<td>Taken prisoner of war</td>
<td>Five Forks, VA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 6, 1865</td>
<td>Arrived prison camp</td>
<td>City Point, VA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 20, 1865</td>
<td>Oath of allegiance, and release</td>
<td>Point Lookout, MD</td>
<td>Military (Roll 29, sheet 18)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To learn more about Henry's life after the Civil War, see the chapter on the Thompson's.
References


Cole, Scott C. 1993. 34th Battalion Virginia Cavalry, 2nd ed. The Virginia Regimental History Series, H.E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, VA.

Confederate Pensions, Veterans and Widows. database. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, VA.


262

McClellan, H.B. 1993. The Life and Campaigns of Major-General J.E.B. Stuart: Commander of the Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia. The Blue and Grey Press, Secaucus, N.J. (McClellan was Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff of the Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. The book was originally published in 1885).


Crawford, David W., Corporal, McComas Battery, Giles Artillery. No. 36
Crawford, Lewis, Private, Company D, 17th Virginia Cavalry, No. 344
Pine, Alexander, Captain, Company D, 11th Battalion, Virginia Reserves “Mercer Co.”
Sweeney, Martin N., Private, Company D, 17th Virginia Cavalry. No. 1332
Thompson, Henry C. Private, Company G 24th Regiment, Virginia Infantry. No. 1791


United States

Vs.

Whitson Green

RECORD OF ARREST

Name: Whitson Green

Residence: Raleigh County, Virginia

Date of Arrest: April 1, 1862

Where Arrested: Putnam Department

By Whom Arrested: Soldiers of the 23rd Ohio Regiment stationed in the area

Charge: Bushwhacker — See depositions

Where Confinement: Military Prison at Wheeling, Virginia (also known as Theorem Prison)

When Confinement: May 3, 1862

Remarks: Yes with the Militia troubles — Col. Burgie

Disposition: Sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, May 7, 1862

Description: Complexion — Dark

Hair — Dark

Height — 6', 1 1/2'

Eyes — Hazel

Age — 37

Whiskers — Sandy

The above information was obtained at the National Archives in Washington, D.C. on January 10, 1979. It is a consolidation of information found in the "Union Provost Marshal's File of Colon-Name Papers Re: Citizens" on Microfilm - 347, Roll #104, and "Unfilled Papers and Ship Belonging in Confederate Compiled Service Records" Microfilm - 347, Roll #154.

By: William T. Green

Great-grandson of Whitson

(Whitson-Ward-White-William)

Further Note: Col. Hayes went on to become president in 1876.

The family looked up and saw that the field was dotted with blue uniforms. The Union soldiers came and forcibly took my grandfather away and raided the farm. (Lucinda (Green) Clark (10/19/1886-8/15/1982), Granddaughter of Whitson Green)
(Shaffer 1991)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Religious Affiliation</th>
<th>Union</th>
<th>Confederate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Methodist-Episcopal</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptist</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodist-Protestant</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United Brethren</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German Baptist</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presbyterian</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lutheran</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbellite</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>265</strong></td>
<td><strong>245</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Birthplace</th>
<th>Union</th>
<th>Confederate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>86.1%</td>
<td>98.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North</td>
<td>5.5%</td>
<td>0.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Border</td>
<td>7.4%</td>
<td>0.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>1.0%</td>
<td>1.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Number</strong></td>
<td><strong>585</strong></td>
<td><strong>410</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Generation of Soldier</th>
<th>Union</th>
<th>Confederate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Not born in Virginia</td>
<td>14.6%</td>
<td>2.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First-generation Virginia</td>
<td>23.3%</td>
<td>7.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second-generation Virginian</td>
<td>27.7%</td>
<td>16.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third-generation Virginian</td>
<td>34.4%</td>
<td>73.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Number</strong></td>
<td><strong>553</strong></td>
<td><strong>379</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GETTYSBURG
JULY 3, 1863
— The Third Day of Battle —
Participation of the
24th Virginia Infantry

PICKETT'S CHARGE

24th Virginia Infantry in Kemper’s Brigade during Pickett’s Charge at Gettysburg, PA, July 3, 1863 (Gunn 1987)
Drewry’s Bluff in 1965
(Photograph by Levy & Cohen, U.S. Library of Congress collection; this image is in the public domain. Its copyright has expired in the United States and those countries with a copyright term of the life of the author plus 100 years)

Lithograph of Sheridan’s charge at the battle of Five Forks
(Published 1886 by Kurz & Allison, Art Publishers, Chicago. Depiction of this image is in the public domain in the United States and those countries with a copyright term of the life of the author plus 100 years).
(Confederate)

French's Battery

David Willet Crawford, Corpl.

French's Battery, Stark's Battalion, Light Artillery,

Appears on a

Roll

Of Prisoners of War, belonging to the Army of Northern Virginia, who have been this day surrendered by General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A., commanding said Army, to Lieut. Genl. U.S. Grant, Commanding the Armies of the United States.

Confederate Reunion, Beckley, WV, September 12, 1918 (Raleigh Register 1918) (William Johnson Sweeney, front row, far right)
Libby Prison, Richmond, Virginia
THE HULL SECTION

This section is about the family of my second wife, Mary Lou Hull, and it includes the Hull's, Holgate's, and Hutman's. Mary Lou's father was a Hull and her mother a Holgate. As previously noted, I know less about these families than about the Green and King families. And, in fact, I know more about the Holgate's than the Hull's. Mary Lou was not initially interested in genealogy, and so we did not start collecting information until a year or two before she died. There is some additional information about the Holgate's that needs to be studied further to see if it can be understood. There is also a little information about other related families but I do not know enough to make sense of it. Here is what I have found, perhaps you will add more later.
Hull's

The Hull Family

1. Charles H. Hull (=1833, NY – <1900, NY)
   & Wilhemina Seaman (6/1847 – ?), born in NY (by 1900 Census)
   2. Charles Hull (10/22/1874 – 1/2/1957)
      & 1st Peter B. Eyler 127, b. ?, d. ?
      3. Rupert Hull Eyler (? – 12/67 (8)
         & 2nd ? Williams 128, b. ?, d. ?
      2. Edward A Hull, (1881 – ?)
      2. Florence L. Hull (1884 – ?), never married

2. Charles Henry Hull (10/22/1874 – 1/2/1957)
   & Mary Elizabeth (Mamie) Wilson 129 (6/7/1877 – ?)
      & Grace ?, b. ?, d. ?
      4. David Hull, b. ?
      4. Carol Hull, b. ?
      & Helen ?, b. ?, d. ?
      4. Richard Edward Hull, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
         & Martha ?, b. ?, d. ?
      5. Richard Edward Hull, III
      & ?, b. ?, d. ?
      4. Charles Henry Hull, b. ?, d. ?
      4. Ann Hull, b. ?, d. ?

127 1920 US Census.
128 1930 US Census.
129 Relatives say that Mamie's middle name was originally "Emma," but she did not like it and had it changed.
130 Charles Henry and Richard Edward Hull were twins.
  4. Charles Henry Hull, III (6/19/1945 –)
    & Jean ?, b. ?
      5. Damon Andrew Hull, b. ?
        & Chantel Elizabeth Keys, b. ? m. 11/26/2005
      5. Christine Helena Hull, b. ? m. 7/28/2007
        & Wesley Ryan Gow, b. ?
      5. Andrew Scott Hull, b. ?
    & David William Green (3/13/1944 –), married 8/22/1970
      5. Daniel Scott Green (1/4/1971 –)
      5. Virginia Louise Green (11/19/1974 –)

See the Green's to continue
Meet the Hull’s

When I started this book, Mary Lou had little interest in such things, but eventually she started collecting some information. The information primarily came from her mother’s side, the Holgates and the Hutman’s. After her death, I continued some correspondence with her Aunt Marion, who I had met and liked, while on a visit to her house. I eventually got some more information about the family. But the information I received is mostly in the form of newspaper clippings and articles. I have not been able to find enough information to follow the standard format of having a short genealogy summary in the beginning and a more detailed summary in the end. So I have just one table to present here.

Charles Henry’s

As you can see, Charles Henry is a popular name with the Hull’s. Charles Henry (1874–1957) was always considered the 1st. He named one of his sons (Mary Lou’s father) Charles Henry also. But so did Mortimer E. Hull, Jr.’s younger brother. This always made Mary Lou’s father angry. But he named his son Charles Henry III. “Charlie” (or “Uncle Tuna” to my children Dan and Virginia) decided to stop this line and did not name his son Charles Henry. However, after Mary Lou’s father died, we were going through a box of his things and found a letter that suggests that her grandfather (Charles H. Hull in my genealogy chart) may have also been a Charles Henry. So perhaps Mary Lou’s brother is really Henry the IV?

Charles the first (1833 to <1900) listed his occupation as “tailor” in the 1860 census, the first one that we can find for him. He and Wilhemina were living in Orleans, Jefferson County, NY. He used the name Henry, but family history said he was Charles Henry. By 1900, Henry is apparently dead, because Wilhemina is shown in the census as living in Manhattan, NY, with her children and a nephew named William Baldwin. Her son, Charles Henry, is listed as 26 years old.

In the 1910 Census, Charles Henry (1874–1957) and family are living in East Orange, NJ. Although I have found no record of the marriage, it must have occurred about 1901, because Wilson R. Hull was born on January 1, 1902. His occupation is listed as a manager, and the business is wallpaper. His obituary in 1957 lists him as a retired consultant for a wallpaper company, so the wallpaper business must have been his life’s occupation.

The Twins

Charles Henry Hull, Jr. (Mary Lou’s father) and Richard Edward Hull were twins. They both completed degrees in engineering, and both got a job at the same time for Consolidated Edison in New York City. One worked days and the other nights, and they shared the same desk. At first, some of their coworkers thought they were one person, who was working a double shift.
Mary Lou's father eventually also obtained his professional engineering license, while his brother decided not to get his. For many years it did not matter, but eventually Mary Lou's father got a promotion over his brother because he had his professional license.

Marion Cavacchi said that the twin brothers were as different as night and day. That they could never get along with each other, except when someone picked on the other brother. Then, they would defend each other with a passion. She said that while they were growing up, Charles would save his money all year to buy fireworks. When the time came, he would send off his order and later get a large box in the mail. None of the other children, including Richard, would have much money saved and therefore would have only a few fireworks. Charlie would go up on a hill and set off his fireworks, including Roman candles and rockets. They would all enjoy Charlie's fireworks display on the 4th of July.

Charles Henry Hull, Jr. and Dorothy Elizabeth Holgate

Charles Henry and Dorothy were married in 1942. Initially, they lived in New Jersey, but then moved to Harrison, NY. Before they were married, Dorothy worked as a surgical nurse and lived in a dormitory at the Newark, NJ, hospital (see the Holgate picture section). She quit when Charlie was born. Charles worked all his life for Consolidated Edison and commuted by train into New York City. To make ends meet, they fixed up an apartment on the second floor of their house, which they rented.

Mary Lou's father was a perfectionist. This is often a good trait, but sometimes it can create problems. He was handy with tools, but spent much time working on the apartment. He had a good plan to remodel the kitchen, but for many years the plan never was implemented. Why? Because only he could do the job and it could only be done according to his plan. So just before he retired, he finally completed the job in preparation for selling the house. Dorothy was so mad for all the years that the kitchen was in the process of being remodeled that he would probably have been better off to not complete the work.

When they retired, they sold their house in Harrison and purchased a house in a nice retirement community in New Jersey. They really seemed to enjoy their retirement. The Community Association had facilities where Charles could use large pieces of wood working equipment to process boards. Then, he would bring the lumber home and use his workshop to finish projects. Dorothy always had an artistic streak, and in retirement she took up painting at the Community Center. Some of her paintings were quite nice.

From the time she was a nurse, Dorothy smoked heavily. She was almost a chain smoker. After they moved to New Jersey, she fell and broke her wrist. She was confined to a hospital bed for several days and could not smoke. She quit smoking cold turkey and never started again.
The Twins, Charles Henry and Richard Hull

Richard, Charles, & Mortimer at Coney Island, NY

Hull Home at 218 West Street, Harrison, NY

Dorothy and Charles Hull in retirement
Charles Henry Hull, Jr.  
Dorothy Elizabeth (Holgate) Hull

Charlie is learning to walk  
Mary Lou is walking
Chuck and Jean’s Wedding, 1973

Family of Charles Henry Hull, III, Christmas 2005
(left to right) Scott, Chantel, Christine, Damon, Jean, Chuck
228
The Holgate Family

   2. John Holgate (=1834 – ?)
   2. Mary Holgate (=1839 – ?)
   2. Richard Holgate (10/9/1841 – 1/1/1929)
   2. Thomas Francis Holgate (8/6/1844 – 12/28/1926)

   3. Frank Thomas Holgate (3/28/1875 – 8/2/1910)
   3. Lulu Crawford Holgate (8/14/1876 – 10/2/1896)

   4. Fredrick Bertsch Holgate (5/13/1903 – ?)
   4. Tina May Holgate (5/14/1908 – 1/1992)
   4. Catherine Caroline Holgate (4/1919 – ?)

   5. Charles Henry Hull, III (6/19/1945 – )

see "The Hull Family" to continue
Meet the Holgates

As I began to collect information about Mary Lou’s side of the family, I received particular help from her aunts Marion Cavicchia and Catherine Schwartz. Thomas Francis Holgate, Mary Lou’s great-grandfather, is the first generation for which I have any concrete information. Marion remembered that the Holgates came from England before the Revolution, but did not remember the ancestor’s name or exactly when he came. She remembered that her Grandfather Frank had a brother named Richard and a sister named Mary, and that initially Richard lived in Pennsylvania. Mrs. Schwartz recalled seeing a newspaper article about the Holgates when she was a child. As she recalled, the article was written after World War I and said that the family had fought in every one of the country’s wars since the Revolution. She thought John Holgate was the name of the Revolutionary War soldier. She also said that Richard had fought in the Civil War and was wounded at Antietam and Gettysburg.

Despite having lived in New Jersey for a very long time, the Holgate’s that we know as relatives do not show up in the U.S. census very much, which seems odd. However, I have found an oddity in the 1860 Census that could suggest some reasons for the lack of information on earlier Holgate generations. In Luzerne County, PA, the census shows a Richard and Francis Holgate living in dwelling 1598. Richard’s age is given as 19 and Francis’ as 16. A James Phillips, age 17, is also living in the house. All three list their occupation as “farm laborer.” Richard’s place of birth is listed as PA, and Francis’ as NJ. In the next dwelling is the family of John Holgate, age 26, and his wife Julia A. Holgate, age 24. In their household is Sarah Holgate, age 63. I suspect that Sarah is the mother of Richard and Francis, as well as of John, and that the father is dead. Unfortunately, I could find only John Holgate, age 15, in the 1850 Census in New Jersey or Pennsylvania and earlier censuses only show the father’s name. Also in the household with John and Julia in the 1860 census is Mary E. Holgate, age 21. This is likely John’s sister, who was mentioned by Marion Cavicchia. This information corresponds with genealogy information given on a family tree I found on Ancestry.com, which shows Thomas Francis’ parents to be Henry Holgate and Sarah Phillips. Henry is listed as having died in 1847. Therefore, I have included this information in my genealogy table. However, this same website gives Henry’s father as Jacob Holgate, with a listed birthday as June 10, 1767. This would mean that Jacob was born after his son Henry. Because of this and many other anomalies found in the website listing, I have not included any of the earlier information in my listing.

Records for American Civil War Soldiers show a Richard H. Holgate that enlisted as a Union soldier in Company K of the 35th Pennsylvania Infantry on May 29, 1861. His date of birth is given as October 1841. This is probably the same Richard Holgate mentioned by Marion. He was mustered out on June 11, 1864, in Harrisburg, PA, and died on

---

January 11, 1929, in La Plume, PA. Richard H. Holgate and his family are listed in the La Plume Township Census of 1900, 1910, and 1920. This agrees with the information given in the family tree of Humber, 2010.

Some trees on Ancestry.com list a William Holgate as a son of Henry and Sarah and Mary Holgate as his wife. They do not mention a Mary Holgate as a daughter of Henry. William is not mentioned by Marion, and I cannot find him in the 1850 census. In 1860 there is a William Holgate of about the right age living in California. He was born in Pennsylvania. As mentioned above there is a Mary Holgate living with Sarah in 1860. In the 1870 census there is a William Holgate and his wife Mary living in Pennsylvania. I have not been able to sort out this confusion of William and Mary Holgate’s. Since Marion mentioned Mary but not William as children of Henry and Sarah I have included Mary, but not William.

**Thomas Francis Holgate**

Thomas Francis Holgate was born in Irvington, NJ, on August 14, 1844. He was a drummer boy in the 39<sup>th</sup> New Jersey Infantry in the Civil War. This may be the same Thomas Holgate from Pennsylvania who enlisted as a private on October 1, 1864, and deserted on June 2, 1865, in Alexandria, VA. He married Catherine G. Hutman on July 12, 1871. It was said that he could not settle down and traveled extensively in the West. He came home several times until his wife told him that if he left again, he should not come home. He left home again and never returned. Apparently his wife thought him dead. The 1890 Veterans Schedule of the U.S. Census shows that Kate Holgate of Newark, NJ, wife of Thomas F. Holgate, received a Civil War widow’s pension. However, Frank was not dead. He wrote two letters to his son Claude from Texas. A letter written in 1918 mentioned that the War caused inflation and quoted prices for a number of things like bread and eggs. The second, written in 1920, told of him going blind and being in a hospital. He described regaining his sight while lying in the hospital bed one night. There was a clear transom over his hospital door. He awoke and was conscious of a light. He gradually began to see that it was a light in the hallway shining through the transom. Then, objects in the room began to become visible and he described them in great detail in the letter. Mrs. Schwartz said she had no idea what happened to the letters. He also sent Marion a watch for her high school graduation in 1919. For a time, he served as a Court Faliff in El Pasco, TX, and there he died on December 28, 1926 (Texas death certificate, Footnote.com. Marion said that the Sheriff’s Association contacted Claude, his only surviving son, to claim the body for burial. Claude’s response was something like “He did not claim us in life–why should we claim him in death? You bury him!”

Three of Thomas’ children died of tuberculosis. Edna and Lulu both died of tuberculosis in 1896, and their brother Frank died in 1910. For a while, Frank lived with Claude and his family. Claude went to Battle Creek, MI, to learn “preventative” diets and health practices. He was the only surviving child.
Claude Elmo Holgate

Claude Holgate was born in Newark, NJ, on April 22, 1872, and lived in Newark all his life. As a student, Claude was a very good athlete. He participated in gymnastics and fencing and was a good shot with a target pistol. He was an excellent wrestler, and in 1904, he was selected as the 105-lb representative of the National Turner’s team at the St. Louis World’s Fair. Boxing was another favorite sport, and as an adult, he developed many amateur boxers. In later years, he made a success of staging amateur boxing tournaments. He served as Newark Athletic Club Boxing chairman for several years.

In June 1901, Claude married Christina (Kate) Bertsch. Kate’s family name was pronounced as “Birch.” She came to the United States from Germany with her parents at the age of two. Her father had been a jeweler in Germany, but because he did not speak English, he did not adapt well to living in the United States. He eventually returned to Germany, but his wife stayed here with their three children.

In Claude’s early years, he studied law for a year or two. Then, he went into the real estate business. For several years, he was employed by a New York steamship company and then for 7 years was sales manager for Gould & Eberhardt, a maker of gear cutting machines. In this capacity, he became familiar with the automobile business. The automobile was his magnet, and he began racing around New Jersey at a speed of 20 miles an hour selling cars. He began promoting the auto industry with Newark’s first auto show. He was the executive secretary of the New Jersey Automobile Trade Association and a leading figure in Newark auto shows for 30 years. He was also an avid saltwater fisherman along the New Jersey Coast and belonged to several fishing clubs. From 1917 to 1923, he was secretary-treasurer of the Association of Surf Angling Clubs. He had fished off Florida with Zane Grey, the famous author. Shortly before his death, he went to Florida because of ill health. Three weeks after his return, he died of pneumonia at the age of 64. Claude and Christina are buried in the Fairmont Cemetery, Newark, NJ.

Marion (Holgate) Cavicchia

Marion Cavicchia was the oldest child of Claude and Christina Holgate. She was born in Newark, NJ, April 8, 1902. In 1922, she graduated from the Newark State Teachers College and began her teaching career in the lower half of a two-room school in Holmdel, NJ. She and the other teacher rented a three bedroom, fully furnished house for $40 a month. They hired an 80-year-old “live in” housekeeper for another $40 a month. There was no running water in the house, and during the winter, she had to break the ice on the top of the pitcher of water before she could wash.

\[132\text{ Information taken from “A Tribute to Claude E. Holgate,” New Jersey Automobile Trade Association and several articles in the Newark Evening News, Star Eagle, and Sunday Call from 1935 to 1937.}\]

\[133\text{ Resident’s Express. May 1987. Newsletter from Runnells retirement home, Fanwood, NJ.}\]
One year of this rural life was enough and she went back home to teach in Newark. After she married Dominic Cavicchia, she stayed home for 17 years to raise her three children. During World War II, there was a shortage of teachers so she went back to teaching as a substitute, and for more than 25 years she taught everything from kindergarten to 8th grade.

Dominic studied law at New York University Law School and completed his degree at New Jersey (Rutgers) Law School. He was elected six times to the State Assembly and served as its Speaker in 1944. He was the Deputy Attorney General for 8 years and held many other offices. He said his most satisfying achievement was helping to frame the New Jersey State Constitution, of which he was a signer. Marion and Tom moved to Fanwood, NJ, in 1962. Tom suffered his first stroke in 1972 while leading a prayer service at the Fanwood Presbyterian Church. He was admitted to the Runnells Hospital for rehabilitation and later became a permanent resident. He died there from a massive stroke in 1983 at 83. Marion was so impressed with the care given Tom that she also later became a resident at Runnells.

Reference


Pictures from Huber (2010), original at right from Jack R. Box at cemeteryworks.com
Back (left to right) Dorothy, Marion, Tina Holgate
Front (left to right) Claude Jr., and Fred Holgate
Photograph taken February 1915

Dorothy Holgate, Feb., 1909 (2 yr, 9 mo.)

Dorothy Holgate, surgical nurse at Newark City Hospital, April 1925

Marion (Holgate) & Dominic Cavacchia
Thomas, John, and Judith, taken in 1936
Holgate Genealogy

1. Henry Holgate b. 5/16/1762, Philadelphia, PA, d. 5/31/1847, Pittston, PA (see text)
   & Sarah Phillips b. =1797, d. =1860, m. 2/7/1794

2. John Holgate b. =1834, d. ?
   & Julia M. White, b. =1836, d. 11/30/1898, PA
   3. Henry S. Holgate b. =1856, d. ?
   3. Frank Holgate b. =1857, d. ?
   3. Edward Holgate b. =1859, d. [appears to have died young]
   3. Elmer Holgate b. =1861, d. ?
   3. Minnie Holgate b. =1863, d. ?
   3. James Holgate b. =1865, d. ?
   3. Oscar Holgate b. =1867, d. ?
   3. George Holgate b. =1878, d. ?

2. Mary Holgate b. =1839, d. ?
2. Richard H. Holgate b. 10/9/1841, PA, d. 1/11/1929, LaPlume, Lackawanna Co., PA
   & Frances Isabelle (Fanny) Tillinghast, b. 1848, PA, d. 1926
   3. Isabelle Holgate, b. =1866, d. <1870
   3. Bertha M. Holgate, b. =1867, d. ?
   3. Mabel L. Holgate, b. =1868, d. ?
   3. Lynn Harold Holgate, b. 12/11/1877, d. 6/14/1943
2. Thomas Francis Holgate134 b. 8/6/1844, NJ, d. 12/28/1926, El Paso, TX
   & Catherine (Kate) Gosner Hutman b. 2/24/1846, Easton, PA, d. 1/24/1916, NJ, m. 7/12/1871, NJ
   3. Claude Elmo Holgate, b. 4/22/1872, Irvington, NJ, d. 3/29/1937, Newark, NJ, m. 6/26/1901
   & Christina Lena Bertsch, b. 2/13/1878, Germany, d. 4/24/1954
   & Dominic A. Cavicchia, b. 1/18/1901, Newark, d. 8/11/1983, Fanwood, NJ, m. 4/4/1925
5. Judith Cavicchia, b. 1928, d. ?
5. Thomas Cavicchia, b. ?, d. ?
5. John Cavicchia, b. ?, d. ?

134 Currently there are several family trees that connect earlier Holgates to Henry Holgate. However, no one seems bothered that they show his father born 5 years before his grandfather, etc. Until this is cleared up, I will not include this information.
135 Several family trees also show a William Holgate as the son of Henry and Sarah – see text
136 Birth information for Thomas and his children; Thomas and Kate’s marriage from Holgate (1882); Frank’s death from Texas death certificate.
4. Fredrick Bertish Holgate, b. 5/13/1903, d. ?
4. Dorothy Elizabeth Holgate, b. 6/7/1906, d. 10/1980, NJ
   & Charles Henry Hull, Jr., b. 8/14/1907, d. 10/5/1986, NJ, m. 4/4/1942
      See Hull's to continue
4. Tina May Holgate, b. 5/14/1908, d. 1/1992
   & George Eberhardt, b. ?, d. ?
4. Claude Elmo (Sunny) Holgate, Jr. b. 1/1913, d. 7/1916
4. Catherine Caroline Holgate, b. 4/1919, d. ?
   & William F. Schwartz, b. ?, d. ?
   5. Catherine Schwartz, b. ?, d. ?
   5. Delmont, b. ?, d. ?
3. Edna Mary Holgate, b. 11/26/1873, Newark, NJ, d. 4/3/1896, Newark, NJ (Fairmont Cemetery, Newark)
   & ? Cochrane, b. ?, d. ?
3. Frank Thomas Holgate, b. 3/28/1875, Newark, NJ, d. 8/2/1910, Newark, NJ (Fairmont Cemetery, Newark)
   & Eva Martin, b. =1878, d. ?
   4. Calvert Holgate, b. =1903, d. ?
   4. Walter Holgate, b. =1905, d. ?
   4. Elmer Holgate, b. =1906, d. ?
   4. Nelson Holgate, b. =1908, d. ?
3. Lulu Crawford Holgate, b. 8/14/1876, d. 10/2/1896, NJ
Hutman's

The Hutman Family

1. Christian Friederiek Huthmann (1740 – ?)
   & ?
   2. Christian Frederic Huthmann (3/21/1760 – ?)
   2. Johann Matthias Huthmann (9/10/1763 – 7/22/1818)
   2. George Frederick Huthmann (4/21/1765 – ?)

2. Johann Matthias Huthman (9/10/1763 – 7/22/1818)
   & Catherine Horton (8/14/1772 – 4/6/1833)
   3. Polly Huthmann (1/17/1796 – 8/14/1804)
   3. Catherine Huthmann (2/14/1798 – 11/4/1821)
   3. ? Huthmann (1/24/1800 – 8/28/1856)
   3. Maria Huthmann (11/18/1804 – 2/9/1836)
   3. Henry Huthmann (12/31/1809 – ?)

   & Susanna Gosner (11/27/1814 – ?)
   4. David Gosner Hutman (9/28/1837 – ?)
   4. Elizabeth Gosner Hutman (12/15/1849 – ?)
   4. Martha Gosner Hutman (1/24/1854 – ?)

   & Thomas Francis Holgate (8/6/1844 – 12/28/1926)
   5. Frank Thomas Holgate (3/28/1875 – 8/2/1910)
   5. Lulu Crawford Holgate (8/14/1876 – 10/2/1896)
Meet the Hutman’s

We have more genealogy of the Hutman’s than of the Hull’s or Holgate’s, but currently know less about them. The family was originally from Duisburg, Germany, and spelled their family name as Huthmann. Apparently, the family name was Americanized to Hutman in the generation of John Valentine Hutman. This is the spelling I found for John in the 1860 and 1870 Census. I am not sure if all his siblings made the change in spelling at this time and have continued to show them as Huthmann. Marion Cavicchia said that John and Susan Gosner eloped and eventually Susan decided that John was not good enough for her because he did not have enough money. In 1860, John and his family were living in Newark, NJ, and he listed his occupation as “hatter.” In the 1870 Census, he said he owned a hat shop.

George S. G. Hutman

George Hutman was born on Christmas Day 1839 in Easton, PA. The family moved to Newark, NJ, when he was a boy, but he went back to Easton when President Lincoln issued his first call for soldiers. On April 18, 1861, he enlisted as a Private in Company H (Captain Bell) of the 1st Pennsylvania Infantry regiment and was honorably discharged at the end of his 3-month enlistment. He re-enlisted as a Private on August 1, 1862, in Company K (Captain John Stoneback) of the 129th Pennsylvania Infantry regiment. On December 1, 1862, he was promoted to full Sergeant and served in this capacity until discharged in May, 1863. When Lee invaded Pennsylvania in 1863, George was called back into service and served as a Corporal in Company G (Captain Kelley) of the 28th Pennsylvania Infantry. He was discharged July 18, 1865.

After the Civil War, George was an employee of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company. The 1870 Census shows George and his family living in South Easton, Northampton County, PA. His occupation is listed as locomotive fireman. After 22 years, he reached the position of a locomotive engineer. Following the War, he was a member of the Lafayette Post No. 217 of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Reference


Christian Frederick Huthmann. 1752. Transcription from German Bible presented to Christian at his confirmation.

Except for his military service, information on George Hutman was taken from his obituary in an unknown newspaper. His military service was taken from pension application files for George, and later Matilda, obtained from the National Archives. Matilda’s date of death was also taken from these files.
Hutman Genealogy

1. Christian Frederick Huthmann, b. 1740, Duisburg, Germany, d. ?
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?

2. Christian Frederic Huthmann, 3/21/1760, Duisburg, Germany, d. ?

2. Johann Matthias Huthmann b. 9/10/1763, Duisburg, Germany, d. 7/22/1818, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA
   & Catherine Horton (Horton ?), b. 8/14/1772, d. 4/6/1833, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA

3. Elizabeth Huthman, b. 1/1/1792, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 2/28/1868, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA

3. Polly Huthmann, b. 1/17/1796, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 8/14/1804

3. Catherine Huthmann, b. 2/14/1798, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 11/4/1821
   & ? Cameron, b. ?, d. ?

3. George Friederich Huthmann, b. 1/24/1800, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 8/8/1856

3. John Matthias Huthmann, b. 5/23/1802, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 12/12/1841

3. Maria Huthmann, b. 11/18/1804, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 4/27/1836, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA
   & Philip Ensminger, b. 10/24/1802, d. 11/14/1864, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, m. 9/29/1829, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA


4. Mary Elizabeth Ensminger, b. 8/31/1832, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 10/3/1836, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA

4. Joseph Huthman Ensminger, b. 2/1/1834, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 5/9/1836, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA

4. Theodore West Ensminger, b. 11/19/1835, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 9/12/1836, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA

3. John Valentine Huthman, b. 3/22/1807, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 5/6/1884
   & Susanna Gosner, b. 11/27/1814, d. ?

4. David Gosner Huthman, b. 9/28/1837, d. ?

4. George S. Gosner Huthman, b. 12/25/1839, d. 9/30/1908
   & Matilda Walter, b. 1839, d. 7/1/1917, m. 7/28/1859, Easton, PA

5. Anna Huthman, b. 1859, d. ?

5. David Huthman, b. 1863, d. ?

5. Ida Huthman, b. 1869, d. ?

4. Henry Gosner Huthman, b. 8/13/1841, d. 11/15/1900, Newark, NJ

4. Bell Gosner Huthman, b. 5/25/1843, d. 2/30/1915, Hampton, PA

4. Martha Gosner Huthman, b. 1/24/1854, d. ?

4. William Gosner Huthman, b. 9/27/1856, d. ?
   & Augusta B. ?, b. 9/21/1859, d. ?

5. Augusta M. Huthman, b. 11/5/1885, d. ?

5. William Huthman, b. 3/16/1887, d. ?

138 Birth, marriage, and death information for John V. Huthman, and birth information for Kate (Huthman) Holgate from Holgate (1882).
4. Catherine (Kate) Gosner Hutman, b. 2/24/1846, d. 1/23/1916, Newark, NJ
   & Thomas Francis Holgate, b. 8/6/1844, d. 12/28/1926, m. 7/12/1871
   5. Claude Elmo Holgate b. 4/22/1872, d. 3/29/1937
      & Christina Lena Bertsch b. 2/13/1878, Germany, d. 4/24/1954
      See Holgate's to continue
   5. Edna May Holgate b. 11/26/1873, d. 4/3/1896
   5. Frank Thomas Holgate b. 3/28/1875, d. 8/2/1910
   5. Lulu Crawford Holgate b. 8/14/1876, d. 10/2/1896
4. John Gosner Hutman, b. 10/6/1847, d. 6/9/1922, Newark, NJ
4. Elizabeth Gosner Hutman, b. 12/15/1849, d. ?
4. Mathias Gosner Hutman, b. 5/3/1852, d. ?
4. Martha Gosner Hutman, b. 1/24/1854, d. ?
4. William Gosner Hutman, b. 9/27/1856, d. ?
   & Augusta B. ?, b. 9/21/1859, d. ?
   5. Augusta M. Hutman, b. 11/5/1885, d. ?
   5. William Hutmann, b. 3/16/1887, d. ?
   5. David Hutman, b. 10/28/1890, d. ?
3. Henry Gosner Huthmann, b. 12/31/1809, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. ?
   & Sarah Graham, b. 10/11/1811, d. 7/21/1861, m 11/2/1844 Philadelphia, PA
4. William Graham Huthmann, b. 5/23/1846, Harrisburg, PA, d. ?
3. William Horton Huthmann, b. 3/5/1812, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA, d. 1/9/1835
2. George Frederick Huthmann, b. 4/21/1765, d. ?
THE KING SECTION

This section is about the family of my third wife, Susan (King) Levan-Green. The Kings had lived in the Colorado Rockies for several generations. Like my family, they were once surrounded by relatives. In my family, it was the “cousins” of my generation who first began to move out of the mountains. For the Kings, it was the generation of Sue’s father, Clinton Adalbert King, who began the outward migration. Sue’s father had begun writing down what he knew about the King family and was very interested in learning more. But life sometimes gets in the way, and it had been a number of years since Clinton has been able to devote time to his genealogy research. I became interested in the genealogy of the King family through him, and then Sue “caught the bug.” Before his dementia became noticeable, Clinton read and commented on the sections for his family. Naturally, Sue’s mom, Shirley Louise (Sturges) King was interested in knowing more about her side of the family also, so we expanded our search.

Unlike most of the Green families, the King’s were originally from New England, as were the Budlong’s and the Sturges’. But this section also brought in the Souza’s, a Portuguese branch whose roots extended through the Azores into California. We are currently limited on our knowledge of the Souza’s because of the lack of access to genealogy information from foreign countries and a lack of ability to read Portuguese. However, the information available over the Internet and from companies like Ancestry.com is improving all the time and we expect to learn more in the future.

Sue grew up an “army brat,” moving from place to place. For her, the attachment to “family” is much stronger than any attachment to “place.” To me, the attachment to family and place are entwined and inseparable. Like the Green’s, the early King’s survived by defending both their family and their land. Clinton grew up on the family ranch and still maintained the connection to the Colorado Mountains as well as to his ancestors. Like me, he seemed to want to pass on to his children the knowledge of both the members of the King family and also an understanding of the life that they had established (and defended) on their ranches in Colorado. But in either case, we hope you enjoy learning about the various branches of the King families that are your ancestors.
King's

The King Family

   2. Clifton G. King (9/1850 - ≤1919)
   2. Clinton Adelbert King (4/20/1852 – 3/13/1919)
   2. Aoela J. King, (5/10/1853 - 9/28/1858)
   2. Eva Marie King (2/9/1854 – 7/27/1936)

2. Clinton Adelbert King (4/20/1852 – 3/13/1919)
   & Ella Frances Heatherly (7/14/1859 – 10/26/1927)
   3. Gertrude M King (10/16/1886 – 5/13/1936)
   3. Myron Adelbert King (1/11/1892 – 12/23/1933)
   3. Rosa M. King (2/18/1895 – 4/28/1895)

3. Myron Adelbert King (1/11/1892 – 12/23/1933)
   & Florence Alene Somers (8/13/1890 – 2/5/1984)
   4. Clinton Adalbert King, (1/7/1920 –)

4. Clinton Adalbert King (1/7/1920 –)
   & Shirley Louise Sturges (11/4/1923 –)
   5. Patricia Louise King (9/19/1943 –)
   5. Kathleen Adele King (7/31/1946 –)
   5. Susan Lynn King (1/16/1950 –)
   5. Clinton Edward King (10/23/1960 –)
Meet the King's

The first King we have identified is Henry J. King. According to the US 1850 Census, Henry, age 24, was living with his wife Albina, age 23, in Huntington, Lorain County, OH. In this census, Henry lists his birthplace as Connecticut and his occupation as tailor. Albina lists her birthplace as Ohio. According to information supplied by Terry Edmonds, a descendant of Eva King, Albina’s father was Lorenzo Cyrus Holly (born September 14, 1795 in Brooklyn, Cuyahoga County, OH) and Maria Small (born about 1800 in Ohio). Lorenzo and family were also living in Huntington in the 1850 census. Albina was previously married to Charles Nichols. The marriage certificate of Henry King and Albina Nichols shows that they were married in Lorain County on September 13, 1849. Unfortunately, Henry’s parents are not shown on the marriage certificate and to date we have not been able to identify earlier King’s. Records show that Henry spent $35 for a land purchased in Huntington Township on July 27, 1849. Henry and Albina sold 2 acres for $100 on July 17, 1850 and a half acre for $350 on November 28, 1850.

Early King’s in Colorado

Henry and Albina King: Information recorded by Sue’s Dad, Clinton Adalbert King, indicates that the family moved to Colorado by Conestoga wagon in 1860, after the birth of Eva. Statements in various U.S. and Colorado census documents support this statement as the birthplace of the children. The trip to Colorado would have taken them 3 to 4 months. The family settled in the Denver area where they lived for 14 years. Some accounts say they settled on Bear Creek, now in the southwestern side of Denver, and some at Empire, which is west of Denver. It is known that on July 13, 1871, Henry filed a homestead claim in Jefferson County, which is on the western border of Denver, as did his son, Clifton.

The first evidence I have found of Henry in Grand County is an article on the discovery of gold at Hahn’s Peak, Routt County, CO (Montezuma Millrun 1888). The article cites that gold was first discovered at the south base of Hahn’s Peak by Joseph Henn and companions Doyle and Carson in the summer of 1864. Although they tried to keep the find secret, by the spring of 1866 over 300 people made their way to the site. The three discoverers spent the winter of 1866–67 at their site and attempted to spend the winter of 1867–68. However in February the supplies began to run out and they made plans to leave their diggings. Carson went west intending to make it to Utah and was never heard from again. Henn and Doyle made south for Georgetown on snowshoes. They made it to the mouth of the Muddy River in Middle Park when Henn, snow blind and worn out, declared he could go no further. Doyle pushed on and after several days ran into Henry

---

139 With a little searching you will find Henry Jarvis King, born 1823 in Hartford, CT, married in 1844 in Ohio, and died in 1890 in Oberlin, OH. It can get confusing. One of his sons started Oberlin College.
140 Much of this information was collected over the years by Sue’s dad. We compiled his information and supplemented it with information from the census and other sources.
141 As was common practice, many “BLM Land Patents” were filed by the Kings. We have only found some of them.
King, the late husband of Mrs. King Postmistress at Troublesome, who was chopping. After Doyle told his story King and an Indian went in pursuit of Henn. He was found dead and partly eaten. This reference predates other references I have found to Henry in Middle Park by almost five years. The article does not say why Henry was in Middle Park in the middle of the winter, but I speculate that he was hunting and trapping to get hides for his tailoring business. He obviously had developed wilderness skills and had made friends with the local Indian tribes.

In 1873, John Q.A. Rollins completed a toll road over Rollins Pass (Black 1969, Athearn 1982). It was a well-built road and usable most of the year. The toll for its use was $2.50 per wagon. Although there had been some settlement in the Middle Park area of Colorado prior to this date, for the first time people began to more seriously consider the area for settlement. An anecdotal story recited in a book by Lela McQueary (1962, p 43) tells of Henry King and two companions living during the winter of 1872-73 in a cabin on Troublesome Creek, a short distance north of the Grand River. One of the men died and because the ground was frozen, they could not bury him. They wrapped the body in a blanket and laid it on the roof to freeze, thus preserving him until spring. When spring came, a grave was dug on the hill behind the King cabin and the man was buried. This was the first grave in the small Troublesome Cemetery that would later be the resting place for Henry, his daughter Minnie, and three of his grandchildren.

Family oral history passed down through both the Clinton King and Eva King branches of the family states that the family moved to the Middle Park area in 1874 and settled at the mouth of the Troublesome River. Athearn (1982) notes Henry's presence in 1875. Thus, it appears that Henry went ahead of the family move to prepare living accommodations and then returned to move his family there in 1874. There was a cabin belonging to Henry Martin (Dock) McQueary across the creek from the King cabin. The McQueary cabin had been constructed in 1871 for a headquarters while prospecting (McQueary 1962), but it did not become a permanent home until 1874. About 2 miles east of the King cabin was the home of Barney Day. He and his wife, Sophronia, settled there in about 1875 (Black 1969).

Once settled on the Troublesome, the Kings went into the cattle business and also established a trading post and tailor shop. Henry traded merchandise with the Indians in exchange for buckskin, which he made into suits to sell to tourists who ventured into the wild. Rooms for lodgers were added to the cabin and this became the headquarters for English lords who were attracted to the plentiful game in the area. On March 15, 1878, they established a post office in their home when the U.S. Postal Service established a route from Grand Junction (Bauer et al. 1990). The post office was named Troublesome because it was situated on the banks of the Troublesome Creek—so named because of the frequently shifting, sandy bottom that made crossing the creek difficult, particularly in times of high water. In the fall of 1878, Albina became the first person to claim water

142 Henry and Minnie share the same gravestone. His inscription faces east and hers faces west. Also buried there are Linnie Hester Becker, Roy Emerson Becker, and Claude Clinton Becker.
143 Grand County, CO, was formed from this area in February 2, 1874. Routt County was taken out of Grand in 1877.
rights (8 cubic feet seconds) on the Troublesome (Grand County Historical Association 1993).

Terry Edmonds notes that the Governor of Colorado appointed Henry a County Commissioner for District 3 of Grand County on April 6, 1878, when a previous Commissioner left the area. Henry served until a new election could be held. Little else is known about Henry's life.

According to the Federal Census Mortality Schedule for 1880, Henry King died of Bright's Disease in December 1879. We have only one picture of Henry. Information on the photograph indicates it was taken by “Cheney” in “Charlotte.” Albina’s sister, Mary, (born 11/12/1840) married Alonzo M. Cheney. Alonzo was a professional photographer. Charlotte is a town just southeast of Lansing, MI. In the 1860 Census, Alonzo and Mary were living in Lansing, MI. The date the photograph was taken is not recorded. However, it is known that the Kings were in Michigan in 1858, where their daughter Aoela died. Thus, it is probable that Henry was about 33 years old when the photograph was taken.

After Henry died, Albina continued as postmaster. Postal records indicate that Albina served as postmaster from January 13, 1880, until April 19, 1904, when the Troublesome Post Office was discontinued and mail service moved to Kremmling (Bauer et al. 1990). Thus, Albina was postmaster for 24 years. She was not, however, the first female postmaster in the United States, as claimed in the History of Grand County (Black 1969). Postal records indicate that there were female postmasters back to the time of the Revolution.

Albina is listed in the US 1880 Census in Troublesome precinct, Grand County, CO. She is recorded as a widow. Included in the household were her son Clinton A. King and daughters Eva and Minnie. Clifton King’s daughters, Ada and Pearl, by his first wife, Elizabeth Remington, were also living with her. In the 1885 Colorado State Census, she is listed as the Head of Household with her granddaughters, Ada and Pearl, living with her. Also living in the household is Niram Buttolph, laborer, and Melvina Berry, domestic. Melvina is the half sister of Ella Frances Heatherly, the wife of Clinton A. King and future wife of Niram. Learn more about them in the chapter on the Heatherly’s. Albina’s daughter, Eva (King) Becker, is living nearby, along with her husband Ed, son John, and daughter Stella.

In 1886 and again in 1890, Albina obtains Land Patents of 160 acres each in Grand County, near Kremmling. The 1900 US Census shows Albina, age 74, is living in Kremmling with granddaughter Pearl, age 24. However, her new ranch house is only 4 or 5 miles from the Troublesome Post Office (Terry Edmonds, personal communication), and so she was able to retain her postmaster position.

By the 1910 Census, Albina has moved to Divide Creek, Garfield County, CO, and is living with Clifton G. King and his second wife, Lou. The actual move may have

---

144 A vague and obsolete term for diseases of the kidney.
coincided with the closing of the post office in 1904. The 1910 Census shows Eva living in Kremmling along with her 2\textsuperscript{nd} husband George Lawrence and daughter Lilly Becker.

By the 1920 Census, Albina is living with her granddaughter, Ada O'Neill, in Oakland, CA. According to articles in the newspaper, Albina died in Oakland, CA, on May 19, 1923. Information obtained by Terry Edmonds from the funeral home indicates that Albina's ashes were provided to the family instead of having them interned. There is a third, unmarked grave in the enclosure where Henry is buried. Terry speculates that perhaps the intention was to return the ashes to Colorado so that Albina could be buried with her husband. It is not known if this occurred.

**Clifton G. King:** Clifton G. King was born in Huntington, OH, in September 1850. His life is somewhat of a mystery. We have not found him in either the 1860, 1870, or 1880 US Census or in the 1885 Colorado State Census. He is cited as one of the students “nearest perfect” in deportment and recitation in Mrs. Osborne intermediate level class in the Golden City, CO, school district for the week ending January 29, 1870 (Golden Transcript 1870). On May 17, 1871, Clifton filed a homestead claim in Jefferson County, CO. In December 1873, Clifton married Anne Elizabeth (Lizzy) Remington. They had two children, Ada and Pearl. Lizzy died in January of 1877.

What happened to Clifton is unknown from 1877 until almost 1900, but as previously noted it appears that Ada and Pearl are living with Albina in 1880. A note in the Steamboat Springs Pilot on May 11, 1898, says Cliff King of Kremmling spent several days in Steamboat. On August 30, 1899, Clifton married Lucretia O. Hoag, a widow (Grand County 1899). A note in the Glenwood Post on December 23, 1899, states that Cliff King bought the Irwin-McLean ranch on East Divide. In the 1900 Census, Clifton is living in East Divide Creek with his wife “Loolioc.” Her place of birth is given as Kansas and her parents’ birthplace as Scotland. This is undoubtedly his wife, Lucretia (she was called Lou), and apparently the census taker had problems with spelling the name. The 1910 Census finds Clifton and Lou still on Divide Creek, but lists Lou’s place of birth as Maryland, her father’s from New York, and her mother’s from Pennsylvania. Clifton and Lou had no children. There are two boarder’s living with them; Edward L. Moore and Walter C. Moore. In 1905 and again in 1911, Clifton obtained Land Patents totaling 303 acres in Garfield County, CO, a region more suitable to ranching than most of the land in Grand County.

We have found no record of Clifton in Colorado after 1911 and do not know when he died or where he is buried. However a picture found in a photo album that had belonged to Elmer and Audra Chapman shows a picture of Clifton King, Albina King, and Clifton’s brother Clinton “Kinney” King sitting on a porch with palm trees in the

\[145\] In *Colorado Marriages: 1858-1939*, a Clifton G. King marries Libbie C. Stone in Denver, CO, on January 12, 1888. We don’t know if this is our Clifton King, but in the 1900 Census, Libbie C. King (born April 4, 1847, in PA) is living in Larimer County, CO, and is listed as a widow. The Colorado Census of 1885 lists a Clifton King living in Pitkin County, CO, with his wife Julia and three children. This Clifton’s estimated birthday is in 1852, and his place of birth is given as Ohio. Thus, it appears that both are different Clifton Kings.
foreground. On the back is written “At Cliff’s to Audrey”. The location is most likely California – probably Santa Monica. Clinton had a stroke in California in 1919 (see below), and this may be the last picture of him ever taken. Lou shows up in the 1920 Census living in Santa Monica, CA. She is listed as a widow and is living with Edward L. Moore, who is listed as her foster son. This is our last record of Lou; we do not know when she died or where she is buried.

**Clinton Adelbert King**: Clinton A. King, usually called Kinney,

was born in Huntington, OH, April 1852. In October 1882, he married Ella Frances Heatherly, daughter of James Heatherly and Mary Ann Engle. It seems likely that Ella’s name was actually Ellen. However, there are no birth records for her and in Colorado she only used the name Ella. Note, however, that the middle name of her daughter Audra is Ellen. Kinney and Ella had six children, four of which lived to adulthood.

In June 1890, Kinney obtained a land patent for 160 acres just east of the King Ranch in Grand County. Records from the Denver Public Library indicate that Kinney was appointed Road Commissioner on November 4, 1884, for District 3. Kinney was appointed a Justice of the Peace in District 4 of Grand County on November 3, 1896, and November 19, 1896. In October 1917, Kinney obtained a land patent in Garfield County. His ranch in Garfield County eventually totaled 2,500 acres and passed to Audrey and Elmer Chapman. On a trip to California, Clinton suffered a mild stroke. He continued the trip to Portland, OR, to visit his daughter, Gertrude Allen. There, he contracted bronchial pneumonia and died in March 1919 (Clinton Adalbert King, undated). He was buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery in Rifle, CO.

As a young man Kinney had been a guide and hunter in the Middle Park area. Sue’s Dad Clinton A. King, says that Kinney learned his wilderness skills while living for 2 years with the Ute Indians and that he carried one of the first holsters ever invented for a six gun. A letter written by Charlie Beck that is on file in the Western Room of the Denver Public Library also recounts the story of the horse thief and that Kinney learned some of his “frontiersman” skills during his time with the Ute’s (Terry Edmonds, personal communication).

One episode from Kinney’s life is recorded in *A Trip After a Horsethief in 1879* by Mary Lyons Cairns (1954). The following is a summary of this tale. Trailing a horse thief on the frontier was usually a thrilling adventure. Charlie Beck, a young man who carried mail in this region in 1878 and 1879, gives this account of such a ride.

> In the fall of 1879, about the time of the Indian scare, I was living at the King home at the mouth of the Troublesome. The elder Kings with

\[146\] There has been some uncertainty about whether Clifton or Clinton King was called “Kinney.” Sue’s Dad thought Clifton was called Kinney. Terry Edmonds believed that it was Clinton (Grand County Historical Association 1993 and personal communication). Audra King Chapman said she was the daughter of Clinton (“Kinney”) King (Chapman 1974). Thus, the confusion is settled.

\[147\] In the *Folks on the Troublesome* (Grand County Historical Association 1993), Ella’s father is incorrectly identified as William Heatherly, who is her older brother.
their son, Kinney, were in Denver. They had left their daughter, Eva, and their two grandchildren at the ranch, and I was asked to stay at the home until Mr. and Mrs. King and son returned.

While I was at the house one day, a man by the name of Miller, who had been hanging around Hot Sulphur Springs for some time, came along and was trying to make himself agreeable around the King home. I had only seen him once before, and his record for behavior at the Springs was not favorable. Miss King, however, asked him to stay for supper, which he did.

While we were eating supper, some horsemen rode up to the door. Miller jumped up from the table and opened the door. This looked very strange to me, as he was a stranger in the house. After supper, he tendered a ten-dollar note in payment for supper, which Miss King said she could not change.

During the meal, a heavy storm came up, with unusually hard rain. While the storm was still on, Miller started putting on his spurs, as if ready to go on. We remonstrated against his going out in the storm, but he would go, and shortly after he left, I heard Miss King’s pony whiney. As soon as the storm let up, I went out and looked for his horse’s tracks to see which way he went. But no tracks were to be seen, and I had my suspicions that he took Miss King’s horse and went toward Steamboat Springs. I took my revolver and went to look for Miss King’s pony. It was gone.

A few days later, the Kings came home, and then Kinney, the son, and myself went on a hunt for Miller and the missing pony. We had only a few dollars with us as we expected the trip to be a short one. We were gone five weeks!

From the King ranch, they traveled up Troublesome creek and made their way to Steamboat Springs, where they got their first word of Miller. Residents had seen him with the King pony, and it was noticed that he held his rifle across his elbow. While there, Charlie and Kinney picked up Miller’s trail. For the next several weeks, they endured many hardships. One night they camped on bare ground, with only a prairie hen for supper, which was eaten raw. For a while, they traveled with two wagons, one four-team, and one two-team mule, each with a teamster. They were glad for the company. Kinney took his rifle one afternoon and brought in a deer, which was very welcome. They cooked it and ate it without salt, as no one knew where to find salt in the loaded wagons. They slept under the wagons at night.

In the morning a heavy snowstorm greeted us, and so strong was the wind and blinding snow that we decided to take our horses and mules and walk to the nearest shelter, no matter how far it might be. We
walked and walked, leading our animals, and it got colder and colder. Finally, we came to a store whose sign read as follows:

"Groceries-Clothing-Boots and Shoes and Whiskey"

I think the place had a sign on it, Pine Grove Ranch, and it must have been about 15 miles south of Rawlins. The place was deserted, and we figured that the Indians had scared them out at the time of the recent uprising.

They were cold, wet, and in danger of dying from exposure. They broke a glass in one of the doors and stayed in the grocery for 3 days until the storm passed. Before leaving, they wrote a statement of their actions and requested that they be sent a bill for the provisions they had consumed and the damages done. They signed the statement and left. Charlie later noted that they never heard from the place again.

Finally, we reached Rawlings. At the first stable we came to, King got off his horse and went into the office. When he came out he said that he thought that Miller was in there. A man came out. I said, That's Miller! King and I did not know whether we could take him or not. King went for the sheriff and I stayed to watch Miller. He took to his heels and ran, and I ran after him. He hid in a coal shed. The sheriff came and we soon ran Miller out. Pointing a revolver at him the sheriff said, Stop! Throw up your hands! King and I searched him, taking from him his pistol, money, letter, etc.

We thought we could take him with us, but the law would not allow it, as Rawlins is in Wyoming and the pony was stolen in Colorado. We left him in the custody of the sheriff. The next day we learned from Miller where the King pony was and went our way south toward Colorado.

On the bleak Wyoming prairie we met the sad remnant of the Thornburg command, a procession over two miles long. During our absence had occurred the bloody Meeker and Thornburg massacres.

Major Thornburg was in command of a detachment of 190 men that had been sent to the White River area to arrest what were called troublemaking Ute’s and to restore order. The detachment was ambushed by the Ute’s on September 29, 1879, and Major Thornburg and many in his command were killed. Following this incident, the Major’s body was placed in a wagon and returned east for burial. Thus, the tale of the horse thief probably occurred in October 1879.

Henry and Albina were 54 years old in the fall of 1879. As previously noted, Henry died of Bright’s disease of the kidneys in December 1879. One wonders if the reason for the trip to Denver mentioned in the story was related to Henry’s health.
After Kinney’s death the 1920 Census shows Ella living with the Allen’s in Portland, OR. She married David Nichols on February 19, 1923, in Mesa County, CO. (Colorado Genealogical Society 2004). Ella died on October 26, 1927. Sue’s Dad was only about 7 years old at the time but remembers the funeral. He said that he was later told that Ella died under somewhat suspicious circumstances, but that he was never told the final conclusions about her death. An article in the Rifle Telegram says that Ella was found dead in her home of an apparent heart attack. The article noted that she had a history of heart problems. She had apparently been dead for several days. The article says that she was in the habit of taking frequent visits to the home of her brother, James Heatherly in New Castle. She had planned on going there on Tuesday, October 25, 1927, and was to be picked up on Monday by her daughter Mrs. Elmer Chapman. Mrs. Chapman went there on Monday, as prearranged, and found that Ella had never arrived. They immediately went back to Rifle and found Ella’s home locked. They forced their way into the house and found her lying face down on the floor with her head slightly under a dresser. She was attired in her night close with the bed covers turned down as in preparation for going to bed. She was last seen on Thursday when she went to make some purchases at a local store. Ella is buried beside Clinton in the Rose Hill Cemetery in Rifle.

Aoela J. King: Aoela was the third child and first daughter of Henry and Abina. She is believed to have been born May 10, 1853, in Huntington, Loraine County, OH. The date of her birth was passed down orally in Eva King’s branch of the family, but there is no record of the exact date (Terry Edmonds, person communication). Aoela died on September 28, 1858, while Henry and Albina were visiting Abina’s Holly relatives in the Delta area of Eaton County, MI. This would have been while they were living in Ohio and before they moved to Colorado. Aoela is buried in the Delta Cemetery, Lansing, MI. Her date of death was obtained from a photograph of her gravestone supplied me by Dennis Heatherly.

Eva Marie King: Eva was the only surviving daughter of Henry and Albina. She was born in Huntington, OH, in 1854. Eva was disabled to some degree, with a knee problem that required her to wear braces on her legs. One of her grandsons, Orley Pickering, remembered her using a crutch and thought perhaps she had been disabled by poliomyelitis. Despite her handicap, Eva was quite active. Her daughter, Stella, told a story of her mother (Grand County History 1993). “One time while helping her father by driving in the cows, Eva was troubled by some longhorns which were brought to the country by Tom Watson. Eva burst into the house and got a shotgun and began shooting into the air in order to try to scare the herd of wild cattle which were milling around the milk cows.”

Eva married Edmund Becker in December 1880. Eva was almost 26 and Ed was 19. Born in Kansas, Ed had been employed as a mail carrier out of Hot Sulphur Springs, CO. Ed established a very profitable ranch and was constantly sought as a local public official (Black 1969). By 1913, he was also servicing as the president of both the Bank of Kremmling and the First State Bank of Hot Sulphur Springs. Eva and Ed had six
children, but in 1894 tragedy struck the family. In November and December, all four of their sons died of diphtheria. In 1901, they divorced.

Eva continued to live on the King Ranch after her mother moved to Divide Creek to live with Clifton and Lou. In 1909, Eva married George W. Lawrence, a rancher in the area. In 1914, a post office was re-established at Troublesome, but at the Howe store a couple of miles from the original King post office. Wynn Howe was the postmaster. By 1930, Wynn tired of being postmaster and the post office was transferred back to the King Ranch. Clyde Pickering, Eva’s grandson and Henry’s great grandson, was postmaster. Terry Edmonds says the Lawrence-Pickering family lived at the old King home during the Depression. In 1934, the job of postmaster was given to Mrs. Cecile Yust, a sister-in-law of Clara Howe, and the post office moved back to the Howe store location. In 1935, the post office on the Troublesome was closed for the last time when Clara (now married to Louis Ward) moved further up the Troublesome. George died in 1935, and Eva lived with her daughter, Stella, and son-in-law, Oscar Pickering, until she died in 1936.148

Minnie King: Minnie was the youngest child of Henry and Albina, born in Colorado on October 21, 1867. She died when she was only 14 years old and is buried with her father in the Troublesome Cemetery. Henry and Minnie share the same gravestone. We can find no information on the cause of Minnie’s death. In the photograph section, there is a possible picture of Minnie. A photograph album once belonging to Clinton and Ella King contained side-by-side pictures that I originally thought were of Eva at two separate ages. However, the pictures were taken at the Jackson and Rinehart studio, which only existed from 1880-1881 (Mangan 1976). Since the two pictures were obviously taken at the same time, then the younger one must be Minnie when she was about 13 or 14 years old.

Clinton Carl King: Clinton Carl King (Clinty) was the oldest son of Clinton Adelbert King and Ella Frances Heatherly. He was born in Garfield Co. on June 3, 1884. In June 1903, Clinton Carl celebrated his nineteenth birthday. A newspaper article about the event said that in “the first part of the evening the company were entertained with various games, then came a bounteous supper, and after that everyone danced until daylight”. Among those listed as present were Mr. and Mrs. Clifton G. King and Miss Van Horn. In 1908, he married Nellie Van Horn. Nellie was the daughter of Homer and Ella Van Horn and was born in Kansas. In 1900, the Van Horn’s were living in Colorado Springs, CO.

C.C. King was a Colorado Stock (Brand) inspector, and the family moved around a lot. The 1910 Census shows them in East Divide Creek, the 1920 Census in South Carbondale, and the 1930 Census in Grand Junction. His obituary states that they moved to Salt Lake City, UT, in 1929 and then to Grand Junction in 1930. Sue’s Dad recalls that his uncle had several assignments. During one assignment in Limon, CO, Clinty took Sue’s Dad out one evening in his car across the prairie to show him the antelope herd. Sue’s Dad said it was amazing to watch the antelope run and jump in the car headlights. He estimated that there were close to 200 animals in the herd. Clinty had another

To learn more about the Pickering children of Dolly Becker and Oscar Pickering, see *Folks on the Troublesome*, Grand County Historical Association (1993).
assignment as a Deputy Federal Marshall in Utah, trying to stop cattle rustlers running cattle in trucks between Colorado and Utah.

While visiting them in Salt Lake City, a car parked on the hill near their house lost its brakes and ran into the front, damaging the porch and a bedroom. No one was in either part of the house, but the car was severely damaged. Sue’s Dad remembers that this occurred in 1927, because Charles Lindberg had flown into Salt Lake and was speaking about his flight across the Atlantic.

Clinty’s final assignment as a Stock Inspector was for several counties in and around Grand Junction. They lived at 1042 White Avenue, Grand Junction, and were building a new house on a nearby small mesa when Clinton Carl died. Nellie later remarried a man named William Murdock, but is buried with Clinton in the Mesa Cemetery, Grand Junction, CO.

Elmer and Audra (King) Chapman: Elmer Chapman, born in Peoria, IL, married Audrey and had a ranch near Clinton A. and Frances E. King on East Divide Creek. Sue’s Dad says she preferred Audrey to her actual name, Audra. A photographer’s note said Audrey had dark brown hair and light blue eyes. They had two children, Iola (Chapman) Harp and William Chapman. When he was 18 years old, William developed a brain tumor and was operated on at the Mayo Brothers hospital. However, he was never well after that and died in 1936. Iola lived with Clinton and Frances for a while when she was a young girl.

Audra said Elmer came to Divide Creek in Garfield County in 1890 from Missouri; he was 17 years old (Chapman 1974). However the 1885 Colorado census shows him living in Lake Co., CO, with his family and in 1880 in Illinois. Audra says he worked on ranches and ran cattle for the ranchers, ranging the cattle in the high county during the summer. Feeding, shipping, and branding, Elmer became an experienced cattleman. He eventually owned several hundred cattle. He gained some notoriety when local guides recommended him to serve as a courier for President Theodore Roosevelt.

In 1905, Theodore Roosevelt spent the month of April hunting on Divide, Mann, and Garfield Creeks in the White Mountain area of western Colorado. Despite the rigorous conditions and heavy snow, TR enjoyed the hunt and wrote about the trip as part of his book Outdoor Pastimes of an American Hunter. Gilford (1983, p 36) reported, “For the occasion, the Colorado Hotel was turned into the ‘Western White House.’ Secretary of State William Leob stayed at the hotel while New Castle resident Elmer Chapman served as courier and made contact on horseback between Leob and the President.” Roosevelt later established this area as a national forest. Elmer would ride horseback from the hunting camp to New Castle where the President’s private train and crew would take him to Glenwood Springs with messages of State. Then, the train would return him to New Castle where he would again mount his horse and take the mail back to Roosevelt’s hunting camp (Chapman 1994). On one trip Elmer got a memo from the White House that included a hand written note from TR. The people of the town of Rifle, CO, donated money for a stained glass window that was installed in the Christian Church in Rifle in
In honor of the President's visit. Later, as a memorial, the window was reinstalled in the Rifle library.

In 1917, the State Stock Inspection Board recognized Elmer as an expert cattleman and appointed him State Brand Inspector, with headquarters in Rifle. The following year, Elmer and Audrey moved to Rifle where Elmer retained his position until 1942 when ill health forced him to retire.

Sue's Dad remembers that Elmer used to take William Chapman and him fishing on Trapper's Lake. They would camp out in a tent and fish for several days or until they had caught enough fish to fill two porcelain crocks, each crock about 10 inches in diameter and 20 inches tall. He said that Iola told him that Trapper’s Lake was a special place to the King family, as both his grandparents and great grandparents liked to camp and fish there. His great grandparents used to travel to the lake by wagon, all the way from East Divide Creek.

Elmer died in 1950. Audrey married C.W. Wilks in 1955, but he died 6 months later. She married Earnest Mathers on October 11, 1958, in Raton, NM. Audra died in 1958 and is buried in Rifle, CO.

**Myron Adelbert King**: Myron was the fourth child of Clinton and Ella King. He was born in January 1892 and married Frances Alene Somers in June 1914. He worked at a sawmill. Two days before Christmas in 1933 he was helping direct trucks coming into the mill and attempted to jump onto the running board of an incoming truck. There was snow on the running board, his foot slipped, and he was run over by the truck and died. Sue’s Dad was not quite 14 years old at the time. Because his father died when he was so young, his uncle Clinton Carl King and his uncle-in-law Elmer Chapman were of increased importance in Sue’s Dad’s life. More on Myron Adelbert King’s life is given in the remembrances of Clinton Adelbert King and Victor Myron King.

Iola (Chapman) Harp was about 15 years younger than Myron. She said that he had a beautiful black with white markings horse named Skylite. Skylite was high spirited, and Iola was told not to go near him. Iola writes: One day while Myron was brushing him I wanted to ride Skylite. After some arguing Myron finally gave in and put me on the horse. Skylite did not like that and in the ensuing struggle Myron tried to get me off while keeping Skylite from running away. Myron’s finger got caught in the reins and pulled out of joint. Myron swore me to secrecy as to how it got hurt. Grandmother (Ella Frances) never knew, or we both would have been in trouble. Another time “Myron let me go with him to feed the cattle and we had to put the hay off the wagon. We were coming back to the house on the hayrack but he had thrown the pitch fork down with the tines up, which Grandpa (Clinton) had always told us not to do. Well, the team got going pretty fast and I fell down and ran one tine into my leg.” “When we got back to the house Grandma wanted to know what had happened so I told her I fell down. She asked me what I fell on. Myron gave me a real black look so I said I did not know. All this shows what a dear sweet guy he was that he would still take me with him even though he knew I would probably get us in trouble.
Florence (Somers) King graduated from the University of Denver and began teaching in a one room school in Denver. In 1913 she accepted a position at the Dry Hollow School and subsequently taught primary students at Beaver Creek, Antlers, and Rifle, CO. More information on Florence’s life is given in Clinton and Myron’s remembrances and in the chapter on Somers.

**Rosa and Joseph King**: Sue’s Dad related the following story about Rosa King. “Neither Mom nor Dad ever told me about the last two children of my grandparents, Clinton and Frances King. Iola told me about them and showed me the cemetery on East Divide Creek where they are buried. Rosa was just 2 months old when she was killed in an accident. Iola said that Frances was going somewhere in a buggy pulled by one horse. She had the baby with her when the horse was spooked by the cry of a mountain lion. The horse began running and grandmother could not control the horse. The buggy was swaying, and my grandmother’s thought was to save the baby by tossing her toward a bush. But the blanket the baby was wrapped in caught in the buggy wheel and threw the baby toward the front of the buggy. The baby was killed when the wheel ran over her.”

Sue’s Dad said that Joseph died at birth; Iola did not know the cause.

**Clinton Adalbert King**

Sue’s Dad was born in Garfield County, CO, on January 7, 1920. The particulars of his birth, and remembrances of his childhood are given in the next section. He did well in school and enjoyed sports, especially football. After high school he lived with his Uncle Clinty and his wife Nellie in Grand Junction. At this time, he attended Grand Junction Junior College (now Mesa College). He had a scholarship and was a halfback on the football team. In 1937 he joined the Army, and by August 1, 1938, he was a Staff Sergeant with the 7th Infantry Division at Fort Ord, CA. There he met Shirley Sturges. They were married on August 8, 1942, at Fort Benning, GA where Clinton had been transferred.

We do not currently have complete records of Clinton’s military career. He was accepted into officer’s candidate school. With the outbreak of WWII he rose quickly through the ranks. In his first combat assignment he saw action in the Ardennes-Alesia campaign and was with the forces that came in behind Gen. Patton to relieve the American forces trapped at during the Battle of the Bulge. He also was in combat during the Rhineland and Central Europe campaigns. He received numerous awards, including the Combat Infantry Badge and the Bronze Star.

**Remembrances of Clinton Adalbert King**

I suppose that the best place to start is with my birth, which of course I personally know little about, except what I’ve been told over the years by others. I was born on a ranch January 7, 1920, during a heavy snowstorm. The ranch was located on the south side of

---

149 Transcribed from a draft written by Clinton Adalbert King.
the Colorado River, about halfway between Rifle and (what was known then as) Rulison, CO. Whether this small village (really a store, post office, and filling station) still exists is doubtful, because a new interstate Highway (I-70) was built on the south of the river after I left the area. My maternal grandmother (Lucretia Somers) always told me that my birthday was January 6. She lived in Denver but was visiting Mother to help her through the birth. She was thus the mid-wife that delivered me. She said that because of the heavy snowstorm, the doctor had to ride on horseback from Rifle and arrived on January 7. Consequently, my birth certificate was dated January 7.

There are four or five incidents that stand out in my memory while we lived at the ranch. One is that just following Christmas, I went out to the outhouse and came back into the kitchen, which had a linoleum floor, and I had received a little red wagon for Christmas. It had a metal hand brake on one side, and as I was walking in the kitchen with my snowy shoes I slipped and fell toward the wagon. The brake cut my ear and tore it almost in two. It was bleeding profusely, and my Dad told me to hold a towel up against my ear while he ran up to the little schoolhouse to get Mother. While he was gone, I apparently walked in a circle around the tub of water he had put down so I would not bleed all over the house. When Mother arrived I was a mess, as well as my clothes, the floor, and the wagon. So off we go to the doctor in Rifle, with the bleeding now under control. The doctor put in some stitches, which caused a scar across my ear. My Uncle Elmer Chapman use to kid me about it, saying that was how westerners marked horse thieves.

Another incident was when Dad and some neighbors were going to dehorn a mean old bull. I was in the yard with my tricycle, and they were in the barnyard with ropes on the bull. When they started cutting, the bull did not like the idea and tore loose from the restraining ropes. Needless to say. Dad and his helpers jumped for the fence. The old bull had a different idea, charging through the gate and coming in my direction. I climbed a tree. The bull charged my tricycle and bent it as if it were made of paper.

Another memory of the Beaver Creek place was the day I shot a hawk. One day I noticed a hawk flying around our chicken pen, so I decided to get my father’s 12-gauge shotgun and shoot the hawk. I knew enough to load it since I had seen my father do it several times, but I had never shot it before. I aimed at the hawk when I thought it was going after a chicken. I learned in a hurry how hard a shotgun could kick because as I shot it, I landed on my rump and was very surprised. By the way, I missed the hawk. I am proud to say, however, that at least I scared it off. I’m still not sure who was more surprised—the hawk or me.

The third incident was when we were moving from our first ranch to a larger one closer to Rifle. It was on what was called Taughenbah Mesa. I must have been about 4 or 5 years old. Our dog, Brownie, was a very good ranch dog, but kind of a coward around other dogs. That was until the day we were crossing Beaver Creek near the Vess Evans farm. He had two ugly dogs that were mean. They started a fight with Brownie, but this time Brownie fought back and made them turn tail. My Dad and I were very proud of Brownie. However, during the fight, his right front leg suffered a bad tear. Dad picked him up and carried him to the creek where he washed the dog’s leg and bound it with a
large bandana handkerchief my Dad had been wearing. Then, he put Brownie on some
gunny sacks in the back of the wagon. Brownie stayed there until we reached the new
place. Then Dad put some salve on Brownie’s leg and rebound it. That was the day that
Brownie gained courage and was never intimidated by other dogs again. Brownie turned
out to be an excellent ranch dog. He used to know how to get the cows back to the barn
by himself at the right time so they could be milked. Slim, one of our hired men, used to
to say that Brownie and I were pups together.

I have many memories of the ranch on the mesa. One that stands out was when I saw a
saddled horse come to our front gate, which was closed and located some distance from
our house. I went to see whose horse it was and as I approached, I noticed that the reins
were dragging on the ground and there was blood on the saddle. I called Dad. He looked
at the brand and knew the family. Knowing that something was wrong, Dad called the
sheriff. We later learned that the man who owned the horse had been bushwhacked and
killed by one of his neighbors over water rights. Of course, the shooter was caught,
convicted, and sent to prison. It certainly stirred up the neighborhood, but in the West,
this type of crime was somewhat common. It really impressed me at the ripe age of 5
or 6.

One really fond memory was during the winter when some neighbors and us would go on
a bobsled outing. The sled was about 15 feet long, with large runners and pulled by a
team of horses. When I say us, I mean adults and kids alike. We would bundle up in
warm clothing and sit on the sled next to each other, all in a line. There were spikes
driven into the sides of the 2-inch-thick lumber so you could put your feet on them. These
rides would go for several miles, with all the people singing and laughing. It was great
fun and involved the local community. To give you a sense of community, our nearest
neighbor was about 6 or 7 miles from our place. After the sledding was over, we would
go to one of the neighbors’ houses and have hot cocoa, coffee, and cookies. It really was
great fun, even though it could be very cold.

Another very fond memory is when the entire family would go camping up in the Mamm
Creek area, in the shadow of Mamm Peak. We had a wagon loaded with all the necessary
camping gear and arrived in an area we had camped in before. Dad made us beds by
cutting a lot of pine boughs, placing them on the ground, putting a tarp over them, and
then adding blankets on top. After dark, when the campfire had been put out and we had
all gone to bed, a mountain lion screamed and spooked the horses. To hear a mountain
lion scream is something one never forgets because it sounds like a very large child
screaming. Dad got out of the tent and started to calm Pat and Cellum, our favorite
horses. Of course, everyone else had gotten out of bed also to see what was going on.
While Dad was calming the horses, Victor got the idea to scare Eileen so he found a
large pine comb, and when we went back to bed he pushed it under her and said that the
lion was trying to get her. She screamed and mother came running to the tent to see what
was going on. Needless to say, words were spoken to make things right and to chastise
the guilty party. These camping trips always included fishing, and we always had a great
time.
I also remember that after the work was done and the hired hands were free, we used to have a small rodeo in an open field just beyond our orchard. One time, the hired men tried to ride a horse that never stopped bucking when an adult got on him. Dad had bought the horse as a saddle horse, but could not break him to ride, so he made the horse a work horse. Someone would get on the horse, and as soon as the person got bucked off, everyone would whoop and laugh. Then, someone else would try and the fun would continue. One day a neighbor boy, Oliver Estes, and I were watching the horses in the corral while sitting on the fence. Oliver dared me to get on the horse—no bridle or saddle. I got on and to my surprise the horse just walked around the corral and did not buck. I finally told dad about the incident, and after some experimenting, we found that a child could get on the horse and it would act very tame, but not an adult.

I also remember that once on the way to Salt Lake to visit Uncle Clinton Carl King, we (Dad, Mom, Victor, Helen, and I) were traveling in an open sedan on a very dusty road when we saw three elephants and a couple of men coming up the road. The elephants were reaching down with their trunks throwing dirt over themselves and the men. Needless to say, this was a very unusual sight and Dad pulled over to let the elephants pass. It turns out that the elephants were traveling with a circus and their vehicle had broken down. The men were just exercising the elephants until the truck could be repaired.

Dad did not have a mean streak in his body; he was a tease and liked to laugh. One time mom was fixing breakfast when dad came into the kitchen and started to tease mom over something. Mom threw an egg at Dad but missed. He cleaned up the egg splatter. Then he went over and picked up mom and sat her on a high part of a cabinet in the kitchen. He then proceeded to fry some eggs while mom sat on the cabinet and could not get off. Then, he lifted her down and they both hugged and laughed about it.

Remembrances of Victor Myron King

Sue’s Uncle Vic was about five years older than her Dad. Vic was in the Coast Guard during World War II and served in the Pacific while Clinton was in the Army in Europe. After the War, he worked as a cameraman in Hollywood. Among the movies he worked on was the 1969 release “Paint Your Wagon” and Truman Capote’s “In Cold Blood”. His work is generally not credited.

Victor had three wives. He divorced his first wife Audrey “Mae” Wuergerl in 1968. About a year and a half later he married Anna, who the family often referred to as “the stage girl.” Lastly, he married Marjorie Wuergerl, the younger sister of Mae. Bobby was the adopted son of Vic and Mae. Only a little is known about the Wuergerl family. In the 1930 Census, the sisters are found living with their father James Henry Wuergerl, sister Mildred, and grandmother Minnie in Denver, CO. This census says that the sisters were born in Colorado, their father in Virginia, their grandmother in Germany, and their grandfather in Switzerland. In the 1920 Census, the family is living in Yuma, CO, and includes James’ wife Ethel and a son Louis (age 6). In 1900, James (age 17) is living with

You asked me to write and tell you the things I remember from our early childhood days. Well, here it is while I happen to be in the mood for reminiscing. It will not be in any chronological order, because memories don't come in that order. Some of these memories may have become romanticized over the years, but also some of the sorrow and hard work have become softened too. I say romanticized because my early memories seem to be in the frame of work of cowboys and Indians. Our Dad and all the other men wore wide-brimmed Stetson hats, and riding a horse, lariats, and saddles were just a regular part of everyday life because we were raised on a ranch. Riding after cattle, roping calves, branding, and breaking horses were the exciting parts of life.

This is comparison to sitting in a cold, damp potato cellar cutting up potatoes for seed. Mother and I did that while Dad plowed the fields for planting. Each potato had to be cut up into pieces that would go thru the planter and each piece had to have an "eye" in it or it wouldn't grow. The planter was drawn by two horses and plowed a furrow for the seed. Dad rode the front seat and drove the horses while Mother rode the back seat and saw that there was just one piece of potato in a turning device that dropped a piece about 18 inches apart. She had to ride the back seat because the hopper full of the pieces of potato seed would drop two pieces into some segments of the turning device that spaced the seed. Mother would reach in and pick out the extra piece and hold it in one hand until a space came around empty then drop the extra piece into it so the potatoes were well spaced. It is a miracle that she did not get some fingers chopped off in that kind of machinery. Mother was riding thru the dust stirred up by the planter. That night she would have asthma and have to inhale the smoke from an herb called Stronimum. That was the only way she could get her breath. She burned it in a tin pan and put her face down and inhaled the smoke. The way I remember the odor it smelled much like marijuana. It was probably similar.

One of my earliest memories is of Grandpa King (Clinton Adelbert) telling me tales of the days he and his Dad (Henry J. King) guided wagon trains from Iowa to Denver. Even at his age, he had black hair, bushy eyebrows, and what seemed like a huge mustache. He would tell me these tales as I sat on a velour footstool at his knees. Grandma (Ella Frances King) would be across the room rocking and reading the Bible. The only one of these tales that I really remember is that on one trip West they had a young Englishman with them who had evidently read too much western

---

[15] Irrigation ditches made potato growing a profitable business in the early 1900's. Most Garfield County farms and ranches had huge potato cellars with massive windowless wooden doors and sidewalls made of dirt and rock. The roof was often sod and supported by cedar beams (Gulliford 1983)
literature and thought the only good Indian was a dead Indian. Even though he had been warned against it, he saw an Indian woman down by a creek getting water and he shot and killed her. That night the Indians came to the wagon train camp and demanded the culprit. Rather than starting a fight, they turned the Englishman over to the Indians who tied their victim to a wagon wheel and skinned him alive. I must have been 3 or younger at this time because Grandpa died during the flu epidemic of World War I.152

Mother taught school which was about a half mile from our house. The school was one room and she taught the first eight grades. Each grade had a recitation session at the front of the classroom. They sat on a bench in front of Mother’s desk and went over their lessons while the other grades sat at their desks and studied. I think I learned as much and advanced thru school faster by listening to the upper grades go over their lessons. Mother should have a statue erected to her for her dedication to giving those kids education. Later when she went to the Antlers school she would always have a few first graders who couldn’t speak English when their Mexican or German parents brought them into the school. By the end of the nine months term they had not only learned to speak English but they were competent to be passed to second grade. Mother used to stay late at the school to give individual attention to the ones who needed help.

I remember moving from our first ranch to another on Taukenbaugh Mesa. Our parents were heart broken at having to move, and I did not learn until years later that we had to move because they couldn’t make the payments on the ranch due to the Depression that followed World War I. The ranch we moved to was rented on a share crop basis, and we didn’t live there very long, just 2 or 3 years.

That ranch was where the skunk episode took place. I had learned that a skunk pelt was worth 25¢ if it wasn’t shot and had a hole in the pelt. I had set out a trap near a place where I knew there was a skunk den. Eileen came with me to check the trap and sure enough we had caught a skunk. The odor was terrible but I had to drag the trap out of a hole the skunk drug the trap to. I wasn’t old enough at that time for my folks to let me have a gun, so I finally killed the poor thing with a club. Eileen and I proudly carried the dead skunk toward the house when Mother smelled us. I had to carry the skunk part way back to where we caught it while Mother scrubbed Eileen in a tub of water out in the yard. Then, it was my turn to get scrubbed with a brush until it seemed all my skin would come off. Even that didn’t get rid of the skunk odor, and I think our clothes were burned in spite of our poverty. That was the end of my trying to make 25¢ from a skunk pelt.

152 C.A. King’s official cause of death is listed as Bronchial Pneumonia, without any contributing factors. However, the 1918 flu often caused a bloody pneumonia that resulted in quick death (Kolata 1999).
Speaking of trying to make money reminds me of the first money I ever earned. One of our sows had a litter of pigs and Dad told me I could have the money from her runt if it survived to grow up. I fed her milk from a bottle for a while and she followed me instead of her mother. Whenever we came out of the house, she would follow squealing all the time for a bottle of milk. She became quite a pet until she grew up to be almost as large as the rest of the litter and was shipped off to the slaughterhouse with her sisters and brothers. When Dad came home, he gave me the $3 he had received for the pig. I don’t remember what I did with the money, probably spent it foolishly like I have done the rest of my life.

We boys used to walk along the railroad tracks to go duck hunting along the Colorado River. One of the boys would manage to sneak a shotgun and some shells out of the house and we would go hunting. We never managed to shoot a duck, but the boy that got the gun would always get to shoot one shot at a stump or rock. The big old shotgun would kick so hard it would bruise his shoulder and he couldn’t carry the gun any farther. Then, we would take turns carrying the gun and put the gun to a shoulder and follow an imaginary duck across the sky and yell, “Boom, I got him” and follow the same imaginary duck to its crash onto the ground. We knew that whoever swiped the gun would probably never get it back into the house without getting caught and would be spanked and sent to bed without supper. Even though we knew that one or more of us would get spanked, the duck hunting trip always seemed worth the risk.

References


Grand County Colorado. 1899. Clifton G. King and Lucretia O. Hoag
Marriage License No. 28. August 29, 1899
Certificate of Marriage. September 1, 1899


Albina King. 9/13/1886. Grand County, CO. Township 1-N. Range 80-W. Acres.
BLM Document No. not given. Serial No. COCOAA 003600. (record image not yet available)


Rifle Telegram. 1927 (precise date unknown). Woman found dead alone in home. Death of Mrs. Ella King Nichols.

For an indefinite number of miles there seemed to be an unending stream of emigrant trains... It was a sight which, once seen, can never be forgotten; it seemed as if the whole family of men had set its face westward.

—William G. Johnston, 1849

"We passed a fresh made grave today. The head board states his age to be 11 years... Come to his death by accidentally shooting himself through the hand. Many such accidents occur on the plains."

—Willis Read, 1850

Likely Migration Route of King Family from Ohio to Denver in 1860
(map abstracted from National Geographic, Sept., 2000)

Ohio to Nauvoo, IL. Mormon Trail from Nauvoo to Fort Kearny
Oregon-California Trail from Ft. Kearny to Fort Sedgwick
Denver trail along South Platte to Ft. Morgan and Denver.
Area of Colorado Settled by the Early King Families
Marriage Certificates of Some of the Early King Family Members

Henry King and Albina Nichols, Lorain County, OH, September 13, 1849

Clinton Aldelbert King & Ella Frances Heatherly
Grand County, CO, October 8, 1882

Myron Adelbert King and Florence Alene Somer
Garfield County, CO, June 6, 1914
Marriage License for Clifton G. King and Lucretia O. Hoag
(Original Grand County copy in possession of Terry Edmonds)
Certificate of Marriage.

STATE OF COLORADO,
COUNTY OF GRAND.

I hereby certify that this certificate was filed for record at my office at 9 o'clock, 1897, and is duly recorded in book No. 27, page __.

By ________________

County Clerk.

By ________________

Deputy.

Certificate of Marriage for Clifton G. King and Lucretia O. Hoag
(Original Grand County copy in possession of Terry Edmonds)
Principal Travel Routes of the Middle Park Area of Colorado in the Early 1800's

Note King Ranch and post office where the Troublesome River flows into the Grand River

--- Rivers and Creeks
--- Travel Routes
XXXXX Continental Divide

1. King Ranch & Troublesome Post Office
2. Hermitage Ranch & Post Office
3. Day Ranch
4. Grand Lake
5. Junction Ranch
Henry J. King

Albina T. King

Clifton King at Two Ages
The Troublesome post office was established at Henry King’s home at the mouth of Troublesome Creek in 1878.

Kinney King “helped capture a horse thief” in 1879 (Cairns 1954).

Albina King later in life
King Family and Neighbors at Cabin on Troublesome River About 1885
(Back, L-R) Ed Becker, Kathy Holly, Niram Buttolph, Kinney King, Frank Holly,
(Bottom, L-R) Eva Becker, Dolly Becker Pickering, Pearl King, Ada King,
Melvina Buttolph, Tunnie Becker, and Albina King
Tombstone of Henry J. King
Troublesome Creek, CO
(photograph courtesy of Terry Edmonds)

Ella F. & Clinton A. King,
Wedding October 8, 1882

Clinton Adelbert King (1852–1919)
Ella Frances (Heatherly) King (1859–1927)

King Family Monument, Rifle, CO
Clinton Carl and Myron Adelbert King

Gertrude and Audra Ellen King

Myron Adelbert King

Audra Ellen King, age 16
seated, Clinton King, Ella (Heatherly) King
standing, Gertrude, Clinton Carl, Myron, Audra
Caption on back of photograph says "At Cliffs, to Audra". Probably taken in Santa Monica, CA, in early 1919

Left to Right: Unknown (perhaps Lucretia "Lou" King), Clifton King, Albina King, Kinney King

This photograph provides the only proof we have that Clifton King moved to California, and may be the last photograph of Clinton "Kinney" King, who suffered a stroke here.
Camping on Mamm Creek, about 1907
(L-R, standing) Myron King, Clinton Carl King, Clinton “Kinney” King, Clifton King,
(seated) Lucretia (Hoag) King (likely), Ella (Heatherly) King, “friend”, Gertrude King,
Iola Chapman (baby), Elmer Chapman, Audra (King) Chapman

Multnomah Falls, Oregon ≈1921  Charles David Allan, David King Allan,
Gertrude (King) Allan, Ella Frances King
Ada (King) and Virgil Grant Mills  Ada Oneill and Pearl Ava Anderson

Ed and Eva (King) Becker, about the time they married
(photograph courtesy of Terry Edmonds)
Stella Pearl (Dolly) and Lilly Mae Becker
(photograph courtesy of Terry Edmonds)

Pickering family gathers for Oscar and Stella’s 50th wedding anniversary in 1953
(left to right) Orley, Clyde, Oscar, Stella, Ralph, and Frank
(photograph courtesy of Terry Edmonds)
King Ranch House on the Troublesome Creek about 1930. Eva Lawrence and family lived there during the Depression. (photograph courtesy of Terry Edmonds)

Eva (King, Becker) and George Lawrence
(photograph courtesy of Terry Edmonds)
Birthplace of Clinton Adelbert King (1852–1919), Beaver Creek, CO

Clinton Carl King and Nellie (VanHorn) King
Clinton Carl King (on horse) and Clinton A. King (nephew) during branding time at C.C. King's ranch near Fruita, CO

Schoolhouse on Beaver Creek, CO, where Florence King taught school
Elmer Chapman (1872–1998)  
Audra (King) Chapman (1889–1961)

Iola Chapman (1907–1929)  
William Chapman (1916–1936)
Theodore Roosevelt leaving New Castle, CO, on a hunting trip in 1905. Elmer Chapman was a courier for Teddy and received a note from the White House (Roosevelt, Pline Stewart (trip manager), and Brick Wells (dog wrangler)).

Memo from White House with note from Theodore Roosevelt about trip

Stained glass window in Rifle, CO, library to commemorate Roosevelt visit in 1905
Florence Alene (Somers) King

Myron King

Florence King Riding Side Saddle

Front: Florence A. and Myron A. King
Back: Clinton A. and Eileen L. King

338
Model 1886 45 caliber rifle belonging to "Kinney" King, Manhattan Firearms 33476

Model 1893, 30 caliber rifle belonging to Myron King, Marlin Firearms A593

Colt "Police Special" 6-shot revolver belonging to Elmer Chapman. Holster made by Audra (King) Chapman
1937 Rifle, CO, football team. Clinton A. King is in back row, right, next to coach

The King Family in the 1940's

*Back row (left)*: Elmer Chapman, Audrey (King) Chapman, May (Wuergler) King, Shirley (Sturges) King, Nellie (VanHorn) King, Clinton Carl King

*Front row (left)*: Victor Myron King, Bobbie King, Florence Alene King, and Clinton Adalbert King
Florence, Myron, and Eileen King

Victor, Mae, and Bobbie King

Clinton Adalbert King, Japan, 1949

Victor Myron King
Clinton Adalbert King

Shirley Louise Sturges

Clint and Shirley King Family
Front: Patricia Louise (King) Middleton, Clinton Adalbert King,
Shirley Louise (Sturges) King, Kathleen Adele (King) Campos
Back: Clinton Edward King, Susan Lynn (King) LeVan-Green, Michael Myron King
Middleton Family, 2004
(left to right)
Julie (Middleton, Keaton) Nixon, Lauren Keaton, Doug Middleton, Pat Middleton,
Jackie Keaton, Dan Middleton, Maureen Middleton, Nathan Middleton, Sarah Middleton

Kerry Campos – Thomas Moore Wedding, 2008
Kerry’s Mom Kathleen (King) Campos at right
Thomas Allen Moore, with a buddy

Ryan, Janice (Blume) and Rick Campos (rear)
Kyle Campos (with snow board) and Zack Campos
Eileen (King) and Glenn Lewis
Florence (left) and Mary Lou

Nicholas, Aron, and Mary Lou Keithline, 2008

Nicholas, Rod, and Aaron Keithline, 2008
Nicholas, Aaron, and Brian Keithline, 2008
King Genealogy

1. Henry J. King,\textsuperscript{153} b. 3/1/1825, CT, d. 12/6/1879, Troublesome, Grand Co., CO, m. 9/13/1849, Lorain Co., OH 
& Albina T. Nichols,\textsuperscript{154} b. 11/29/1825, Cleveland, OH, d. 5/19/1923, Alameda, CA 
2. Clifton G. King, b. 9/1850, Huntington Ohio, d. >1919, prob. CA 
& 1\textsuperscript{st} Anne Elizabeth (Lizzy) Remington, b. ?, d. 1/30/1877, Denver, CO, m. 12/16/1873, Denver, CO 
3. Ada Cecilia King, b. 9/1874, Denver, CO, d. 4/30/1953, Alameda CO, CA. 
& 1\textsuperscript{st} Virgil Grant Mills, b. 2/1867, CO, d. ?, m. =1891 (divorced 9/30/1902) 
4. Lawrence Charles Mills \textsuperscript{155} b. 5/18/1894, d. 3/14/1991, CA 
& E. Genevieve House, b. =1900, d. ? 
5. Albert Virgil O'Neill, b. 5/1/1917, CA, d. ? (there are two Albert V. O'Neill's in SSDI listing) 
5. Barbara Lorraine O'Neill, b. 4/4/1925, Alameda Co., CA, d. ? 
& Reginald George Bronner, b. =1922, Santa Rosa, CA, d. =1998, Seattle, WA 
& 2\textsuperscript{nd} Jesse James O'Neill, b 1/5/1872, d. 5/21/1953, El Dorado Co., CA, m =1907 
3. Pearl Ava King, b. 2/18/1876, Denver, CO, d. 2/8/1961, Alameda Co., CA. 
& 1\textsuperscript{st} Everett V. Rowley,\textsuperscript{156} b. =1868, Iowa, d. ?, m. 12/6/1900, divorced 1920 
4. King C. Rowley, b. =1902, Colorado, d. ? 
& Barbara ?, b. =1901, Hawaii, d. ?, m. =1926 
5. Joyce Rowley, b. 4/4/1927, CA, d. ? 
5. Marlene King Rowley, b. 10/7/1931, d. ? 
& 2\textsuperscript{nd} Harry Fitzsimmons, b. =1870, Iowa, d. ?, no children 
& 3\textsuperscript{rd} John A. Anderson, b. =1877, Sweden, d. ?, no children 
& 2\textsuperscript{nd} Lucretia (Lou) O. Hoag, b. 6/1856, Maryland, d. ?, (prob.CA) m. 9/1/1899, no children

\textsuperscript{153} Birth and death dates calculated from information given on Henry's gravestone. 
\textsuperscript{154} Henry was Albina's 2\textsuperscript{nd} husband. Previously, she was married to a Charles Nichols April 27, 1845, Lorain Co., OH, and the marriage certificate of Albina and Henry shows her as Albina Nichols. Her maiden name was Holly. 
\textsuperscript{155} Lawrence took the name "O'Neill" sometime after 1910. World War I draft card of June 5, 1917, lists a wife and child, 1920 Census lists him as divorced (last name incorrectly given as "Lawrence James"). He shows up twice in 1930 Census (with wife, kids, and mother and step-father). In the Social Security Death Index, he is listed as Lawrence C. Oneill. 
\textsuperscript{156} In the 1910 Census, the family name is given as "Rouroley."
2. Clinton Adelbert (Kinney) King, b. 4/20/1852, Huntington, OH, d. 3/13/1919, Portland, OR
& Ella Frances Heatherly,"157 b. 7/14/1859, Ritchie Co., WV, d. 10/26/1927, Rifle, CO, m. 10/8/1882, Troublesome, CO
3. Clinton Carl King, b. 6/3/1884, Garfield Co., CO, d. 7/5/1947, Mesa Cemetery, Grand Junction, Garfield Co., CO
& Nellie Grace Vanhorn, b. 7/21/1888, Kansas, d. 8/24/1966, m. 11/15/1908, Garfield Co., CO, no children
3. Gertrude M. King, b. 10/16/1886, Garfield Co., CO, d. 5/13/1936, Portland, OR
& Charles David Allan, b. 3/27/1873, Iowa, d. 9/18/1965, Wasco Co., OR, m. ?
4. Donald King Allan, b. 9/4/1915 (Portland, OR), d. 5/21/1996
4. A girl, b. 5/18/1909, d. 5/18/1909
& 1st Elmer Lewis Chapman, b. 9/27/1872 (Peoria, IL), d. 8/11/1950, CO, m. 9/27/1906
4. Iola Audrey Chapman, b. 4/3/1907, d. 4/12/1998, Meeker, CO, m. 7/27/1929
& Stanley Stevens Harp, b. 8/13/1907 (Rifle, CO) d. 4/28/1972, Meeker, CO.
5. Lawrence Ross Harp, b. 2/1/1935, CO, d. 6/20/1995, Mesa Co., CO
& Mary Catherine Drake, b. 5/2/1939, d. 5/2/1959, Denver, Co. m. 6/24/1956, Meeker, Grand Co., CO
4. Baby Chapman, b. 5/9/1909, CO, d. 5/18/1909, Garfield Co., CO (Fairview cemetery, near New Castle, CO)
4. William Clinton Chapman, b. 12/11/1916, d. 3/17/1936
& 2nd Clarence Wilmer Wykes, b. ?, d. =1958, m 1955
& 3rd Earnest Mathes, b. ?, d. 10/11/1958, NM, m. 10/11/1958, Raton, NM
3. Myron Adelbert King, b. 1/11/1892, East Divide Creek, Garfield Co., CO, d. 12/23/1933, Garfield Co., CO
& Florence Alene Somers, b. 8/13/1890, Denver, CO, d. 2/5/1984, Arlington, VA. m. 6/2/1914, Garfield Co., CO
& 1st Audrey Mae Wuergler, b. =1917, d. ?, m. 1937, divorced 9/1968. Los Angeles Co., CA
& Charlene ?, b. ?, d. ? (divorced)
& 2nd Anna M. ?, b. ?, d. ?
& 3rd Majorie Maxine Wuergler (Mae's younger sister), b. 12/22/1921, CO, d. 12/31/2000, Camarillo Co., CA
No children
4. Eileen Louella King, b. 12/25/1916, CO, d. 8/20/1995, Rifle, CO
& Glenn F. Lewis, b. 5/9/1916, d. 1/2/1993, Rifle, CO
5. Glenn M. Lewis, b. 7/6/1941
5. Edward V. Lewis, b. 8/22/1946

157 After Clinton died, Ella married David Nichols on February 19, 1923, in Mesa County, CO (Colorado Genealogical Society 2004). The precise date of her death is not known (see text).
158 California Marriage Index (Ancestry.com) provides two last names, "Meachem" and "Dockwerler." One is probably a maiden name and the other her name by a previous marriage, but the index does not specify which is which.
5. Mary Lou Lewis, b. 11/30/1951, m 5/01/1976
   & Rodney Hoff Keithline, b. 3/3/1942
6. Brian Lee Keithline, b. 5/10/1978, CO
6. Aaron Michael Keithline, b. 5/23/1984, CO
6. Nicholas Matthew Keithline, b. 9/17/1988, CO
5. Florence Mae Lewis, b. 10/22/1954
   & Patrick G. Cullen, b. 12/22/1946
6. Colleen E. Cullen, b. 7/14/1983
4. Clinton Adalbert King, b. 1/7/1920, Garfield Co., CO, m. 8/8/1942 (Camp Polk, LA)
   & Shirley Louise Sturges, b. 11/4/1923 Salamis, CA,
5. Patricia Louise King, b. 9/19/1943, Salinas, Monterey Co., CA, m. 8/14/1965
   & Douglas John Middleton, b. 2/15/1942
   & 1st Jack Lee Keaton, b. 10/3/1964, WV, m. 11/1991
   7. Jacquelyn Leigh Keaton, b. 2/28/1996
   7. Lauren Elizabeth Keaton, b. 6/10/1998
   & Maureen Ann McIntyre, b. 7/11/1967, m. 11/24/1990
   7. Sarah Elizabeth Middleton, b. 11/15/1998
5. Kathleen Adele King, b. 7/31/1946, Salinas, Monterey Co., CA
   & Thomas Robert Campos, b. 10/6/1945, d. 1/6/2006
6. Kerri Kathleen Campos, b. 10/16/1965, m. 3/21/2008, Costa Rica
   & Thomas Allen Moore, b. 8/21/1964
6. Richard Robert Campos, b. 10/30/1966
   & Janice Lynn Blume, b. 10/21/1964, m. 6/23/1993
   7. Kyle Robert Campos, b. 6/30/1995
   7. Zack Thomas Campos, b. 5/1/2002

159 Unlike his grandfather and father, the middle name of Sue's Dad, Clinton Adalbert King, is spelled with an "a."
5. Susan Lynn King, b. 1/16/1950, Ft. Ord, CA, & 1st Leon William LeVan, b. 9/8/1953, m. 6/14/1975, VA
6. Timothy Beckman LeVan, b. 10/13/1983, Dane Co., WI
6. Katherine Marie LeVan, b. 6/3/1986, Dane Co., WI
& 2nd David William Green, b. 3/13/1944, Beckley, WV, m. 3/11/2000, Dane Co., WI
See Green's to continue
5. Michael Myron King, b. 7/10/1956, Great Lakes Naval Station, IL, d. 11/8/2009, Fairfax Co., VA, never married
6. Timothy Beckman LeVan, b. 10/13/1983, Dane Co., WI
6. Katherine Marie LeVan, b. 6/3/1986, Dane Co., WI

3. Rosa M. King, b. 2/18/1895, East Divide Creek, CO d. 4/28/1895, Fairmont (Banta) Cemetery, Raven, Garfield Co., CO.
Lot 4, Row L (?), Section 3, Tier B, Raven, CO, is near New Castle, CO.
3. Joseph F. King, b. 12/31/1896, d. 12/31/1896, East Divide Creek, CO (as per Rosa)
2. Aoela J. King, b. 1852, Huntington, OH, d. 9/28/1858, Lansing, Eaton Co., MI
2. Eva Marie King, b. 2/9/1854, Huntington, Loraine Co., OH, d. 7/28/1856, Troublesome, Grand Co., CO & 1st Julius Edmund Becker, 6/6/1861, Kansas, d. 4/15/1923, Denver, m. 12/23/1880, divorced 1901
3. Julius (Jules) Edmund Becker, b. 9/21/1881, d. 11/20/1894, typhoid fever
5. Donald Perry Pickering, b. 6/29/1931, Troublesome, Grand Co., CO, d. 2/16/1999
5. Nancy May Pickering, b. 5/6/1940, Troublesome, Grand Co., CO, d. & Gary Earl, b. ?, d.

160 Adela died while her family was visiting her mother's brother in Michigan. She is buried in the Delta Cemetery. Date of death taken from her gravestone.
161 Jules, Linnie, Roy, and Claud all died of diphtheria.
162 I have much additional information on the Pickering descendants of Stella and Lillian May Becker
6. Danita Dawn Edmonds, b. 2/2/1966, Kremmling, Grand Co., CO.
& Rick Bruder, b. ?, d. ? (three children)
& Amella (Milly) May McQueary, b. 12/6/1910, d. 4/16/2004, m. 9/9/1929
& Catherine Ann Polhamus, b. 7/2/1923, m. 1/12/1942
3. Linnie Hester Becker, b. 3/3/1887, d. 11/9/1894, typhoid fever
3. Roy Emerson Becker, b. 1/12/1890, d. 11/25/1894, typhoid fever
3. Claud Clinton Becker, b. 1/3/1892, d. 12/1894, typhoid fever
3. Lillian May Becker, b. 1/20/1895, Troublesome, Grand Co., CO, d. 12/26/1952, Denver, CO
& 1st George H. Pickering, b. 10/10/1883, Salinis Co., KS, d. ? CO, m. 12/1912
4. Doris Pickering, b. 11/2/1919, d. 11/1985, Denver CO
& 2nd Charles Anthony “Tony” Armburst, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd George W. Lawrence (2nd of Eva Marie King), b. 7/1859, ID, d. 7/1935, Kremmling, Grand Co., CO, m. 6/8/1909. Grand Co. CO
2. Minnie A. King, b. 10/21/1867, Grand Co., Colorado, d. 3/21/1882, Grand Co., CO
Heatherly's

The Heatherly Family

1. John Hatherly (≈1680 – ?)
   & Elizabeth Ewyings (≈1685 – ?)
   2. John Hatherly (≈1706 – ≈1782)
   2. Ewings Heatherly (≈1713 – ≈1789)

2. Ewings Heatherly (≈1713 – ≈1792)
   & ? (? – ?)
   3. John Heatherly (≈1735 – ≈1782)
   3. Samuel Heatherly (≈1741 – <1787)
   3. George Heatherly (≈1743 – <1787)
   3. Ewing Heatherly II (≈1745 – >1808)

3. John Heatherly (≈1735 – ≈1782)
   & ? (? – ?)
   4. Thomas Heatherly (≈1756 – >1832)
   4. Ewings Hugh Heatherly (≈1764 – >1843)
   4. Benjamin Heatherly (≈1768 – 12/1/1851)
   4. James Heatherly (12/20/1770 – ≈1851)
   4. Nathan Heatherly (11/15/1775 – <1850)

4. James Heatherly (12/20/1770 – ≈1851)
   & Nancy Anglin (4/24/1788 – ≈1851)
   6. John C. Heatherly (≈1803 – ?)
   6. Adrain Heatherly (≈1805 – ≈1848)
   6. Rachel Heatherly (≈1815 – ?)
   6. Lucinda Heatherly (≈1818 – ?)
   6. Benjamin Heatherly (≈1822 – ≈1857)
   6. Nancy Heatherly (8/10/1828 – 9/30/1873)

5. Adrain Heatherly (≈1805 – ≈1848)
   & Nancy Malcomb (≈1808 – ≈1853)
   6. James Worthington Heatherly (≈1830 – 1/24/1865)
   6. Rachel Heatherly (≈1832 – ?)
   6. Susan Heatherly (≈1841 – ?)
   6. Adrain Heatherly (≈1846 – ?)
   6. David Heatherly (6/21/1848 – 11/16/1913)
6. James Worthington Heatherly (=1830 – 1/24/1865)  
& Mary Ann Engle (3/2/1827 – 2/17/1880)  
  7. Sarah M. “Amanda” Heatherly (12/18/1853 – 5/20/1924)  
  7. Leona (Laomi, Loami) D. Heatherly (4/13/1855 – ?)  
  7. Frances Ella Heatherly (7/14/1859 – 10/26/1927)  
  7. Elam W. Heatherly (2/24/1865 – 12/30/1866)  

7. Frances Ella Heatherly (7/14/1859 – 10/26/1927)  
& 1st Clinton Adelbert King (4/20/1852 – 3/19/1919)  
  8. Gertrude M. King (10/16/1886 – 5/13/1936)  
  8. Myron Adelbert King (1/11/1892 – 12/23/1933)  
  8. Rosa M. King (2/18/1895 – 4/28/1895)  

& 2nd David Nichols (? – ?)
Meet the Heatherly’s

We knew little of the early Heatherly’s. Sue’s Dad had notes and correspondence from his Aunt Iola (King) Chapman (1907–1998) with a Dennis Heatherly that provided some information back to Adriane Heatherly. I supplemented this information from West Virginia and Colorado census and vital statistics records. Additional information was obtained primarily from the “Garlets and Silva” family tree of a Nancy Angers (Angers 2009) and from the “Descendants of John Heatherly” of Neva Adams (Adams 2009). Cater Lealand, Jr. was the primary source of information about the genealogy of the first three generations. I have been able to verify much of the information for the Heatherly’s, starting with James Heatherly who died during the Civil War (≈1830–1/24/1865). The information for John Heatherly (1735–1782) generally agrees with that of Cater Lealand, Jr. Neva Adam’s information is well documented and generally agrees with that of Anger’s for James Heatherly, 1771–1851 (James 1st), and with my information for later generations.

I should note that Cater Lealand’s files cite the counties in which someone lived in terms of current county names. If possible, I always try to use the original county names when known. Because Cater is my primary source for the first three generations this may sometimes provide confusion when trying to verify locations of birth, death and marriage. In later generations I could locate primary sources and cite counties in terms of where they would be found in historical databases.

As one might suspect, there are many spellings of the family name. Stephens, 1988, lists over 31 variations. Even with a particular family the spelling may vary. The same variation is noted for Ewyings/Ewing/etc. This has also been noted in the Sweeney/Swinny family, and could be observed in a number of our families. I have tried to preserve the predominate spelling found in records for individuals in each family.

Our Early Heatherly’s

The first of our family of Heatherly’s in the United States is believed to be John Hatherly, who married Elizabeth Ewyings (Ewynns) on December 21, 1704. John was born about 1680 in England and Elizabeth about 1685, probably in England. While it is likely that they had additional children, only two sons are known: John and Ewings. Their first son, John, was born about 1706 in Anne Arundel County, MD. The name of his wife is not known, but they had at least six children. The first two children, Elizabeth and John, were murdered by a servant. A third child, Benjamin, was injured but survived. Our line of Heatherly’s descend from their son Ewings. Ewings was born about 1713 in Ann Arundel County, MD, and died about 1789 in Rutherford County. Because of changes in boundaries they may have lived in either South Carolina or east Tennessee. The name of Ewings’ wife is not known. Ewings had at least four children, of which his eldest is also named John.

Ewing’s son John Heatherly was born in Ann Arundel County, MD, in about 1735 and died in Loudon County, VA, in about 1782. We do not know his wife’s name. His son
James was born in Loudon County in 1770. Our ancestor James and three of his brothers were left orphans when their father died (Lealand 2009).

Cater Lealand reports that the names of four of John's younger children were established by the Minute Order Book, Loudoun County, VA, November 11th, 1782. “Order that the wardens of Shelbourne Parish bind out Hewins Hatherlin and Benjamin Hetherlin orphans of John Heatherlin deceased to William Wollard, Jun. according to law. Order that the church wardens of Shelbourne Parish bind out James Hatherlin aged 12 years on the 20th of December net and Nathan Heatherlin seven years the 15th of instant to Thomas Sanders according to law”.

Two of John's sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. His oldest son, Leonard Heatherly, was a Private in the Continental Army and thought to have served with General Washington at Valley Forge, PA (Lealand 2009). Unfortunately the records of Leonard's service did not survive. However surviving records show that in several cases he testified in county court about others who served with him in the Continental Army. A note is appropriate here about the birth year of Leonard. Cater Lealand shows him as born in 1762, but without direct documentation. Cater acknowledges that he may be either the son of John, or his younger brother. The date of 1762 seems to have been assumed to make it more appropriate that he is John's son. I have used 1753 as Leonard's birth year based on a 1924 letter inquiring about possible pension benefits. However I have continued Cater's assumption that he was John's son. Either way he is our relative, but is not in our direct line of Heatherly's.

Thomas, his second son, was also a Private in Company 4 (Capt. Thomas Tebbs), Second Virginia Regiment. He is shown as enlisting on April 4, 1777 and is present at a muster roll on May, 1779. Location of the muster is not given (Compiled Military Service Record). A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations (Sanchez-Soaredrin 1978) confirms that Thomas Tebbs was a company commander in the Second Regiment from March 1776 to Sept. 1778. In September of 1778 Major General Benjamin Lincoln of Massachusetts was appointed by Congress to command the Southern Department of the Continental Army (Ward 1952). In late 1779 the 2nd was temporarily consolidated with the 3rd and 4th Virginia Regiments and sent to Charleston, SC. Charleston was under siege by British forces under the command of British General Sir Henry Clinton and supported by British Naval ships. Although fortifications were incomplete, General Lincoln decided to post his forces in the city. British forces surrounded virtually the whole city cut off all supplies. By April, 1780 it was clear to most that Charleston could not be defended. However, Lincoln could not come to this conclusion and procrastinated until the last escape route of the city was cut by the British Legion under the command of Lt. Colonel Barrastre Tarleton. By then life inside Charleston was desperate. Food supplies were reduced to almost nothing. All dogs had been order killed to conserve available rations. Finally on May 9 Lincoln agreed to the surrender of all American forces. Virtually all of the 2nd Regiment were surrendered to the British and spent the rest of the

---

163 Original supplied to Cater by Sandra Delaney, a descendant of James; original not seen by me.
164 The British Legion was composed entirely of American Tories, loyal to the Crown.
war in prison. One officer noted in his diary that the night of May 12 was the first time in 55 days that he had been able to remove his clothes to sleep.

Ewings' son James, our ancestor, married Nancy Anglin on December 2, 1802, in Harrison County, (W)VA (WVVRR marriages). In the 1810 census they are living in Randolph County, (W)VA, along with their children. They are living in Harrison County in the 1820, 1830, and 1840 Census. By the 1880 Census, James is about 85 years old and Nancy is about 62. They are living in Barbour County, (W)VA, along with their son Samuel, his wife Cassa, and their grandchildren Eveline and Mary. Also in the household is a Lucinda Heatherly, age 19. The relationship of Lucinda to James 2nd is not provided in the 1850 Census. James 2nd died about 1851, probably in Barbour County.

Adrain Heatherly was the second child of James and Nancy. He was born about 1805 in Randolph County, (W)VA. He married Nancy Malcomb in July 1827 in Lewis County, (W)VA. Nancy was born about 1808. We find them living in Harrison County in the 1830 and 1840 Census. By the 1850 Census, we find Nancy living in Barbour County and apparently Adrain has died. Nancy died about 1853.

James and Mary Ann Heatherly

Adrian's son James was born in Harrison County, (W)VA, about 1830. He married Mary Ann Engle in Philippe, Barbour County, on April 11, 1847 (WVVRR Marriages). In the 1850 and 1860 Census, they and their family are living in Ritchie County, (W)VA. During the Civil War, James was a private in Captain David Deem's Company, Company E, 11th Regiment, West Virginia Volunteers (Union). According to Mary Ann's pension application, he enlisted August 4, 1862, in Kanawha County, (W)VA (Heatherly 1865 and later). He was 34 years old and described as 6-feet, 2 1/2 inches tall, with dark hair, dark complexion, and blue eyes. He was mustered into service on August 28, 1862, in Kanawha County. He is present at Muster Roll in Wood County, (W)VA, on August 21, 1862, and August 28, 1862, in Kanawha Station, (W)VA. He was admitted as a patient in the U.S. General Hospital in Parkersburg, (W)VA, on January 8, 1863, suffering from rheumatism and was classified as unfit for duty. On October 28, 1864, he was given permission to visit his home, which was a few miles from Parkersburg, to deliver his pay to his family. While on his way home, and as he was crossing the bridge over the Little Kanawha River not far from the hospital, a prisoner was trying to escape and was also running across the bridge. A guard fired at the prisoner but missed him and accidentally hit James in the arm. The arm later became infected and subsequently was amputated near the shoulder. However, a hemorrhage ensued during the operation and James died January 24, 1865.

Mary Ann later married Thomas P. Berry. Thomas had also been previously married, so the record of their families in the census records can get a little confusing. After Mary married Thomas Berry, her children Leona, Sarah, Frances Ella, and James Heatherly

---

165 This part of Harrison County became Barbour County when the latter was established in 1848.
166 In one place in the pension application his age at enlistment is incorrectly given as 24. Muster rolls indicate his correct age of 34 at time of enlistment.
lived with them in Wood County, WV (1870 Census). Thomas' children David and Phebe Berry by his first marriage were also living with them. They had one daughter together, Melvina Berry, who was about 2 years old in 1870; more about her later. The family is still there in the 1880 Census, except only Frances Ella and her brother James are the only step-children remaining. Also in the family are Luella Heatherly, a step-granddaughter, and Charles Heatherly, a step-grandson. The parents of the step-grandchildren were not in the household. Melvina is about 12 in 1880.

It should also be noted that James' brothers Elam T. Heatherly and David Heatherly were also in the 11th West Virginia Infantry (Union) during the Civil War. Elam was in Company E and David in Company H. I know nothing of their service. However Elam applied for a pension as an invalid on August 1, 1884 and Lucinda applied for a widow's pension on December 1, 1910. Lucinda's brother John Monroe Wells served in Company E. 62nd Virginia Infantry (Confederate) and the record of his oath of allegiance to the U.S. Government at the end of the war notes that he is Elam's brother-in-law.

William Worthington Heatherly

There is some confusion about the year of birth of Frances Ella's older brother William. Most cite his birthday as October 17, 1851. This apparently originates with his mother's pension application following the death of her husband James. However, William appears in the 1850 Census along with his father and mother. In addition, his age is listed as 9 months. The census was conducted in Ritchie County on September 12, so this would imply he was born in early 1850 or late 1849. Even given some variability in the 9-month age estimate, the October 1851 date seems obviously wrong. Even October 1850 would seem incorrect. I have adopted November 1849 as his date of birth. This will be discussed in detail later.

The location of Frances Ella's older brother William at the time of the 1860 and 1870 Census is not precisely known. He may be the William Heatherly working as a farm laborer in the Seagrist family in Jackson, Missouri, in the 1870 Census. An undated letter from David N. Heatherly to William and addressed to Brooklyn, Harrison County, Missouri at least indicates that he was once in Missouri. He is almost surely the William Heatherly that is a partner and ranchman with Tracy Tyler in Grand County, CO, in the 1880 Census. In the special Colorado State Census of 1885, both William and James "Heaterly" are living together and ranching in Grand County, CO. Both are single and James is listed as William's brother. On September 16, 1887, William obtained a land patent for 160 acres in Grand County, CO (BLM 2009). Thus, it would appear that older brother William first made the move to Colorado, followed by his younger brother James, and eventually by his younger sister Frances Ella and niece Luella (daughter of Joseph Fletcher Heatherly). On October 4, 1907, he obtained two more Land Patents of 160 acres each in Grand County. William operated a stage line called the Blue River Stage Line that ran from Dillion to Kremmling, CO. He also had a contract to carry the mail.

167 There is a Charles Heatherly born in Wirt County, WV, on September 30, 1876, and a female Heatherly born there in 1874. Unfortunately, the original record is barely readable.
Of the facts given previously I am fairly certain. The following is more speculative, but leads me to a more reasonable date for William's birth. In the 1900 Census, there is a William “Hetherder,” age 50 and born in West Virginia, living in Dillion, Summit County, CO. He is single and living with a family name Bache. I believe this is probably Frances Ella's brother. On March 18, 1902, a William Heatherly marries Dollie Vermilyn in Denver, CO. In 1910, a William W. Heatherly, age 58 and born in West Virginia, is living in Dillion, Summit County, with wife Mary D. Heatherly. She is 41 years old and the census says they have been married 8 years. They have no children. I feel certain that the William Heatherly in the 1900 and 1910 Census and the one who married Dolly in 1902 are the same person. I have found no other William Heatherly living in Colorado in this time period. So I am led to conclude that this is also Frances Ella's brother William. The 1900 Census shows that this William was born in November 1849, and this is the date I have used. This line of thought also led me to list Dollie as William's wife. I have no direct explanation of why William is living in Summit County and has land patents in Grand County. A map shows that Summit County is just west of Denver and south of Grand County. However, it would appear that the King Brothers also may have sometimes lived in one county but gotten land patents in another county. I admit my conclusions are based on somewhat shaky data, but they seem better than assuming that William was in the 1850 Census but was not born until near the end of 1851. Recently, Cater Lealand, Jr., an eminent Heatherly researcher, confirmed my assumptions.

William lived on Divide Creek for some time after the 1910 Census and then moved to California. Family oral history indicates he died in California in approximately 1925 (Dallas Heatherly 1983-1985). Cater Lealand recently discovered that William died in San Francisco on November 27, 1927 (San Francisco Chronicle 1927).

James Henry Heatherly

As mentioned previously, Frances Ella's Brother James is living in Colorado by 1885 but is single. On June 2, 1890, he receives a land patent for 80 acres in Grand County. On December 21, 1892, he marries Cora Wilmoth in Grand County, CO. In the 1900 Census, they are living on Divide Creek, Garfield County, along with four children. They are living near Clifton King. On December 1, 1909, James obtains a land patent for 40 acres in Garfield County, and on May 16, 1912, Cora also obtains a land patent for another 40 acres in Garfield County. James and Cora are shown as living in Garfield County in the 1910 Census. James is still there in the 1920 Census but is listed as a widower. Cora died December 25, 1918, and is buried in the Fairmont Cemetery, Garfield County. In addition to six of his children, James' mother-in-law Emma Wilmoth, age 66, is also living with him at the time of the 1920 Census. James died in April 1930 and is buried in the Fairmont Cemetery. Their son Sylvester (called Vester on his gravestone) is also buried in the Fairmont Cemetery. Another grave in the Fairmont Cemetery is for an infant Heatherly, but there is no name on the stone. This may be another of James and Cora's children.

---

168 Assumes "Vester" Heatherly is the son of James and Cora. There is also a Glenn Heatherly, born 6/1/1907 in CO, who died 12/1977 in Anchorage, AK (SSDI). I cannot prove he is not James' son.
Frances Ella Heatherly

Frances Ella married Clinton Adelbert King at the King Ranch on the Troublesome in October, 1882. Their family is discussed in the King chapter. However, a word is needed about the ordering of Frances’ first and middle names. In the King chapter, she is referred to as Ella Frances and in this chapter as Frances Ella. No record exists of her birth in West Virginia in 1859. However, in all census records from West Virginia she is always listed as Frances or Frances E. Heatherly. Colorado Census records list her as Ella or Ella F. King. Her marriage certificate and gravestone list her as Ella F. King. Thus, I suspect that she was born Frances E. but decided to use Ella as an adult. I have chosen to follow census records while she was a child but switched to her preferred usage as an adult. It also seems probable that her middle name was Ellen, not Ella. However, the only evidence for this is that Ellen was the middle name of her daughter Audra. Without confirming evidence, I have used her preferred spelling.

After Clinton died, Ella married David Nichols on February 19, 1923 (Colorado Genealogical Society 2004). Ella died on October 26, 1927. An article in the Rifle Telegram says that Ella was found dead in her home of an apparent heart attack. The article noted that she had a history of heart problems. She had apparently been dead for several days. The article says that she was in the habit of taking frequent visits to the home of her brother, James Heatherly in New Castle. She had planned on going there on Tuesday, October 25, 1927, and was to be picked up on Monday by her daughter Mrs. Elmer Chapman. Mrs. Chapman went there on Monday, as prearranged, and found that Ella had never arrived. They immediately went back to Rifle and found Ella’s home locked. They forced their way into the house and found her lying face down on the floor with her head slightly under a dresser. She was attired in her night close with the bed covers turned down as in preparation for going to bed. She was last seen on Thursday when she went to make some purchases at a local store. Ella is buried beside Clinton in the Rose Hill Cemetery in Rifle. For more about Ella’s life and some pictures of her and her family, see the King chapter.

Melvina Berry

As mentioned previously Melvina, called “Mel” by the family, was the only child that Mary Ann and Thomas Berry had together. In the 1880 Census, she was about 12 years old and living with her mother in West Virginia. In the Colorado State Census of 1885, she is living in Grand County, CO, and works as a “domestic” in the household of Albina King at her ranch and post office on Troublesome Creek. Also working there as a “laborer” is Niram Buttolph. He was born in New York but lived in Connecticut prior to the Civil War. The Census of 1900 shows them living in Denver. Mel’s birthday is given as November, 1867, and it indicates that she and Niram have been married 14 years. They have no children. They lived in Denver the rest of their lives. Niram usually listed his occupation as laborer and Melvina as dress maker or wash woman. If you are going to look them up in the census, you need to know how census takers mangled their names:
Melvina was 62 at the time of the 1930 Census. I do not know when she died. On December 15, 1890 Niram applied for a pension for his military service (application No. 960671, Footnote.com), which was ruled invalid. He was only about 44 years old. Niram’s gravestone indicates that he was born on January 4, 1847, and died February 22, 1911. On March 20, 1911 Melvina applied for a widow’s pension (application No. 960969, Footnote.com), which was apparently granted. I have not obtained a copy of either of the pension files. Melvina’s file would likely show when and where she died.

Following the References section, you will see a few Heatherly photographs. Although the picture of Niram and Melvina is of poor quality, it is the only one I have. It was taken about 1885 while they worked for the Kings. They were married about a year later.

Niram N. Buttolph

Anyone who had to endure what people did with his name over his lifetime probably deserves more information to be recorded about his life, but that is not why he is listed here. As noted in the King’s chapter, we have had great difficulty trying to learn the parents of Henry J. King. It is obvious that Melvina moved West and settled in Grand County, CO, with the Kings because she had brothers and a sister already there and a brother was living near the Kings. But why was Niram working on the King ranch in 1885? So with the help of Terry Edmonds and the U.S. Census, I tracked Niram and his family in the hopes that there might be a King connection back in the East. If there is, I have not found it, but I will record what I have found in the hopes that perhaps it will be useful in the future.

In the 1850 Census, I find Alfred Buttolph, age 38, and his wife Sally, age 42, living in Amenia, Dutchess County, NY. Also in the house are Marietta Buttolph, age 19 (perhaps Alfred’s sister?), Lorenzo Buttolph, age 5, Phebe Buttolph, age 6, and Niram Buttolph, age 4. Amenia, NY, is close to the Connecticut border.

In the 1860 Census, Sally, age 54, and her son Niram, age 14, are living in Sharon, Litchfield County, CT, with Clarke Maxium, age 62, and his wife Nancy, age 63. At this point, I don’t know what happened to Sally’s husband Alfred or her daughter Phebe. However, a Lorenze Buttolph, age 20, in Salisbury, Litchfield County, CT, living with a family named Landow. He is working as a farm laborer. The proximity of their ages and that they are both in Litchfield County make it likely that this is Sally’s son.

From the Ricker Compilation (Ricker 2006), I find that Phoebe A. Buttolph married Chauncy W. Rowley (or Rowle, or Ryle, or Rowell), both of Sharon, in May 1865. It seems likely this is Sally’s daughter, who would have been about 21 at the time. This marriage provides no obvious King connection.
There are three listings for a Lorenzo Buttolph in the Civil War. One is from New York City so I am going to ignore him. The next two listings are probably the same person, but the records are very confusing.

A Lorenzo Buttolph from Sharon, CT, enlisted in Company C, 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery September 6, 1862. It further states that he then enlisted in Company C, 2nd CT Infantry November 14, 1862, and mustered out August 31, 1863.

Then a Lorenzo Buttolph enlisted in Company C, 23rd CT Infantry on January 4, 1864, and in Company G, 2nd CT Heavy Artillery on January 5, 1864 (one day later). He is shown as deserted from Company G on August 2, 1865.

All this sounds crazy to the modern ear. However, the very high bounties paid to men who enlisted in the Union Army and the practice of virtually forcing some men to enlist often got men into Union ranks who either did not want to be there or were using enlistment as a means of earning a good living (Catton 1954). If Lorenzo was an Army deserter, then perhaps this is one reason I have trouble finding him later in the census.

There is a “Hiram” Buttolph of Sharon who enlisted as a Private in Company G of the 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery on January 4, 1864 (American Civil War Soldiers, Ancestry.com). This is our Niram Buttolph because his enlistment is also shown on his gravestone. He was only 15 at the start of the War and would have been too young to join the Army in 1862. Joining the same unit as his brother was a common practice during the Civil War. Niram’s enlistment would have gotten him in the ranks just in time to participate in some of the major battles at the end of the War. U.S. Grant took over the command of the Army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864, and on May 17 the 2nd Connecticut was ordered to join the Army at Spotsylvania Court House (Vaill 1868). In early June, the 2nd participated in its first heavy fighting of the War; the Battle of Cold Harbor. Following Cold Harbor, the 2nd participated in battles at Winchester (Sept. 9, 1864), Fisher’s Hill (Sept. 22), Cedar Creek (Oct. 19), and Hatcher’s Run (Feb. 6 & 7, 1865). They were also engaged at Fort Fisher, the capture of Petersburg, and at Sailor’s Creek. They were involved in the chase after Lee prior to his surrender at Appomattox Court House, but no saw direct action. Over the course of the War, 36 men were killed who were members of Company G. Of these, 7 were killed outright, 9 died of their wounds, two were reported missing and presumed dead, and 18 died of disease or accidents. Thus, although he was late to the War, Niram certainly experienced more of the horrors of War than he would likely ever forget. Along with the rest of his regiment, Niram mustered out of Company G on August 18, 1865, at Fort Ethan Allen, DC.

I am not sure where Niram was in the 1870 and 1880 Census. I do note that there is a Niram Buttolph working as a machinist in Fort Collins, Larimer County, CO, in the 1880 Census. His estimated age is only 26, and our Niram would have been about 34 in 1880. However, the Niram in the census is living in what appears to be a boarding house, and it is possible that he was not actually present at the time of the census. If so, someone at the Moroney residence may have estimated his age incorrectly. It is likely that this is our
Niram. But before you conclude that Buttolph is an uncommon name, you should do a few census searches; it is more common than you might think.

So this is what we know about the Buttolph’s. Perhaps Niram just happened to be at the King ranch in 1885 and there is no King connection to the Buttolphs, or to Sharon, CT. But there is certainly a connection to the Heatherly’s/Berry’s.

References


Cora Heatherly. 5/16/1912. Garfield County, CO. Township 7-S, Range 91-W. 40 Acres. BLM Serial No. COCOAA 065172.


----- 6/2/1890. Grand County, CO. Township 1-N, Range 78-W. 80 Acres. (record image not yet available).
-----, 9/16/1887. Grand County, CO. Township 1-N, Range 80-W. 160 Acres. (record image not yet available)
-----, 10/4/1907. Grand County, CO. Township 2-N, Range 81-W. 160 Acres. (record image not yet available)


James Heatherly (James 1st) and Nancy Anglin
James Heatherly (James 2nd) and Mary Ann Engle
Samuel Heatherly and Helen A. Corder


Charles Wesley Barnes
Clay G. Bartlett
Phebe Katherine Bartlett
Adrain Heathely
Delbert Heatherly
Elain W. Heatherly
John Noah Heatherly
Joseph F. Heatherly
Samuel Heatherly

364
Payroll showing Thomas Heatherly, Pvt, 2nd Virginia Reg., May 1779

Letter asking for information about Thomas Heatherly, enlisting April 4, 1777, Virginia

Leonard Heatherly was born in 1753; married Elizabeth about 1777, deceased 1834.

Conrad Corinham was born May 20, 1764, married from Kentucky about 1794; died June 3, 1796. He was only twenty years old when the war began; and was seventeen and a half when the battle of Monongahla was fought. I think he was under your age. He was in the 1st Carina.

Hoping that you can find these names for me:

Hannah Pendley
Mary Hoover
The wife of John Pendley was Mary Rappley

Letter asking for information about Leonard Heatherly's Revolutionary War Service
Niram Buttolph (back right) and Melvina Berry (front right) at the King Ranch about 1855
(complete photograph in the King chapter)

Niram Buttolph tombstone, Denver, CO
(photograph courtesy of Terry Edmunds)

Sarah Heatherly Barnes
Sister of Frances Ella (Heatherly) King

Sarah Barnes and Cora Frame
(Photograph courtesy of Nivia Adams)
(seated) Charles Barnes and Sarah (Heatherly) Barnes
(left to right) Minnie Gray, Edward, Everett, Rosa Dawson (children unknown)
(photograph courtesy of Nivia Adams)

Rosa (Barnes) Dawson (seated) and her children
(left to right) Lawnie Dawson, Robbie Dawson, Thelma Dishinger, Beulah Boggs
Betty Strains, Cecil Dawson, Dessie Shamblin, Allen Dawson, Chessie Dawson, Amanda
Rogers (step-daughter of Allen), Clarice Dawson
(photograph courtesy of Nivia Adams)
Heatherly

1. John Heatherly, b. ≈1680, England, d. ?, Anne Arundel County, MD
   & Elizabeth Ewyings, b. ≈1685, d. ?, m. 12/21/1704, All Hallow Parish, Ann Arundel, MD

2. John Hatherly, b. =1706, Anne Arundel, MD, d. 1782, Elk Ridge, Howard Co., MD
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?

3. Elizabeth Hatherly, b. ≈1737, Anne Arundel County, MD, d. 3/16/1751, Elk Ridge, Howard Co., MD
3. John Hatherly, b. ≈1739, Anne Arundel County, MD, d. 3/16/1751, Elk Ridge, Howard Co., MD
3. Benjamin Hatherly, b. =1741, Anne Arundel County, MD, d. ?
3. Benedict Leonard Hatherly, b. ≈1743, Anne Arundel County, MD, d. ?
3. Nathan Hatherly, b. ≈1745, Anne Arundel County, MD, d. ?
3. Rachel Hatherly, b. ≈1747, Anne Arundel County, MD, d. ?
   & Thomas Keef, b. ?, d. ?

2. Ewings Hatherly, b. ≈1713, Ann Arundel County, MD, d. =1789, Rutherford Co., NC or TN
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?
3. John Hatherly, b. =1735, Ann Arundel Co., Maryland, d. =1782, Loudon Co., VA,
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?

   & Elizabeth Bellows, b. =1768, Bedford Co., VA, d. 10/9/1854, Kingston, Madison Co., KY

5. Susannah Hatherly, b. =1790, Boonesborough, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Alexander M. Barnett, b. =1789, Madison Co., KY, d. ?, m. 12/18/1813, Madison Co., KY

6. Lucy Anne Barnett, b. =1818, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. James Heatherly Barnett, b. =1819, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
   & Miranda Duncan, b. 1/18/1827, Bath Co., KY, d. ?, m. 9/26/1844, Madison Co., KY
6. Clary Barnett, b. =1821, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. William L. Barnett, b. 6/5/1826, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
   & Elizabeth “Betty” M. Mullins, b. 1/21/1829 Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?, m. 9/29/1849, Rockcastle Co., KY
6. Elizabeth Barnett, b. ≈1828, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. Thomas Barnett, b. =1830, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. William Barnett, b. =1833, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. Mary Ann Barnett, b. =1836, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
   & Solomon Griffin, b. 5/26/1836, d. ?, m. 8/21/1877, Rockcastle Co., KY

---

169 Elizabeth and John murdered by a servant. Benjamin injured but survived.
6. Sarah Barnett, b. =1839, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. Juliet Barnett, b. =1841, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?
6. Ann Barnett, b. =1843, Rockcastle Co., KY, d. ?

5. Miranda Jane Heatherly, b. =1790, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Thomas B. Ballard, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/18/1840, Madison Co, KY

5. Thomas Heatherly, b. =1794, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Margaret Banta, b. =1879, d. ?, m. 10/18/1820

6. Henry Bandy Heatherly, b. =1825, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Hannah R. ?, b. =1832, TX, d. ?

6. Thomas J. Heatherly, b. =1833, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
6. Rufus A. Heatherly, b. =1835, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
6. Octavia A. Heatherly, b. =1837, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Mary A. ?, b. =1842, d. ?

5. Joanna Heatherly, b. 10/7/1796, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & William B. Cornelson, b. =1794, Rowan Co., NC, m. 12/24/1815, Madison Co., KY

5. Polly Heatherly, b. =1798, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Levi Moore, b. 5/26/1791, d. ?, m. 9/3/1816, Madison Co., KY

5. James B. Heatherly, b. =1800, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & Margaret Combs, b. =1804, d. ?, m. 7/13/1820

4. Thomas Heatherly, b. =1756, Maryland, d. >1832, Eagle Twp., Brown Co., OH
   & Mary Heaton (?), b. ?, d. <1838, Brown Co., OH

4. Ewings (Hugh) Heatherly, b. =1764, Loudon Co., VA, d. >1843, Maries Co., MO
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?

5. Elizabeth Heatherly, b. ?, d. ? (on the Oregon Trail)
   & Samuel Abbott, b. ?, d. ?

   & 1st Rebecca "Becky" Cooke, b. =1773, Champaign Co., IL, d. 8/5/1835, Franklin Co., MO, m. 10/4/1797, Madison, KY

5. Leonard Heatherly, b. =1799, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & 1st Sally Brown, b. =1800, d. ?, m. 8/20/1829, Franklin Co., MO

6. Ellen Heatherly, b. =1831, d. ?
6. Malinda Heatherly, b. =1834, d. ?
   & 2nd Elizabeth Ogden, b. =1783, d. ?, m. 9/5/1839, Franklin Co., MO

5. Osias Heatherly, b. 11/29/1800, Madison Co., KY, d. 12/7/1876, Atchinson Co., KS
   & Jane ?, b. =1802, SC, d. ?

6. Matilda Heatherly, b. =1823, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?

May have been a second wife (Cater Lealand, Jr.)
6. James A. Heatherly, b. 1825, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Rebecca A. Heatherly, b. 10/10/1827, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. John B. Heatherly, b. 2/19/1831, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Mary E. Heatherly, b. 10/1833, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Jane Heatherly, b. 12/1837, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Arthur Joseph Heatherly, b. 10/1838, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Margaret P. Heatherly, b. 11/1840, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Julietta Heatherly, b. 2/1841, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Mahala Heatherly, b. 10/1841, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Thomas Homer B. Heatherly, b. 11/1845, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?

5. Anna Heatherly, b. 1804, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & James Snelson, b. 1794, TN, d. ?, m. 1821, Franklin Co., MO
6. Sarah S. Snelson, b. 1822, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Mary Snelson, b. 1824, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. John Thomas Snelson, b. 1832, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Elizabith Snelson, b. 1835, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. Marshall L. Snelson, b. 1837, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?
6. James Alexander Snelson, b. 1840, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?

5. James R. Heatherly, b. 11/25/1806, Madison Co., KY, d. ?
   & 1st Sarah Maupin, b. 9/27/1809, Madison Co., KY, b. ?, m. 4/27/1892, Franklin Co., MO
   & 2nd Mary Jane Berry, b. ?, m. 2/15/1849, KS
6. James Leonard Heatherly, b. 12/1849, Franklin Co., MO, d. ?

5. Rebecca Heatherly, b. 1808, d. ?
   & John E. Revis, b. 1795, NC, d. ?
6. William King Revis, b. 1829, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. John Mitchell Revis, b. 1832, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. James Franklin Revis, b. 5/31/1833, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Mary Pilome Revis, b. 1834, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Gillome Revis, b. 1835, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Daniel Webster Revis, b. 11/25/1837, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Jasper Albert Revis, b. 1838, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Martha Ellen Revis, b. 10/4/1840, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Toliver Revis, b. 1842, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Reececa Revis, b. 1844, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?
6. Elizabeth Revis, b. 5/8/1847, Henderson Co., NC, d. ?

& 2nd (of Benjamin Heatherly) Rhoda Jamison, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/14/1838 (divorced)
4. James Heatherly, b. 12/20/1770, Loudoun Co., VA, d. ~1851, Barbour Co., (W)VA, m. 12/9/1802 Harrison Co., (W)VA
   & Nancy Anglin, b. 4/24/1788, Greenbriar Co., (W)VA, d. ~1851, (W)VA
5. John C. Heatherly, b. ~1803, d. ?
   & Jane Zinn\textsuperscript{171}, b. ~1792, d. ?, m. (bond) 10/10/1825, Harrison Co., (W)VA
6. Samuel J. Heatherly, b. 10/11/1827, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. 4/26/1905\textsuperscript{172} (burial), Barbour Co., WV
   & Hellen A. Corder, b. ~1827, d. ?, m. 12/2/1847, Barbour Co., (W)VA
7. James Elmore Heatherly, b. ~1853, d. 7/17/1897, Barbour Co., WV (struck by lightning)
7. Unnamed female, b. 7/1864 Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
   & 1\textsuperscript{st} Ellen Carter, b. ~1831, d. ?, m. 1/4/1849, Barbour Co., (W)VA
7. Harrison Heatherly, b. ~1851, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
7. Mary E. Heatherly, b. ~1854, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 2/15/1875, Barbour Co., WV
   & E.A. Chrislip, b. ~1847, d. ?
7. Adaline Heatherly, b. 10/10/1856, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
7. Emmit S. Heatherly, b. ~1860, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
   & 1\textsuperscript{st} Retta Goss, b. ~1881, d. ?, m. 3/13/1886, Barbour Co., WV
8. Ada Heatherly, b. ~1898, d. ?
8. Maple Heatherly, b. ~1903, d. ?
8. Archie Heatherly, b. ~1908, d. ?
   & 2\textsuperscript{nd} Elizabeth Ellen Jones\textsuperscript{173}, b. 3/27/1884, d. 9/29/1928, m. 9/25/1922, Harrison Co., WV
   & 2\textsuperscript{nd} Luella Lantz\textsuperscript{174}, b. ~1877, WV, d. ?, m. 11/18/1904, Taylor Co., WV
7. Gladis Heatherly\textsuperscript{175}, b. 3/6/1905, d. ?
7. Rose Heatherly, b. 1/7/1908, Barbour Co., WV, d. ?
   & Rutha Snick (Swich), b. 8/1837, d. ?, m. 6/16/1859, Barbour Co., (W)VA
7. Mary C. Heatherly, b. ~1860, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
7. Virginia Heatherly, b. ~1864, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
7. Adrain Heatherly, b. 5/21/1867, Barbour Co., WV, d. 10/6/1940, Barbour Co., WV
7. John Heatherly, b. ~1868, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?

\textsuperscript{171} E. Cater Leland, Jr. lists Jane's maiden name as Johnson, WVVRR website lists it as Zinn. It would appear she was previously married to a Zinn.
\textsuperscript{172} Incorrectly listed as female.
\textsuperscript{173} Both widowers by WVVRR marriage records
\textsuperscript{174} He is about 62 and she is about 27 years old (WVVRR marriage records)
\textsuperscript{175} Unnamed on birth certificate (WVVRR)
7. Viola Heatherly, b. =1869, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. 8/7/1900. Barbour Co., WV
& Charles Waitman Henry, b. =1868, d. ?
7. Noah W. Heatherly, b. =1872, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
7. Delbert J. Heatherly, b. 1/9/1875, Barbour Co., WV, d. 1/13/1940, Barbour Co., WV
7. Artie M. Heatherly, b. 11/8/1880, d. ?

6. Benjamin Franklin Heatherly, b. 8/1837, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
& Mary E. Willet, b. =1846, d. 8/31/1899, Barbour Co., WV, m. ?

7. Ruhama Elenora Heatherly, b. =1867, d. ?
& George Washington Turner, b. =1855, d. ?, m. 9/22/1885, Barbour Co., WV
7. Elmore Lee Heatherly, b. 4/28/1869, Barbour Co., WV, d. ?
7. Nancy A. Heatherly, b. =1871, d. ?
7. David L. Heatherly, b. =1873, d. ?
7. John H. Heatherly, b. 12/4/1874, Barbour Co., WV, d. ?
7. Earnest D. Heatherly, b. =1881, d. ?
7. Martha M. Heatherly, b. =1883, d. ?
7. Charles A. Heatherly, b. 2/21/1885, Barbour Co., WV, d. <1900
7. Samuel A. Heatherly, b. 8/9/1888, Barbour Co., WV, d. ?

5. Adrain Heatherly, b. =1805, d. =1848, Barbour Co., (W)VA
 & Nancy Malcomb, b. =1808, d. =1853, Barbour Co., (W)VA, m. 7/7/1827, Lewis Co., (W)VA
6. James Worthington Heatherly, b. =1830, Harrison Co. (W)VA, d. 1/24/1865, Wood Co., WV
 & Mary Ann Engle, b. 3/2/1829, Pendleton Co., (W)VA, d. 2/17/1880, Wood Co., WV, m. 4/11/1847, Barbour Co.
7. William Worthington Heatherly, b. 11/1849, d. 11/30/1927, San Francisco, CA
 & Mary D. Vermily, b. =1869, IL, d. ?, m. 3/18/1902, Denver, CO, no children
 & 1st Catherine Vaught, b. 12/21/1852, d. 11/29/1878, Wood Co., WV, m. 1/15/1874, Wirt Co., WV
8. Luella Heatherly, b. 6/25/1874, Wood Co., WV, d. >1930, Delta Co., CO
 & Frank Wisiner, b. 9/1862, Canada, d. >1930, Delta Co., CO, m. 11/6/1891, Garfield, CO
9. Gordon Wisiner, b. 11/1894, Colorado, d. ?
8. Charles William Heatherly, b. 9/30/1876, Wirt Co., WV, d. 6/17/1953, Athens, OH
 & Amanda Vaught, b. 9/1881, d. >1953, m. 9/24/1898, Wirt Co., WV

---

176 Maiden name from birth certificate for Samuel Heatherly, unnamed male child in WVVRR records, but birth matches 1900 census.

177 There are two certificates for the same person. One shows birth in 1885, the other in 1886.

178 Unnamed on WVVRR birth records. Luella's birth given as December 17, 1874. This may be a reporting error. Ella's Bible gives June 25, 1874. Both Luella and Charles often listed as born in Wood County. WVVRR records show it was Wirt County, which was formed from Wood and Jackson Counties in 1848.
7. Leona D. Heatherly, b. 4/13/1855. d. ?
7. Frances Ella Heatherly, b. 7/14/1859. Wood Co., WV, d. 10/26/1927. Garfield Co., CO & 1st Clinton A. King, b. 4/20/1852, d. 3/19/1919, m. 10/8/1882. Troublesome, Grand Co., CO See "Kings" to continue & 2nd David Nichols, b., d., m. 2/19/1923, Mesa Co., CO

There are two birth records for James Fletcher at WVVRR (same parents). The second shows 7/3/1893. I have used the earlier one.

After Clinton died, Ella married David Nichols on February 19, 1923 (Colorado Genealogical Society 2004). Her grandson, Clinton Adalbert King, was only about 7 years old at the time of Ella's death but remembers the funeral. He said that he was later told that Ella died under somewhat suspicious circumstances, but that he was never told the final conclusions about her death. See King's for explanation. She is buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery beside Clinton.
8. Juanita Norma Heatherly, b. 9/1893, Garfield Co., CO, d. ?
8. Mary Eloise Heatherly, b. 7/18/1895, Garfield Co., CO, d. 4/10/1976, Mesa Co., OR & Edward Charles Warren, b. 3/29/1892, d. 9/19/1965, Multnomah Co., OR, m. 7/18/1918, CO
8. Dorothy Rae Heatherly, b. 1904, Garfield Co., CO, d. ?, OR & Roy L. Roberts, b. 1902, IA, d. 9/6/1981, CO, m. 11/22/1922, Garfield Co., CO
8. Gertrude Heatherly, b. 1906, Garfield Co., CO, d. 1906, Garfield Co., CO
8. Sylvester Heatherly, b. 6/1/1907, Garfield Co., CO, d. 1933, Fairmont, Garfield Co.
7. Elam W. Heatherly, b. 2/24/1865, Wood Co., WV, d. 12/30/1866, Wood Co., WV

Mary Ann (Engle) Heatherly, b. 1827, d. 2/17/1890, Wood Co., WV & (2nd) Thomas P. Berry, b. 1/12/1812, d. <1916, m. 12/19/1866, Wood Co., WV
7. Melvina Berry, b. 11/1867, Wood Co., (W)VA, d. ?, m. 1886, no children & Niram N. Buttolph, b. 1/24/1847, NY, d. 11/7/1877, Denver, CO

6. Rachel Heatherly, b. 1832, (W)VA, d. ? & James M. Thompson, b. ?
6. Dorothy Heatherly, b. 3/8/1836, d. 8/8/1880 & Thomas Wesley Brown, b. 7/6/1829, d. ?, m. 12/31/1854

181 Deaf and mute (Dallas Heatherly, 1983).
182 Census records of 1870 show other Berry children in the household, but they are by Thomas' 1st wife.
   & Lucinda Ann Wells, b. 7/1893, Brown Co., (W)VA, d.?, m. 7/7/1856, Barbour Co., (W)VA
7. Mary Ann “Minnie” Heatherly, b. 11/1858, d. ?=1901, Wood Co., WV
7. Ida Ellen Heatherly, b. 3/1860, d. ?
   & Luther Monroe Page, b. 12/1859, d. ?, m. 11/4/1880, Wood Co., WV
7. Louisa Burlinda Heatherly, b. 2/1863, d. 2/2/1930, m. 11/11/1880, Wood Co., WV
   & David Elmer Spencer, b. 4/4/1857, d. 10/11/1921, Wood Co., WV
6. Susan Heatherly, b. =1841, d. ?
6. Mary Elizabeth Heatherly, b. 11/11/1842, d. ?
   & Adson A. Foutty, b. 3/7/1831, d. ?, m. 4/26/1860, Wirt Co., (W)VA
6. Adson Heatherly, b. =1846, d. ?
6. David N. Heatherly, b. 6/21/1848, d. 11/16/1913, KS
   & Dorcus Lyons, b. 4/1849, KY, d. ?, m. 8/22/1869, IL
5. Rachel Heatherly, b. =1815, d. ?
5. Lucinda Heatherly, b. =1818, d. ?, m. 4/11/1847, Barbour Co., (W)VA
   & Wallace W. Wood, b. ?, d. ?
5. Benjamin Heatherly, b. =1822, d. =1857
   & Phoebe Reed, b. ?, d. ?, m. (bond) 10/10/1841. Harrison Co., (W)VA
5. Samuel Heatherly, b. 6/21824, d. 2/23/1902, Taylor Co., WV
   & Cassa Ann McVickers, b. 5/1825, d. ?, m. ?
   6. Eveline Heatherly, b. =1847, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. ?
   & 1st John Reed, b. =1846, d. =1922, m. 3/29/1870, Taylor Co., WV
   & 2nd?, b. ?, d. ?
6. Hannah Heatherly, b. 3/13/1851, d. 2/3/1917, Taylor Co., WV
   & Chapin Reed, b. =1870, d. m. 3/16/1871. Barbour Co., WV
6. Elizabeth Heatherly, b. =1852, d. ?
6. Nancy Ellen Heatherly, b. 6/1854, d. ?
6. Ruth Heatherly, b. 3/29/1856, d. =1857
6. Martha A. Heatherly, b. =1858, d. ?
6. John W. Heatherly, b. 1/1/1860, d. 5/17/1947, Marion Co., WV
   & Amanda L.D.E. Holt, b. 2/1860, d. ?, m. 10/12/1879. Harrison Co., WV
6. Matilda Heatherly, b. =1862, d. ?
   & Morgan Murphy, b. =1859, d. ?, m. 5/5/1881, Taylor Co., WV
6. Elijah Heatherly, b. 12/20/1866, d. 2/9/1943, m. 7/3/1899, Taylor Co., WV
   & Lola Belle Walters, b. 12/1870, d. 4/28/1958, Taylor Co., WV
6. Rachel Heatherly, b. ≈1868, d. ? 
6. Pheobe Katherine Heatherly, b. 8/15/1874, d. 6/13/1936, Taylor Co., WV, m. 1898 & Clay G. Bartlett\(^{183}\), b. 5/17/1868, d. 6/23/1944, Taylor Co., WV (killed by tornado)

7. Vera D. Bartlett, b. 8/8/1890, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Neva Anna Bartlett, b. 11/24/1892, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?, m. 3/28/1915, Taylor Co., WV & Arley B. Lake, b. ≈1886, d. ?
7. Zora S. Bartlett, b. 2/16/1899, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Hyle E. Bartlett, b. 2/29/1900, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Raymond H. Bartlett, b. 3/22/1902, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Orval V. Bartlett, b. 3/12/1904, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Harland M. Bartlett, b. ≈1906, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Willie Bartlett, b. ≈1909, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Omar Bartlett, b. ≈1910, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Paul Bartlett, b. ≈1914, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Ruth Bartlett, b. ≈1919, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?
7. Berl B. Bartlett, b. ≈1921, Taylor Co., WV, d. ?

5. Nancy Heatherly, b. 8/10/1828, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. 9/13/1873, Barbour Co., WV & David Anglin, b. ≈1821, d. =1877, m. 8/15/1848, Barbour Co., (W)VA

6. Elizabeth Anglin, b. ?, d. ?
6. Mary V. Anglin, 11/1851, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. 12/24/1890 & Daniel Taylor Malcom, b. 12/13/1848, d. 5/2/1916
6. Jacob B. Anglin, b. ≈1852, d. ≈1886 & Iren Malcomb, b. =1855, d. , m. 11/4/1873, Barbour Co., WV
6. Jack Anglin, b. =1821, d. =1877
6. Male, b. 11/20/1858, Barbour Co., (W)VA, d. 11/20/1858, Barbour Co., (W)VA
6. David W. Anglin, b. 5/18/1862, Barbour Co, (W)VA, d. 8/15/1944, Barbour Co., WV
6. Nancy B. Anglin, b. ≈1864, d. ≈1876
6. Columbia Alice Anglin, b. 12/23/1867, d. ?
6. Emily Anglin, b. ≈1869, d. ?


\(^{183}\) Vera and Neva are by Clay's first wife, Emma Selvey (WV VRR death certificate, Clay G. Bartlett, WV VRR birth record Neva)

\(^{184}\) Birth Certificate says David W., born 5/18/1862, Two death certificates. 1" says David Ira, born 5/13/1861, second 5/18/1862.
3. Samuel Heatherly, b. ≈1741, Ann Arundel County, MD, d. <1787
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?
3. George Heatherly, b. ≈1743, Ann Arundel County, MD, d. <1787, Washington Co., TN
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?
   4. Samuel Heatherly, b. ≈1766, Old Tryon Co., NC/SC, d. 1791
      & Naomi ?, b. ≈1767, d. <1823, Carter Co., TN, m. ≈1787, Rutherford, NC
      & Mary Ann Ripley, b. ≈1771, VA, d. <1850, Henderson, NC, m. ≈1791
   4. George Heatherly, b. ≈1776, Old Tryon Co., NC/SC, d. ?
      & ?, b. ?, d. ?
3. Ewing Heatherly II, b. ≈1745, Ann Arundel, MD, d. >1808, Carter Co., TN
   & ?, b. ?, d. ?
   4. John Heatherly, b. ≈1768, d. >1840, Campbell Co., TN
      & Nancy Wilson, b. ≈1755, VA, d. 7/6/1863, Campbell Co., TN, m. 11/5/1789, Washington Co., TN
   4. Sarah Heatherly, b. ≈1771, d. ?
      & James Graves, b. ?, d. ?, m. 11/18/1789, Washington Co., TN
   4. George Heatherly III, b. ≈1777, Carter Co., TN, d. >1838 (in the far West)
   4. Ewings Heatherly, III., b. ≈1777, Carter Co., TN, d. 6/1846, Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN
      & Elizabeth Guinn, b. ≈1778, NC, d. >1860, Carter Co., TN, m. ≈1798, Carter Co., TN

Believed to have been the instigator of the Heatherly War in Livingston Co., Missouri in the early 1830's.
Budlong's

The Budlong Family

1. Francis Budlong (1641 - 11/1675)
   & Rebecca Lippitt

   2. John Budlong (1672 - 10/4/1744 to 1779)

2. John Budlong (1672 - 10/4/1744 to 1779)
   & Isabel Porter (10/17/1664 to 1674 - 1728 to 1731)

   3. John Budlong, Jr. (1698 - ?)
   3. Rebecca (1700 - ?)
   3. Mary Budlong (1706 - ?)
   3. Moses Budlong, Sr. (1708 - ?)
   3. Isabel Budlong (1718 - ?)
   3. Daniel Budlong, Sr. (1720 - 1795)

3. Daniel Budlong, Sr. (1715 to 1720 - 1795 to 1798)
   & Rebecca Davis (1722 - 3/1/1802)

   4. Daniel Budlong, Jr. (10/6/1741 - ?)
   4. Rosanna Budlong (1742 - ?)
   4. Susanna Budlong (1743 - ?)
   4. Aaron Budlong (1747 - ?)
   4. Joseph Budlong, Sr. (1750 - ?)
   4. Benjamin Budlong (10/9/1757 - 9/5/1833)
   4. John Budlong, Sr. (1760 - ?)
   4. David Budlong (5/24/1763 - ?)

4. Aaron Budlong (1747 - 11/8/1816)
   & Alice Greene

   5. Joseph Budlong (died young)
   5. Sarah Budlong (? - ?)
   5. Mercy Budlong (1772 - ?)
   5. John Budlong (1773 - ?)
   5. Green Budlong, Sr. (1778 - 7/8/1844)
   5. Moses Budlong (1779 - ?)
   5. Aaron Budlong, Jr. (9/27/1779 - ?)
   5. Daniel Budlong, Sr. (1784 - ?)
   5. Caleb Budlong (10/12/1802 - ?)

379
5. Green Budlong, Sr. (1777 – 7/8/1844)
& Abigail Eastmann (1779 – 3/24/1846)
6. Mary (Polly) Budlong (1798 – 1871)
6. Clark Green Budlong (5/19/1804 – 6/24/1844)
6. Abigail Budlong (1809 to 1810 – 2/4/1880)
6. Sarah Budlong (? – ?)
6. Phebe Budlong (6/7/1814 – 10/29/1827 to 1828)
6. Green Budlong, Jr. (1810 to 1820 – ?)
6. Nancy Budlong (? – ?)

6. Green Budlong, Jr. (1810 to 1820 – ?)186
& Cynthia Gridley (1810 to 1820 – ?)
7. Delos Budlong (9/1836 – 9/24/1900)
7. Alpheus T. Budlong (10/1838 – 1920)
7. Marcus Budlong (≈1845 – 1900)
7. Sarah Budlong (≈1847 – ?)

7. Delos Budlong (9/1836 – 9/24/1900)
& 1st Elvira Ann Gray (≈1836 – 10/11/1904)187
8. Georgianna Budlong (≈1857 – ?)
8. Ernest Budlong (≈1859 – ?)
8. Montague Budlong (≈1861 – ?)
8. Alfritta Budlong (≈1863 – ?)
See “Somers” to continue

& 2nd Cynthia Jeanette (Nettie) Truair (≈ – ?)
8. Lilly A. Budlong (11/23/1877 – ?)
8. Alvester A. Budlong (11/10/1879 – ?)
8. Sarah Pearl Budlong (5/5/1882 – ?)
8. Daniel Delos Budlong (7/23/1884(5 or 9) – ?)
8. Bertha Budlong (8/31/1890 – ?)

186 That Green Budlong, Sr. is the father of this Green Budlong, Jr. is highly likely, but not certain.
187 Elvira (Gray) Budlong had three husbands, the first of which was Delos. See the detailed Budlong Genealogy at the end of this section for additional information.
188 Date supplied by Tom Tucker, April 14 is the date of internment (record from Fairmont Cemetery).
Meet the Budlong's

Our journey to discovering the Budlong's started when Sue's father, Clinton Adalbert King, told us that his Grandmother Lucretia (Budlong) Somers was born in Mineral Point, WI, in 1864. Further, he thought that her parents moved to Colorado after the Civil War. This should be easy, we thought, just go to Mineral Point and get her birth certificate. But it turned out that Wisconsin did not record birth certificates until much later. We did find a Delos Budlong that married Elvira Gray in Mineral Point in 1857, but Sue's Dad did not know the name of his Great Grandfather Budlong. There were a lot of Budlong's of about the right age in and around Mineral Point in the late 1850's. On and off for 3 years we tried to learn more but with little luck. Then, in 2007, four things happened: (1) Sue visited the Colorado Historical Society while on a trip to Denver and found Lucretia's marriage certificate; (2) I joined Ancestery.com and had easy access to the census and other information; (3) we had a phone call from Sue's second cousin, Corinne Louise (Breckenridge) Tucker, who supplied us with the name of Elvira's second husband and the last name of her third; and (4) we found a website devoted to the genealogy of the Budlong's. Suddenly, we began to discover a flood of fascinating information. We also discovered a wealth of information in a Civil War pension application that resolved our remaining puzzles. Here is what we found.

Massacre in Rhode Island: Almost the End of the Budlong's

Francis Budlong was apparently the first and only person bearing that surname to settle in the New World. The earliest reference to him occurs in the Warwick, RI, town records upon his marriage to Rebecca Lippitt on March 19, 1668 (or 1669). Nothing is known of his life prior to that date, except information gleaned from various family legends. These stories state that Francis was a member of a French Huguenot family, who left France due to religious persecution and that he made his way from England to the New World and settled in Warwick, RI. We do not know if Francis was born in France and sought refuge in England as a grown man, if his parents took him to England as they escaped the wrath of Cardinal Richelieu, or if he was born later in England. There are also no records to show when or how Francis Budlong immigrated to the New World. He may have journeyed to the New England colonies alone or he may have traveled in the company of friends or family. We do know that his new wife was the widow of Joseph Howard and the daughter of John Lippitt, a prominent member of the Warwick community.

Life in New England was probably not easy for the new Budlong family. Francis undoubtedly worked during those years. They had to struggle against the harsh Rhode Island weather, the threat of accident or disease, and the intrusion of colonial neighbors who wanted his land. In the end, however, it was the natives of the region who inflicted the greatest injury. In November 1675, following a summer of bloody skirmishes between the Wampanoag Indians and the Massachusetts and Connecticut colonists, a band of Indians attacked the Budlong homestead. Francis Budlong and all his family

\[\text{Based on information presented in a talk by Janis "Jill" Stevenson at the meeting of the Roger Williams Family Association and other information available on her web site http://www.budlong.org.}\]
except his son, John, were killed. The details of the attack remain a mystery. One source states that all the children, not just John, were carried away by the Indians. Family legend says that the custody of the children had been entrusted by the Indians to an old squaw. This fact was discovered by John's mother's people, the Lippitt's, and they set about getting their release when a battle was raging some distance away. Only John, however, was saved, and his rescue was obtained by bribing the old squaw with a red pumpkin. Another source states that young John, then about 3 years old, was saved by a friendly squaw who hid him in a Dutch oven during the raid and that he was later traded to his uncle for a load of pumpkins. Whether the other children were killed outright or were kidnapped, young John Budlong was the sole survivor of the massacre of the Budlong family. He was carried away by the Indians and was returned several weeks later. What happened to him during those weeks is unknown, but as stated in Soldiers in King Philip's War, on January 5, 1676, "the Indians sent in a captive child, three or four years of age," belonging at Warwick.

Even Francis Budlong's death, the final event of his life, is shrouded in mystery. Detailed accounts of King Philip's War chronicle events of the War in a day-by-day fashion. Yet none of these records mentions the massacre of the Budlong family at Warwick, R.I. No account even mentions an Indian attack anywhere in the colony of Rhode Island in November 1675. There are also no surviving records of where the Budlong property was located. There are three more entries about Francis Budlong in the records of old Warwick. On April 30, 1672, Francis Budlong became a freeman (property owner) and was therefore allowed to vote and participate in the town's government. He proved himself a loyal citizen when on June 15, 1672, he joined with his fellow landowners against their Connecticut neighbors and "pledged to stand together against intrusions of Connecticut and to send an agent to England praying relief therefrom." In 1674, Francis served the town of Warwick as a juryman. With the help of providence, assistance from the Lippitt family, and the trade of pumpkins, Francis' line was able to prevail in the New World.

Our Budlong's in the Revolutionary War

In March of 1777 the Rhode Island General Assembly passed an act ordering an enumeration of all males in the state who were 16 years of age or older. Listed in the report of the enumeration for the town of Coventry were Daniel Budlong and four of his sons: Daniel Budlong, Jr., Aaron Budlong, Joseph Budlong, and Benjamin Budlong (Ancestry.com). All were listed as "able" to bear arms. There are no military service records for any of Budlong's. However, many service records were lost over the years, including records destroyed when the British burned Washington during the War of 1812. I did find a Revolutionary War pension application for the widow of Benjamin Budlong (1757-1833) which contained his sworn affidavit of service (Budlong 1833).

Benjamin Budlong was the youngest of the Budlong brothers eligible for service during the Revolutionary War. He turned 18 years old in 1775. All his service was as a Private in the colonial militia, first in Rhode Island and later in Connecticut and New York. He served nine "tours" of duty between 1777 and 1781. At the time of his first tour he was
living in Coventry, Kent Co., RI and was drafted in early December of 1776. The British had held Newport, the capital of Rhode Island, since December of 1776. Newport was on an island and the Regiment was sent to Newton, RI, to prevent the British from moving into the mainland. No fighting occurred, and after his month was up Benjamin was discharged.

Beginning in January of 1777 he served three tours of about one month each. The first month was for his draft, the second month he served as a substitute for his brother Daniel Budlong and the third as a substitute for a man named Azariann Pierce. Later he was again drafted and served about two weeks.

In October, 1777, he served his forth tour and participated in a proposed campaign led by General Spencer against the British at Newport. The Regiment was sent to Tireton, RI, which was on the mainland near Newport. After arriving at Tireton Benjamin volunteered for the advanced guard which was to go onto the island to try to dislodge the British. In the advanced guard he was in the Company of Captain Widen and the Regiment of Colonel Topping. However before the advance could be made by the Americans British and French naval vessels began a series of encounters that made the attack on Newport impossible. With his time up, Benjamin was discharged.

On his fifth tour he helped construct earthworks on the mainland opposite the British fortifications at Newport, RI. In his affidavit Benjamin mentions that Generals Lafayette and Greene of the Continental were present in camp.

When drafted for his sixth tour he was living in Windham County, Connecticut. He was still living there when he was drafted for his seventh tour. His Regiment was sent to Long Point on the Connecticut-New York border. He was living in Connecticut when drafted for this eighth tour but again saw service in Rhode Island to discourage the British from moving from the coast further into the state.

By his ninth and final tour he had moved to County of Albany in the State of New York. His regiment marched for about two weeks in and around the city of Schenectady. After slightly less than two weeks service he was discharged.

Benjamin had been on alert for possible militia service almost continuously throughout the Revolution. Like many in the Colonial militias he saw little or no combat and served only for short periods of time. However his willingness to serve provided a valuable benefit to his country. After his death in Frankfort, Herkimer Co., N.Y. in 1833 Benjamin's widow Ruth applied for a pension. In the pension application it is learned that Benjamin was a farmer and Baptist minister. His younger brothers David and Caleb signed affidavits to his character and service. David was also a Baptist minister.

Information found on the internet indicates that Caleb was a medical doctor.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tour</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Service (weeks)</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Company Commander</th>
<th>Regimental Commander</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>12/1776</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Newton, RI</td>
<td>William Roy</td>
<td>Stephen Potter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1/1777</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>RI</td>
<td>William Roy</td>
<td>Nathaniel Brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>4/1777</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Tierton, RI</td>
<td>William Roy</td>
<td>John Waterman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>10/1777</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Warwick, RI</td>
<td>James Arnold</td>
<td>Thomas Wolden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>8/1778</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>New London, CT</td>
<td>? Paine</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>4/1779</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Long Point, CT</td>
<td>Joshua Bottom</td>
<td>James Gordon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>8/1779</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>S. Kingston, RI</td>
<td>Titus Bailey</td>
<td>James Gordon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Albany, NY</td>
<td>David Hentus</td>
<td>Henry Van Renollaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>10/1781</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Company commanders were Captains; Regimental commanders were Colonels.

**How Our Budlong’s Arrived in Wisconsin**

Delos Budlong married Elvira Gray on January 1, 1857, in Mineral Point, WI. They were both about 21 years old. The marriage certificate lists Green Budlong as Delos’ father, but the space for his mother is blank. Their residence before the marriage is listed as Darlington, WI. Elvira’s parents are David and Lucretia Gray, but the form does not ask where they lived. We are not sure when Green brought his family to Wisconsin, but we know from US Census records that the family was originally from New York, as was Elvira’s family. A little detective work gives us clues as to how our branch of the Budlong family connects to the family tree started by Francis Budlong in Rhode Island.

We know that Green Budlong was in Wisconsin by 1855 because his name shows up on the 1855 Wisconsin Census (states sometimes conducted their own census between the 10-year period of the US Census, especially if the state was growing fast). Unfortunately, that census only listed head of household. Green does not show up in the 1850 US Census in Wisconsin. However, the US Census of 1850 shows Green Budlong, age about 40, and his wife Cynthia, age about 37, living in Lake County, OH. Their children in 1850 are Delos, age about 15, Alpheus, about 13, Marcus, about 5, and Sarah, about 3, all born in New York. Records we found in Mineral Point indicate that our Delos had a brother named Alpheus.

The 1840 US Census only lists the “head of household” and a numerical count for the other people living at the residence. In that census, we find a Green Budlong, Jr. living with his family in Lewis County, NY. The record indicates the household was composed of one male 20-30 years old (okay in age for Green), female age 20-30 (okay for

---

Although clearly listed as “Gray” on the marriage certificate, census information for Green Budlong’s son Marcus indicates that Elvira’s family name may have been “Fay”. In the 1860 census Marcus is living with Elvira’s parents David and Lucretia in Lafayette County, WI. Their family name is listed as “Fay”. In 1880 he is living with Elvira’s brother Benjamin J. Franklin in Ottawa County, MI. Ben’s family name is “Fay.” Marcus is listed as a “half-brother.” In the 1900 census he is in MI Asylum for Criminally Insane.
Cynthia), and two males less than 5 years old (perfect for Delos and Alpheus). Greene, Sr. is in Jefferson Co. Now our efforts need a little help from other Budlong genealogists.

We noted that in the 1820 US Census there was a Green Budlong, Sr. living in Jefferson Co., NY, with a large family. Lewis County is in upstate New York and right beside Jefferson County. A letter we found on file at Mineral Point from Zoe Lappin traces his family’s connection to Eber Cole Budlong of Mineral Point, who he says is a brother to Green Budlong, Jr. He lists Green, Jr.’s wife as Cynthia Gridley (maiden name). Green Jr.’s father is given as Green Budlong, Sr. and his mother as Abigail. Most of this information squares with what we recently learned from the Budlong Family website of genealogist Jill Stevenson (http://www.budlong.org). So we feel confident enough to tie our branch to the tree she outlines for Francis Budlong. However, the connection of the person we are calling Green Budlong, Jr. (Delos’ father as identified in Delos’ marriage certificate) to the person we are calling Green Budlong, Sr. is the weakest link in the chain. We will continue to test this connection. Now back to Wisconsin and the Civil War.

Delos and Elvira Budlong, a Marriage Torn by War

As noted, Delos and Elvira were married in 1857. As presumably a happily married couple, we find them in the 1860 US Census living in Mineral Point, WI, with their two children Georgianna, age about 3, and Earnest A, about 9 months. But things were not to remain peaceful for the young Budlong family. On April 12, 1861, Confederate Brigadier General Beauregard fired on Fort Sumter in Charleston, SC. On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln called on the states to provide Federal troops to put down the rebellion. Records in the “Blue Books” and “Red Books” found in the Wisconsin Historical Society in Madison, WI, show that Delos enlisted in the 11th Wisconsin Infantry on August 31, 1861, at Mineral Point, WI. On September 27, 1861, the 11th was mustered into the Federal Army at Camp Randall, Madison, WI, with Delos serving as a Corporal. The records state that he was of fair competition, 5-feet 8-inches tall, dark hair, and gray eyes. His occupation was listed as “farmer.”

Delos was a member of Company E, 11th WI Infantry for the duration of the Civil War, and likely participated in many hard battles. The history of their campaigns is summarized in The Military History of Wisconsin (Quiner 1866). On February 19, 1862, the regiment was transferred to Sulfur Springs, MO, about 23 miles south of St. Louis. There, the regiment was spread out in detachments along a 50-mile stretch of road, guarding bridges and protecting communications in southeast Missouri. They also constructed block houses near the bridges for their protection. About the middle of March, the unit was assigned to units of General Curtis and they marched southward. The areas through which they passed were described as a wilderness abounding in cypress swamps and cane breaks, with poisonous malaria infecting the area. The area was so sparsely settled that it was impossible to forage for food, and all supplies had to be

191 Alpheus was a corporal in Company I, 2nd WI Infantry, enlisting on April 22, 1861. He was wounded at South Mountain and discharged November 20, 1862 due to his wounds. In 1899 he is a carpenter in Springfield, MO.
brought to them by road. The command suffered much from sickness and hardship on this march.

The 11th Infantry participated in many notable engagements with the enemy during the course of the war. Some especially notable battles in which Company E is known to have participated include the following:

- On March 11, 1863, the Army of Southeast Missouri, under General Carr, was ordered to join the forces of General Grant, who was concentrating his forces near Helena, preliminary to the attack on Vicksburg. Taking part with the 13th Corps in its march across the peninsula, opposite Vicksburg, the 11th immediately commenced the march toward Port Gibson. In the darkness, the brigade advanced over rough roads until about 2 a.m. when the enemy was found in force. Artillery fire was begun by both sides and continued for several hours. At about 6 a.m., the enemy was located in a good defensive position near Magnolia Church and the fight began in earnest, with the 11th occupying the center of the Union line. About 10 a.m., the enemy massed his force in front of the brigade and advanced with the design of breaking the center. Colonel Stone moved his brigade forward in two lines of battle. Crossing a deep hollow, covered with brush on both sides, they advanced close to the Rebel lines and opened fire with such rapidity and precision that the Rebels soon broke and fled. Remaining but a few minutes on the field, the brigade moved in pursuit and about a mile from the hollow the enemy again opened fire on the 11th. The Rebel batteries opened upon the brigade with great fury, and for half an hour it alone sustained a terrible fire from the enemy's guns. The Brigade remained in front during the entire engagement and did not retire until the enemy had again been driven from the field. Colonel Stone, commanding the brigade, spoke in glowing terms of the conduct of his troops, especially noting the valor of the 11th.

- Over the course of the next several weeks, the 11th participated in a number of major engagements as General Grant increased his strangle hold upon Vicksburg. Notable among these was a bayonet charge against strong Rebel forces on May 22 in the trenches before Vicksburg. Again the 11th was positioned in the center of the line and rushed forward under heavy fire till a deep gully was reached. They descended the gully, crossed the canebrake in the ravine, and mounted the steep slope on the opposite side. The Rebels had cleared the timber just past the ravine, thus affording no protection from the terrible fire that swept the entire hillside. After surmounting the first ravine, yet another was found between the Brigade and the enemy's works. Here, enemy fire swept the ground from left to right and it was impossible to cross the second ravine under such fire. The regiment was ordered to lie down in the protection of the sloping ground, where they remained until after dark. Many of the wounded were not removed until May 25. After the charge on May 22, the 11th was continually on guard duty. During the entire period of the siege, they were obliged to occupy the trenches every night and only twice were able to sleep in tents.
- The 11th also took part in the march of General Sherman on Jackson, MS, after the surrender of Vicksburg. On June 28, they took part in General Banks’ operations in Texas. Here, they participated in several skirmishes and they remained in Texas until February. Delos’ original enlistment was for 3 years. He re-enlisted as a Private, on February 13, 1864, in Indiana, Texas. Because almost three-quarters of the company re-enlisted, the regiment was mustered in as a veteran organization. The non-veterans were temporarily transferred to the 23rd Wisconsin and the regiment was granted furlough. They reached Madison on February 21, 1864, and were dispersed to their homes. On April 28, the men reassembled at Camp Washburn, Milwaukee, and were transferred to Tennessee.

- Over the next year, the 11th participated in several skirmishes and spent almost 9 months in occupation near Brasher City, TN. In June 1864, seven companies of the regiment went on expedition up Bayou Teche, where they encountered a body of the enemy’s cavalry. Companies E and K were successful in capturing a band of Rebel cavalry who were engaged in destroying railroad and telegraph lines.

- On the October 25, the non-veterans were sent home to Wisconsin and were mustered out of service.

- On April 9, 1865, the division participated in a pitched battle near Blakely, AL. Again the 11th secured the center of the Union line and were the first to reach the Rebel’s defensive parapet. Fighting was hand-to-hand, and the regiment succeeded in breaking the Rebel lines. They were the first to plant their flag upon the works of Blakeley. The gallant conduct of the 11th elicited the highest praise from those who witnessed their daring and bravery in this last struggle of the Confederates. On the same day, General Grant accepted the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox Court House, VA.

- After the battle, they marched to Mobile, AL, where they remained on guard duty until September 5 when they were mustered out. They then embarked for home, reaching Madison on September 18. They were welcomed at the depot by Governor Lewis but declined a public reception as they were much fatigued and desired to reach home. Records show that Delos was mustered out of the Army on July 9, 1865.

From information provided in his application for a Civil War pension, we learn that on May 12, 1862, Delos was unhitching a mule from a supply wagon near Red River, AK, when he was kicked in the hip by a mule. The hard kick knocked him into the wagon wheel where he sustained a broken left shoulder. These injuries were so severe that he could no longer do hard labor and were likely the reasons that he was downgraded to a private when he re-enlisted. It was also likely the reason he was mustered out of service 2 months earlier than the rest of the company.

After the Civil War, Delos and Elvira apparently did not live together and their marriage fell apart. The US Census of 1870 shows Delos, now 35 years old, living as a border in
the village of Platteville, WI. It is also interesting to note that the 1870 Census had a column for people who were considered “deaf and dumb, blind, insane, or idiots.” There is a checkmark in this column beside Delos’ name. We assume that this assessment is related to Delos’ injuries. The 1870 Census also shows Elvira living with John Y. Swire in the village of Moscow, WI. Living with them are Alfretta (age 7), Lucretia (age 5), John W. (age 3), and Samuel (age 2). All the children are shown as having the last name Swire. To date, we have not found where Georgianna (who would have been 13) and Ernest (age 11) were living at this time. We know from her marriage certificate that Lucretia continued to use the name Budlong when she was older, as did Georgianna.

Insight into the split between Delos and Elvira is given in the Report of the Chief of the Law Enforcement Division for the Bureau of Pensions and the depositions family members gave when Delos and later his second wife Cynthia, applied for a Federal pension. The report concludes “the evidence tends to show that when the soldier returned home on furlough, he found his wife living with another man, with a newborn babe in arms. He left the couple to their desire and returned to the service.” The child referred to is now living in Colorado. She was given the name of the soldier and now supposes that the soldier was her father. John Swire was the name of the man whom Delos found living with his wife. It is not clear in the pension files if this conclusion is based solely on information provided by Delos, or if there was independent evidence obtained by a Bureau of Pensions investigator. Apparently Elvira said little to her children about her marriage to Delos. In her 1904 deposition, Georgiana (Budlong) Bunn stated her mother told her that Delos left her, but Elvira would not discuss it further. Earnest Budlong said that his mother told him Delos was killed in the war. Earnest states he did not know that Delos had lived after the War. He further said that after his father went into the service his mother lived in Milwaukee for a while and then moved to a town about 14 miles from Mineral Point (about the distance between Mineral Point and Moscow). Lucretia’s deposition said that her mother and father separated before she was born. She said that her mother told her that she had left Delos because he was a habitual drinker and was running around with other women. Andrew Perry stated that his mother told him that Delos “was not good to me.”

Delos and Elvira After Their Separation

**Delose:** The Application for Civil War Pension shows that Delos was married to Cynthia Jeanette Truair in Independence, IA, on May 25, 1872. Delos had given her name as “Nettie” on the marriage application and marriage certificate. There is no record of Delos in the 1880 US Census. However, the state of Iowa conducted a census in 1885. In this census, we see Delos (age 49) living in Fayette County, IA, with a new wife, Cynthia J. (age 31), and four children. The oldest of the children was Lilly, who was about 7. There was also an Iowa Census in 1896. By then Lilly is about 18 and no long living with the family but two new children, Bertha and Fred, are present. In June 1900, the US Census shows the family is still in Fayette County with Alvester now also gone. From information in the pension applications, we know that Delos could do little manual labor for most of his life. His shoulder and hip apparently never properly healed, and he required assistance getting dressed. Doctors report that he had running sores on his back.
from the War injuries and that these eventually developed gangrene. Delos Budlong died of his septic infections on September 24, 1900, and is buried in the Oakdale cemetery, Oelwein, IA. Cynthia married George C. Oliver on December 24, 1904. All but two of her children were grown. Berta and Fred were assigned a guardian and given a pension.

**Elvira:** In her deposition to the pension examiner, Georgianna stated that Elvira and family moved to Denver, CO, in September 1873. The 1880 US Census shows Elvira Swire (age 44) living in Leadville, CO, with her four children by John Y. Swire. The census lists her as a widow. We found no record of John Swire’s death. Corinne Tucker remembers that Elvira later married a man named Perry. The 1885 Colorado State Census shows her as “E.A. Perry” living in Lake County, CO, with her four children. Although the children all have the last name Perry, their first names, birthdays, and birth locations match those of Elvira’s children by John Swire. Her husband is not listed. Andrew died of smallpox in Leadville, CO, on April 26, 1883. He is buried in the Evergreen Cemetery, but has no gravestone. In 1900 US census she and son Andrew are living in Denver. Here she listed as “Edna.” The census says she had given birth to 13 children and seven are still living.

In his deposition given to the pension examiner in 1904, Andrew Perry, age 23, states that he is the only child of Andrew Perry (Sr.) and Elvira Ann Perry. He says that his father and Elvira were married on or about 1879 (it was probably 1880) and that his father had been dead for about 21 years. He said that Elvira died October 11, 1904, in Leadville, CO. This date is also given by other Budlong children in their depositions. Elvira would have been about 45 years old when she had her last child and about 68 when she died. On her tombstone in the Evergreen Cemetery in Leadville she is listed as Edna A. Perry. Even in death, Elvira presents a mystery.

**The Children:** As previously noted, Georgianna and Earnest Budlong were not living in the household of Elvira and John Swire at the 1870 U.S. Census. We could not find them listed with relatives or in Wisconsin. She may be the Georgia Booth living with William and Elizabeth Booth in Iowa Co., WI, in the 1870 census. No daughter of this age is living with them in the 1860 census. In her deposition given in Nettie Budlong’s Application for Civil War Pension, Georgianna indicates the she did not live with her mother from the time she was 8 years old until she was 16 and had only seen her mother once during that period. Georgianna states that they had moved to Denver, CO, in 1873. Colorado marriage records show that Georgianna married Francis C. Fay in Arapahoe County, CO, on May 13, 1876. She would have been about 19 years old. On June 28, 1879, she married George W. Bunn. They are listed in the 1880 U.S. Census in Leadville, CO. Bunn is the married name used by Georgianna in her 1904 pension deposition. The 1910 U.S. Census lists George W. Bunn and his son John F. Bunn, age 25, living in Denver, CO. George is listed as a widower.

No further verified record of Earnest Budlong has been found except for his 1904 pension deposition. The depositions of Georgianna and Earnest Budlong and Andrew Perry all refer to another son of Delos and Elvira who was named Montague Budlong. None of the

---

92 Lucretia’s affidavit agrees that the move to Colorado occurred in 1873; Earnest states it was Sept. 1876.
children had seen Monty in a long time but they believed he was still living in Wisconsin. This reference to another child was unexpected and perplexing because this was the first indication we found that there might be more children. No Montague Budlong shows up in any of the U.S. Census sheets for Delos and Elvira that we have searched. There was, however, a Montague Budlong, age 9, living in Highland, Iowa County, WI, in the 1870 U.S. Census. Thus, Montague would have been born about 1861. Highland is about 23 miles from Mineral Point. Montague is living in the household of Thomas and Catherine Drain. Thomas is 54 years old and Catherine 49. Also living in the house is William Drain, age 26. Unfortunately, the 1870 Census does not show the relationship of the various household members to the head of the house. The Drain’s were all born in England, while Montague Budlong was listed as born in Wisconsin. In his pension affidavit, Earnest said that Monty was living near Dodgeville, WI, when the family moved to Colorado and was living in Milwaukee, WI, about 1902. Based solely on the consistency of the information stated by the children, we have added Montague to the genealogy charts.

In her 1904 pension declaration, Georgianna also says that there were five children born to Elvira and Delos, but that one was dead. Because no interview was conducted with Alfretta and she is not mentioned in any of the declarations, we believe the dead child is Alfretta.

From their 1904 statements in the Civil War Pension Applications it is obvious that the family of Delos and Elvira was forever fractured. Monty had been left behind in Wisconsin, and only Earnest seems to know anything about him. Lucretia states that she never saw her brother Monty and did not know where he was. She said that none of her brothers ever lived at home for any period of time. Although Earnest and Lucretia were both living in Denver at the time, Lucretia said “my brother Earnest is suppose to be living somewhere here in the city; I do not know where nor do I know what he does.”

Elvira’s son, John W. Swire, shows up in several US Census records from 1900 through 1930 (the last Census publicly available). In 1930, John W. Swire and family were living close to Clinton Carl King and his wife Nellie in Grand Junction, CO.

Lucretia Budlong, the lady who first attracted our attention to the Budlong family, married George Alden Somers on June 25, 1889,193 in Denver, CO. They had four children. However, she and George were only married about 12 years when he died of asthma. He died on the way to Boulder for treatment and was transported back to Denver. George died in October 1901 and is buried in Section 50, Lot 3, Block 79 of the Fairmont Cemetery in Denver, CO. There is no remaining stone for George. The 1920 U.S. Census (she is listed as “Lou” Somers) shows Lucretia as head of household and living in Denver, CO, with her daughter Gertrude, her son-in-law George H. Breckenridge, daughter Margaret (Somers) Breckenridge, and her step-brother Samuel E. Swire. The 1930 US Census shows her living in Denver, CO, with only Margaret and her two

193 Denver Public Library. 2004. Colorado Marriages, 1858–1939. CD-ROM. Marriage date is incorrectly given as July 11, 1889. The actual marriage certificate we obtained from the Colorado Historical Society gives the marriage date as June 25, 1889.
children. Margaret is listed as head of household. Lucretia died in April 1941 and was interned on April 14, 1941. Patrick Tucker, husband of Lucretia’s granddaughter Corinne (Breckenridge) Tucker, wrote that Lucretia died on April 11. Lucretia’s grave has a marker in Section 1, Lot 15, Block 81 of the Fairmount Cemetery. See the “Somers Family” for more information.

References

Budlong, Benjamin. 1833. Revolutionary war pension application of Ruth Budlong. footnote.com

Budlong, Delos (Company E, 11th Wisconsin Infantry, Civil War). Case Files of Approved Pension Applications. Claim 516707 (June 30, 1884), Widow’s claim 729611 (September 24, 1900), Minor’s claim 827308 (May 1, 1905). Civil War and Later Pension Applications, Department of Veterans Affairs, Record Group 15. National Archives, Washington, DC.


Lucretia Somers. Burial records maintained by the Fairmont Cemetery, Denver, CO.

Quiner, E.B. 1866. The military history of Wisconsin: The record of the civil and military patriotism of the state in the war for the union. Clarke & Co., Chicago, IL.

Monument commemorating massacre of Francis Budlong family during King Philip’s War, Brayton Cemetery, Apponaugh, RI. (Stevenson 1994)

Lucretia (Budlong) Somers (see Somers’ for more photographs)

Moscow, WI, home of John Y. Swire and Elvira (Gray, Budlong) Swire in 1860’s
Budlong Genealogy

1. Francis Budlong, b. 1641 (France?), d. 11/1675, Warwick, Kent, Co., Rl
   & Rebecca Lippitt, b. ?, d. ? m. 3/19/1668–1669
2. John Budlong, b. 1672, Warwick, RI, d. 10/4/1744–1779, Warwick, RI
   & Isabel Porter, b. 10/17/1664–1674, Warwick, RI, b. 1728–1731, Warwick, RI, m. 1698
3. John Budlong, Jr., b. 1698, Warwick, RI
   & Tabitha Pearce, b. ?, d. ?
3. Mary Budlong, b. 1700, d. ?
   & Samuel Pearce, b. ?, d. ?
3. Capt, Moses Budlong, Sr., b. ?, d. ?
3. Daniel Budlong, Sr., b. 1715/1720, Warwick, RI, d. 1795/1798
   & Rebecca Davis, b. 1722, d. 3/1/1802, Oneida Co., NY
4. Daniel Budlong, Jr., b. 10/6/1741, d. ?
   & Sarah Rhodes, b. ?, d. ?
4. Rosanna Budlong, b. 1742, d. ?
   & Capt. John Holden Rhodes, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
4. Susanna Budlong, b. 1743, d. ?
4. Aaron Budlong, b. 1747, d. ?
   & Alice Greene, b. ?, d. ?
5. Joseph Budlong, died young
5. Sarah “Sally” Budlong, b. ?, d. ?
   & Paul B. King, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mercy Budlong, b. 1772, d. ?
   & Isaac Parker, b. ?, d. ?
5. John Budlong, b. 1773, d. ?
   & Rebecca Rhodes, b. ?, d. ?
5. Green Budlong, Sr., b. 1777, d. 7/8/1844, Rodman, Jefferson Co., N.Y.
   & Abigail Eastman, b/ 1779, d. 3/24/1846, Rodman, Jefferson Co., N.Y.
6. Mary (Polly) Budlong b. 1798, d. 1871, Darlington, Lafayette Co., Wl, m. 1/28/1818
   & Allen Parker, b. ?, d. ?
   & 1" Anna Mary Huestis, b. ?, Rodman, Jefferson Co., N.Y., d. ?, m. ?
7. Phebe Anna, b. 4/20/1829, d. ?
   & James Rice Rose, b. ?, d. ?
7. David Heustis Budlong, b. 5/9/1831, d. ?
& 1st Nancy Ann Haughawont, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Blakely, b. ?, d. ?
& 3rd Marth DeHogan, b. ?, d. ?
7. Eber Cole Budlong, Jr., b. 1/1/1839, d. ?
& Mary J. Potter, b. ?, d. ? m. 8/22/1862
7. Medora Ernestine Budlong, b. 1847, d. ?
& David Potter, b. ?, d. ?
7. Charles Rose Budlong, b. 1851, d. ?
& Letitia Wilkson, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Eliza Wilkinson, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/31/1867, Lafayette Co., WI (they moved to MO after marriage).
No children
6. George Washington Budlong, b. 1802, d. 10/26/1828
& Polly Sweet, b. ?, d. ?, m. 1828, Jefferson Co., N.Y.
7. George Washington Budlong, Jr., b. ?, d. ?
& 1st Mary Burton, b. ?, =1829, d. ?
7. Roderick Budlong, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Mary Lucas Yerrington, b. ?, d. ?
7. John Budlong, b. 2/18/1833, d. ?
& Roswell Saunders, Jr., b. ?, m. 10/20/1831, Washington Co., RI
6. Abigail Budlong, b. 1809/1810, Jefferson Co., NY, d. 2/4/1880
& Levi Lawton, b. ?, d. ?, m. =1833
7. Albert Budlong Lawton, b. ?, d. ?
7. Ellen Budlong Lawton, b. ?, d. ?
6. Sarah Budlong, b. ?, d. ?
& Arad Goss, b. ?, d. ?
6. Phebe Budlong, b. 6/7/1814, d. 10/29/1827-1828, Jefferson Co., NY
6. Green Budlong, Jr., b. 1810 to 1820, NY. d. ?
& Cynthia Fay Gridley, b. 1810 to 1820, NY, d. ?
7. Delos Budlong, b. 9/1836, NY, d. 9/24/1900, IA
& 1st Elvira Ann Gray, b. 9/1835, NY, d. 10/11/1904, Leadville, CO, m 11/1/1857
8. Georgianna Budlong, b. 1857 (WI), d. <1910
   & 1st Francis C. Fay, b. ?, d. ?, m. 5/13/1876, Arapahoe Co., CO
   & 2nd George W. Bunn, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/28/1879, Arapahoe Co., CO
9. John Frederick Bunn, b 9/4/1884, CO, d. ?
   & Annetta ?, b. ?/881, IL, d. ?, m. ?
10. Edward Bunn, b. ?/1906, CO, d. ?
10. Thomas Bunn, b. ?/1907, CO, d. ?
8. Ernest A. Budlong, b. ?/1859 (WI), d. ?
8. Montague Budlong, b. ?/1861, WI, d. ?
8. Alfritta Budlong, b. ?/1863, WI, d. ?
8. Lucretia Budlong, b. 11/5/1864, WI, d. 4/14/1941, Denver, CO, m. 6/25/1889, Denver, CO
   & George Alden Somers, b. ?/1858, Barre Center, VT, d. 10/9/1901, Denver, CO
   See “Somers” to continue
   & 2nd Cynthia Jeanette (Nattie) Truair,195 2nd wife of Delos Budlong, b. 4/1853, d. ?, m. 5/25/1872, IA
8. Lilly A. Budlong, b. 11/23/1877, d. ?
8. Alvester A. (F?) Budlong, b. 11/10/1879, d. ?
8. Sarah Pearl Budlong, b. 5/5/1882, d. ?
8. Daniel Delos Budlong, b. 7/23/1884(5), d. ?
8. Bertha Budlong, b. 8/31/1890, d. ?
8. Fredrick Budlong, b. 4/24/1893, d. ?

Elvira Ann (Gray) Budlong b. 9/1836, NY, d. 10/11/1904, Leadville, CO
& 2nd John Y. Swire, b. ?/1831, England, d. <1880, m. ?
8. John W. Swire, b. 2/2/1867, WI, d. 12/31/1954, Santa Cruz, CA
   & Leila A. Brown, b. 9/1867, VT, d. ?
9. Mabel M. Swire, b. 12/1889, CO, d. ?
9. Leila S. Swire, b. 11/2/1901, CO, d. 3/22/1972, Los Angeles, CA
   & Barbara J. Sullivan, b. 1/2/1905, CO, d. 1/4/1990, m. 6/27/1927, Delta Co., CO
9. Frank P. Swire, b. 2/9/1910, CO, d. ?

194 April 14, 1941, is the date of Lucretia’s internment (record supplied by Fairmont Cemetery). She would have died a few days earlier.
195 Cynthia Jeanette Budlong married George C. Oliver December 24, 1904.
8. Samuel E. Swire, b. =1868, WI, d. 1935
8. Alfred Swire, b. =1871, WI, d. ?
8. Maria Swire, b. =1873, WI, d. 5/1896
& 3rd Andrew Perry (of Elvira Budlong, Swire), b. = 1843, TN, d. 4/26/1883. Leadville, CO, smallpox
8. Andrew Perry, b. 10/1881, CO, d. ?
& ?, b. ?, d. ?
7. Alpheus T. Budlong, b. 10/1838, NY, d. >1920, MO
& Julia A. Missouri (?), b. 7/1836, TN, d. <1910, MO, m. 4/15/1863, Greene Co., MO
8. ? Budlong, b. ?, d. ?
8. ? Budlong, b. ?, d. ?
8. Ida Budlong, b. 8/1867, MO, d. ?
8. William L. Budlong, b. 3/1869, MO, d. ?
7. Marcus Budlong, b. =1845, d. >1910 (MI Asylum for Criminally Insane)
7. Sarah Budlong, b. =1847, d. ?
6. Caleb Budlong, b. 8/28/1819, d. 11/10/1893
& Elizabeth Scott Burton, b. ?, d. ?, m. 10/19/1842
7. Lillias LaBlanch Budlong, b. 8/21/1843, d. ?
7. Wellington Scott Budlong, b. 4/23/1846, d. ?
7. Welin Wayne Budlong, b. 4/23/1846, d. ?
7. Mary Melova Budlong, b. 9/7/1848, d. 3/17/1852, age 3
7. Mary Melova Budlong, b. 5/22/1853, d. 8/17/1863, age 10
6. Lucinda (Lucy) Ann Budlong, b. 1818, d. 2/25/1852
6. Nancy Budlong, b. ?, d. ?
& George Boynton, b. ?, d. ?
5. Aaron Budlong, Jr. b. 9/27/1779, d. ?
& 1st Zeriah ?, b. ?, d. ?
& 2nd Nancy Schobley, b. ?, d. ?
5. Daniel Budlong, Sr. b. 1784, d. ?
& Hannah Joslin, b. ?, d. ?
5. Dr. Caleb Budlong, b. 10/12/1802, d. ?
& Susan Murray, b. ?, d. ?

196 Death dates established for Marie Swire and her husband from information provided in the Remembrance of Florence (Somers) King. She says that Marie's husband shot her and then himself a week before Gertrude Somers was born.
4. Joseph Budlong, Sr., b. 1750, d. ?
   & 1st Comfort Matteson, b. ?, d. ?
   & 2nd Lydia Rhodes, b. ?, d. ?
4. Rev Benjamin Budlong, 10/9/1757, RI, d. 9/5/1833, NY
   & Ruth ?, b. ?, d. ?
4. John Budlong, Sr. b. 1760, d. ?
   & Nancy Jones, b. ?, d. ?
4. Rev. David Budlong, b. 5/24/1763, d. ?
   & 1st Amy Palmer, b. ?, d. ?
   & Naomi Randall, b. ?, d. ?
Somers

The Somers Family

1. Claude Somers, (≈1690, Scotland – ?)
   & Janet Cross
   2. Claude Somers, (≈12/1740, Scotland – 6/1/1818, VT)
   2. Other children unknown

2. Claude Somers, (≈12/1740, Scotland – 6/1/1818, VT)
   & Agnes Somers (≈1744, Scotland – 7/23/1824)
   3. Claudius Somers (8/8/1765 – 1828, VT)
   3. Marion Somers (2/1769, Scotland – 1/8/1842)
   3. Jennette (Jenett) Somers (≈1775/1776, Scotland – 4/24/1806)
   3. William Somers (2/15/1778, Scotland – 6/4 or 9/1850)
   3. Hugh Somers (≈1780, Scotland – 11/28/1852)
   3. John Somers (12/18/1785, Scotland – 8/28/1870)
   3. Robert Somers (≈1787, Scotland – ?)

   & Jean (Jane) Morrison (≈11/1791, Scotland – 5/1/1843 VT)
   4. Thomas Cross Somers (8/17/1808 – 11/30/1885)
   4. Agnes (Nancy) Somers (1/10/1810 – 11/24/1854)
   4. James Selkirk Somers (1/16/1812 – 6/19/1879)
   4. Claudius Buchanan Somers (8/16/1818 – 1/5/1817)
   4. William Somers (1/6/1823 – ?)
   4. John S. Somers (1824 – 9/30/1847)
   4. Jennet Somers (1824 – ?)
   4. Margaret Somers (≈1827 – ?)
   4. David Henry Somers (≈1835 – 6/10/1861 or 1863)

   & Margaret Harvey (4/30/1829 – ?)
   5. Warrington Somers (7/1849 – ?)
   5. Elizabeth A. Somers (8/1856 – ?)
   5. George Alden Somers (≈1858 – 10/9/1901)
   5. Austin C. Somers (≈1861 – <1923)
   5. Orrin Benten Somers (1/4/1865 – ?)
   6. Edward Francis Somers (10/06/1891 – ?)


See the King Family to continue.

¹⁹⁷ Internment date provided by Fairmont Cemetery, Denver, CO.
Meet the Somers

The Somers came from Glasgow, Scotland, and vicinity. It would appear from information collected by Branda Frazer (Rootsweb.com) that Bartholomew Selkirk Somers immigrated to America in about 1787 and settled in Barnet, VT. His parents, Claude and Agnes Somers, immigrated with their children, William and John, about 1796 and also settled in Barnet. Their son, Claude, had apparently immigrated before Bartholomew. The reason for their immigration is not known to us. We do know that the accession of George III to the throne of Great Briton in 1760 resulted in political tensions over the King’s methods and purposes. This resulted in the American Revolution and the independence of the 13 colonies in 1783. Secret reform groups were established in Scotland, especially among trade and craft groups. This movement was especially strong in Glasgow. The following is some interesting comments about various members of the Somers’ family, most of which we found on the Internet.

Red Bart

Bartholomew Selkirk Somers was called “Red Bart” because of the color of his hair, to distinguish him from others who bore the same first name. He lived on the road from Barnet Center to East Barnet, now called “Little France” road. He immigrated to America when but 16 years old and landed in Boston. It is told of him that upon landing he supposed that Barnet, the home of his brother Claude, was only a short distance from Boston. He started to run so that he could get there as soon as possible. However, it took him a week to make the journey on foot. On this journey, a red squirrel, an animal that he had never seen, jumped on a fence in front of him and chattering loudly, giving him a bad fright.

After working for his brother several years, Red Bart bought land on the little stream that is the outlet of Warden’s Pond and Moor’s Pond, about a mile below these two bodies of water. He cleared this land, erected log buildings, and made his home there for more than 60 years. He had the usual hardships of the early settlers. It is related that after getting up the walls of his log house, he was working late one night shaving shingles for the roof and fell asleep by his bench. He awakened in the morning, covered with several inches of snow. Another time, he cut his foot badly while felling trees and was obliged to crawl a long distance to a neighbor for help. While on this laborious journey, he encountered a black bear. Only his loud yells prevented the bear from attacking him.

Politically, Red Bart was a Democrat. He was also a Baptist and attended the Baptist Church at Passumpsic until near the end of his life. His wife was a Presbyterian and, accompanied by her children, attended the church at Barnet Center. Owing to this difference in faith, the children were not baptized in infancy. Red Bart died suddenly on June 11, 1859, at the age of 88 years, 2 months, and 24 days while working in his field.
Thollie Somers

Bartholomew Galbrath Somers was called “Thollie,” again to distinguish him from others with the same first name. He attended a sort of private academy run during some years by the Reverend Thomas Goodwillie. Thollie later taught in district schools. In 1862, he enlisted in the 15th Vermont Volunteers and served in the Union Army during the Civil War until he was mustered out. When he went off to war, he left the farm in the care of his wife and children, the eldest being but 13 years of age. He was a Democrat in politics and was once a candidate for town representative. However, he was defeated in the election.

Other Vermont Somers

William Somers: William Somers (son of Claude and Agnes Somers, born 1788) is listed as “William 1st” in town records at Barnet, VT, to distinguish him from later Williams. He came to America with his parents in 1795. Later, he bought land from his father and his son, William Loudon Somers, lived there after him. He died while sitting in his chair with his Bible open on his knee after returning from church.

Robert Somers: Robert Denning (Dunning) Somers (born 1817, son of Bartholomew Silkirk Somers and Jean Morrison) went to California. He died on March 19, 1852, on his way home from California and was buried at sea. There is a tombstone for him in the Barnet Center Cemetery.

George Somers

George Alden Somers’ (son of Bartholomew Galbrath Somers and Margaret Harvey, husband of Lucretia Budlong) date of birth is not known exactly. According to a birth certificate issued to his daughter Florence (Somers) King in the 1940’s so that she could get Social Security George would have been born in 1861. However, census records and his death certificate put his birthday in 1858/59. Because Florence’s birth certificate was issued many years after the fact, I have used “≈1858” as George’s year of birth.

George and Lucretia Budlong were married in Denver, CO, on June 25, 1889. George died October 9, 1901, in Boulder, CO, where he had gone for treatment of asthma. Asthma was listed as his cause of death, but Mary Lou Keithline says that she was told that George also had tuberculosis. His body was shipped back to Denver. He is buried in Section 50, Lot 3, Block 79 of the Fairmont Cemetery in Denver, CO. There is no remaining stone for George. Lucretia died April 11, 1941, and was interned on April 14. Lucretia’s grave has a marker that is located in Section 1, Lot 15, Block 81 of the Fairmount Cemetery. See the “Budlong Family” for more information on Lucretia.
Florence Somers

In her remembrances their oldest child, Florence, relates the circumstances of her father’s
death.

I was born on a ranch near Denver Colo. Aug. 13, 1890. My father came to Denver for
asthma from Barnet, Vt. He lived with his uncle Alexander Somers Lang [probably a son
of Agnes (Nancy) Somers and John Lang] also from Barnet, Vermont. We lived on a
ranch joining Mr. Lang’s ranch, really part of it. We had some very wonderful times in
our home. Mother and Father were both fine singers. I knew many religious songs and
some funny ones that we kids loved.

Father worked very hard on the ranch but he had also developed tuberculosis and could
not overcome the disease. He died when I was eleven years old. Toward the end I cared
for him and mother managed the ranch. Just before my father’s death I went with him to
Boulder, Colorado. Father’s asthma had always improved there and he was sure he would
get better. We rented a room right on the street and the night watchman of Boulder knew
that I stayed up to help my Father at night. I also made friends with the people who ran
the drugstore. One night after about a week in Boulder the druggist, Mr. Fine, came to tell
me that my father could not live and arranged to get him in the hospital. The druggist and
the night watchman put me on the train and sent me home to Mother. Father died that
night. When father died mother was alone so she sold the cattle and crops and moved us
to Denver near her mother’s home.

Following her father’s death Florence stayed home and did not attend school for two
years while her mother worked. She took care of her younger siblings. When her mother
moved the family back to the Lang ranch to care for Mr. Lang after his wife died
Florence stayed in Denver. She lived with a family called Hogan for six years while she
finished high school and helped care for their three children to pay for her board. She
graduated high school with honors in 1910. She then obtained a teaching certificate and
began teaching in the same school in Denver from which she had graduated. Eventually
she completed her certificate from the University of Denver. After four years teaching in
Denver she accepted a position at a school near Rifle, CO, where she met and married
Myron King.

Elizabeth (Somers) Chapman

Among the pictures we found at Sue’s dad’s was a very clear picture of the family of
William and Elizabeth Chapman. Everyone in the picture was identified and the caption
on the back said “the last time our family was all together”. At the top of the back of the
picture is written “Merry Christmas from Sister Elizabeth”. No one knew who these
people were. I spent a lot of time tracking the family of Elmer Chapman and trying to
relate his family to that of the Chapman’s in the picture. No luck. Then one day I hit upon
the death certificate of Margaret Elizabeth Chapman. It gave her mother’s maiden name
as Elizabeth Somers. This provided the clue so that I could connect census and vital
statics information with the people in the picture. The mother of the family shown in the

403
picture. Elizabeth (Somers) Chapman was George Somers sister. There was no direct connection to Elmer Chapman, but instead to Lucretia (Budlong) Somers.

Comments on Somers Genealogy

There is considerably more information available on Somers genealogy than is given in this chapter. Our selection is somewhat arbitrary, except for the direct lineage to George Somers. However, we have not included much of the available information about other Somers family branches. For those interested in additional information, we suggest the following two books:


It is cautioned that the names Bartholomew, Claude (Claudius), and William are VERY common in Somers genealogy. Extreme care should be used when looking at genealogical data to make sure that you are referencing the individual Somers that you think you are. Additional information is also currently available online. We have particularly used information prior to that of George Alden Somers presented on the following websites:

Somers of Caledonia County, Vermont.
(unfortunately the author does not list his/her name)

Several other sites we found through Rootsweb also provided useful information.

Information on the death of George Somers and the early life of his daughter Florence was obtained from a draft of Florence’s remembrances written in October of 1978.
George and Lucretia Somers

Lucretia (Budlong) Somers

Lucretia with granddaughters Corrine and Margaret Somers

Gertrude (Somers) Kronquist and her sister Margaret (Somers) Breckenridge
Lucretia Somers monument
Fairmont Cemetery, Denver
(Section 1, lot 15, block 81)

Florence Alene Somers

Florence Alene Somers

Florence, Gertrude, Edward Somers
Family at the King ranch outside Rifle, CO
*(left to right) Myron Adelbert King holding Corinne Breckenridge, Margaret Irene (Somers) Breckenridge standing behind Margaret Lu Ann “Peg” Breckenridge (photograph courtesy of Corinne Tucker)*

Corinne (Breckenridge) Tucker (photograph courtesy of Corinne Tucker)  
*Corinne Breckenridge-Pat Tucker wedding (left to right) Corinne, Pat, Helena Tucker, Margaret Breckenridge, and Florence King*
The Family of Elizabeth (Somers) Chapman, George Somers’ Sister
(Taken at family home in Peacham, Vermont, August 11, 1913)

Standing, left to right, Margaret Elizabeth Chapman, Lillian Chapman, Edward Harvey, Elizabeth (Somers) Chapman, William A. Chapman, Warren Chapman, C.E. Barnes, Mabel (Chapman) Barnes, Eva Belle Barnes (daughter of C.E. and Mabel)

Seated, Jeanne (Chapman) Harvey holding Margaret Elizabeth Harvey (daughter of Edwin and Jeanne), Doris Chapman holding Max Warren Chapman (son of Warren and Doris)
Somers Genealogy

1. Claude Somers, b. =1690, Glasgow, Scotland, d. 2
  & Janet Cross, b. ?, d. 2

2. Claude Somers, b. =12/1740 Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, Scotland, d. 6/1/1818 Barnet, VT
   & Agnes Somers (a cousin) b. =1744, SCO, d. 7/23/1824, m. =5/22/1765 Cambuslang, Scotland
   (immigrated with their sons William & John =1796 to Barnet, VT)

3. Claudius Somers, b. 8/8/1765 Sacahey Grey, Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, Scotland, d. 1828
3. Marion Somers, b. =2/1769, Cambuslang, SCO, d. 1/1843
3. Bartholomew Silkirk (Red Bart) Somers, b. 3/17/1771, Glasgow, Scotland. d. 6/11/1859, Caledonia. VT
   & Jean (Jane) Morrison, b. =11/1791, SCO, d. 5/1/1843, m. 11/19/1807. Barnet, VT

4. Thomas Cross Somers, b. 8/17/1808, d. 11/30/1885
   & Mariah Gammell, b. 5/11/1812, d. 6/6/1895
   5. Josephine Somers, b. 12/1/1837, d. 7/6/1876
   5. Sophia Somers, b. =1839, d. ?
   5. Jane L. Somers, b. 1/13/1840, d. ?
   5. Hannah G. Somers, b. 4/28/1841, d. ?
   5. Martin Thomas Somers, b. 4/13/1843, d. ?
   5. Louise M. Somers, b. 12/5/1844, d. ?
   5. Lucretia Somers, b. 9/22/1846, d. 11/21/1920
   5. Guy C. Somers, b. =1849, d. ?
   5. Samuel G. Somers, b. 6/26/1852, d. 3/28/1909
   5. Edward DeWitt Somers, b. 6/1/1854, d. 4/6/1932. VT

4. Agnes (Nancy) Somers, b. 1/7/1810, d. 11/24/1854
   & John Lang, b. 3/9/1793, d. 5/6/1875, m. 12/27/1832

4. James Selkirk Somers, b. 1/16/1812, Barnet, VT, d. 6/19/1879
   & 1st Charlotte Somers, b. ?, d. ?, m. 3/7/1837
   5. Milo I. Somers, b. =1838, d. killed in Civil War
   & 2nd Agnes Gibson, b. 5/25/1826, d. 7/17/1915. m. 11/2/1864
   5. Arthur H. Somers, b. =1855 (married, settled in Iowa), d. ?

4. Claudius Buchanan Somers, b. 8/16/1818. d. ?
   & Abigail Wallace, b. =1826, d. ?, m. 6/18/1845
   5. Laura Jane Somers, b. 2/24/1846, d. ?
   5. Mary L. Somers, b. 11/5/1848, d. ?
   5. John Somers, b. ?, d. ?
5. Wallace Denning Somers, b. 8/19/1851, d. ?
5. Julia Abby Somers, b. 12/6/1853, d. ?
4. Robert Dunning Somers, b. 6/5/1819, Barnet, VT d. 3/19/1852 (at sea)
4. Bartholomew (Thollie) Galbrath Somers, b. 12/17/1820, VT, d. 7/28/1900, Barnet, VT
  & Margaret Harvey, b. 4/30/1829, d. 2/3/1917, VT, m. 4/3/1848, VT
5. Warrington Somers, b 7/1849, Barnet, VT, d. ?
5. Robert Denning Somers, b. 9/8/1852, Barnet, VT. d. 1/29/1905
5. Elizabeth M. Somers, b. 8/5/1856, Barnet, VT, d. 2/21/1929, VT (accidental fall)
  & William A. Chapman, b. 6/27/1851, VT, d. 9/3/1915, VT
6. Mabel D. Chapman, b. 1/1876, VT, d. ?
  & Claude Ernest Barnes, b. 7/31/ 1876, N.Y. d. ?
  7. Eva B. Barnes, b. 1908, N.Y. d. ?
6. Warren Chapman, b. 8/14/1878, VT, d. 9/23/1938 (fractured skull)
  & Doris ?, b. ?, d. ?
  7. Max W. Chapman, b. 1912, d. ?
  7. Loren W. Chapman, b. 1916, d. ?
  & 2nd Maude Gladys Douglas, b. 1906, d. ?
  7. Isabel Perkins, b. 1924, d. ?, (adopted by Warren)
6. Margaret Elizabeth Chapman, b. 6/11/1881, VT, d. 5/21/1914. VT (never married)
6. Jennie Holt Chapman, b. 10/21/1890, VT, d. 1/15/1973, VT
  & Edwin Moise Harvey, b. 5/21/1876, VT, d. 6/17/1955, VT, m. 9/1/1910, VT
  7. Margaret E Harvey, b. 1914, d. ?
  7. Emily M. Harvey, b. 1915, d. ?
  7. Thelma Harvey, b. 1916, d. ?
6. Lillian C. Chapman, b. 6/1895, VT, d. ?
5. George Alden Somers, b. 1858, Barnet, Center, VT, d. 10/9/1901, Boulder, CO
  & Lucretia Budlong, b. 11/5/1864, WI, d. 4/11/1941, Denver, CO, m. 6/25/1889
6. Florence Alene Somers, b. 8/13/1890, d. 2/4/1984, Arlington, VA, m. 6/02/1914, Garfield Co., CO
  & Myron Adelbert King, b. 1/11/1892, East Divide Creek, Garfield Co., CO, d. 12/23/1933, Garfield Co., CO
See “King” to continue
6. Edward Francis (Frank) Somers, b. 10/06/1891, d. ?
  & Elizabeth Catherine Doherty, b. 6/20/1891, d. 10/1979, Denver, CO, m. 10/14/1914
  7. Elizabeth G. Somers, b. 1918, d. ?
  7. Raymond F. Somers, b. 5/31/1920, d. 7/7/1993, CO
  7. Loraine Somers, b. 1924, d. ?
6. Gertrude F. Somers, b. 5/26/1896, d. 10/17/1981, m. 09/24/1922 & Frank G. Kronquist, b. 5/3/1900, CO, d. 9/9/1960
6. Margaret Irene Somers, b. 9/9/1900, d. 4/8/1977. Denver & George Henry Breckenridge, b. 1899, d. ?, Denver. m. 11/15/1919
7. Corinne Louise Breckenridge, b. 1/2/1923, & Patrick G. Tucker, b. 3/11/1923, d. 4/1/2002, m. 1947
8. Tom Tucker. b. 6/16/1950 & ?, b. ?, d. ?
9. three boys
8. Patty Tucker, b. 8/25/1954 & ?, b. ?, d. ?
9. Susan Gilmore, b. ., d. ?
9. Son
5. Austin C. Somers, b. 1861, Barnet, Center, VT, d. 1923
5. Orin Benten Somers, b. 1/4/1865, Barnet, VT, d. ?
5. Charles C. Somers, b. 9/27/1867, Barnet, VT, d. 8/4/1949, VT
4. William Somers, b. 1/16/1823, Barnet, VT, d. ?, no children
4. John S. Somers, b. 1824, Barnet, VT, d. ? & Mary Wallace. b. 1831, VT, d. ?
5. Herbert Somers, b. 5/31/1857, d. ?
5. Alice May Somers, b. 1859, d. ?
5. Belle Somers, b. ?, d. ?
5. Pearl Somers, b. ?, d. ?
4. Jennet Somers, b. 1824, d. 9/30/1847
4. Margaret Somers, b. 1827, d. ? & ? Hadley. b. ?, d. ?
4. David Henry Somers, b. 1835, d. 6/16/1863 (TB caught while in Civil War)
3. Jennette (Jennet) Somers, b. 1775/1776 Cambuslang, Scotland, d. 4/24/1806
3. William (1st William) Somers, b. 2/15/1778, Glasgow, Scotland, d. 8(or 9)/4/1850 & Janet Buchanan, b. 1781, d. ?, m. 1/26/1804, Barnet, VT
4. William Loudon Somers, b. ?, d. ?
4. William Loudon Somers, b. ?, d. ? & Isabel Gray, b. 7/21/1821, d. 9/19/1912, m. 5/9/1844
5. Albert Gray Somers, b. 2/15/1845, d. ?
5. Francis Gray Somers, b. 5/27/1846, d. ?
5. Edwin R. Somers, b. 7/1/1848, d. ?
5. George Hamilton Somers, b. 7/30/1850, d. ?
   & Annie Dykes, b. ?, d. ?
5. Mary Elizabeth Somers, b. 8/30/1852, d. ?
   & Thomas B. Roy, b. ?, d. ? m. 11/21/1871
5. Phebe Jane Somers, b. 10/11/1854, d. 6/16/1905
   & George W. Darling, b. ?, d. ?
5. William James Somers, b. 7/27/1858, d. ?
   & Effie B. Hackett, b. ?, d. ?, m. 6/1/1877
5. Jessie Emily Somers, b. 10/24/1860, d. ?
   & W.J. Newell, b. ?, d. ?, m. 12/24/1885
5. Charles Wendell Somers, b. 11/18/1864, d. ?
   & Clara Belle Hall, b. 9/1864, d. 12/9/1911, m. 3/20/1892
6. Harold Loudon Somers, b. 6/13/1895, d. ?

4. Claudius Buchanan Somers, b. ?, d. ?
   & 1st Agnes Gibson, b. 11/26/1821, d. 5/9/1865, m. 4/17/1848
5. Viletta Somers, b. 12/1849, d. ?
5. Janet Somers, b. ≈1850, d. ?
5. Euphemia Somers, b. ≈1852, d. ?
5. Clarence Somers, b. 1854, d. 1886
5. Caroline Somers, b. ≈1857, d. ?
5. Abraham Lincoln Somers, b. ≈1861
   & 2nd Janet Samuel, 5/12/1838 (Scotland), d. 11/1/1903, m. 1/16/1866
5. James S. Somers, b. ≈1867, d. 1949
5. Jennie Elizabeth Somers, b. 6/4/1868, d. ?
5. Willis Elwin Somers, b. 12/19/1871, d. 11/28/1903

3. Hugh Somers, b. ≈1780, Cambuslang, Scotland, d. 11/28/1852
3. John Somers, b. 12/18/1785, Glasgow, Scotland, d. 8/28/1870
3. Robert Somers, b. ≈1787, Glasgow, Scotland, d. ?
Souza's

*The Souza Family*

1. Philbert Souza (? - ?)  
   & Felecidade (? - ?)
   2. Manuel Souza (12/10/1873 - 1/28/1932)
      2. Others?

2. Manuel Souza (12/10/1873 - 1/28/1932)  
   & Mariana Carvalho (~ 1872 - 1/30/1932)
   3. Mary S. Souza (1/16/1898 - 12/29/1976)
   3. Isabella Helen Souza (11/19/1903 - 3/30/1950)

3. Isabella Helen Souza (11/19/1903 - 3/30/1950)  
   & 1st David G. Sturges (3/14/1902 - 12/12/1968)
      See "Kings" to continue
   & 2nd Edward Peters (4/16/1897 - 8/1978)
      No children
Meet the Souza’s

Isabella Helen Souza was Shirley (Sturges) King’s mom. However, our knowledge of the Souza family is limited. Manuel and Mariana come to the United States from the Azores in 1901 (US Census 1910, 1920). From their funeral documentation (Record of the Funeral 1932), we know that Manuel’s parents were Philbert and Felecidade Souza and Mariana’s father was Birnard Carvahlo. All parents were listed as having been born in the Azores. The information on Manuel’s mortuary certificate was provided by Mariana, and that on Mariana’s by Isabella. At first the family lived in a Portuguese neighborhood near New Bedford, MA (King 2007), perhaps with a relative. However, the climate in Massachusetts was not to their liking, so they moved to Salinas, CA, where there was also a large Portuguese community. Their first two children, Mary and Almasinda, were born in the Azores, and their third, Isabella, was born in Salinas.

It is believed that the Souza’s came into the port of New York on the SS Dona Maria, which departed from St. Michael, the Azores, on March 30, 1901, and arrived at Ellis Island on April 12, 1901. It is stated that he intends to live with his brother in Fall River, MA, which is just east of Bedford. Although the file available online from Ellis Island association (Ellis Island 2008) lists only a Manoel de Souza, the listing for the same arrival given on the website for the Immigrant Ships Transcriber’s Guild (2008) states that he had a wife and two children. It also says they were held for detention. This is perhaps related to the deformity of his oldest daughter’s foot (as suggested by a note on the ship’s transcript on the Ellis Island listing). This is the only record we have found so far that may be the actual record of their arrival. One problem is that the arrival date of April 12 would be before the birthday we have for Alma (May 4, 1901), and Alma was supposedly born in the Azores. However, the 1910 census would put her date of birth as 1900. We believe that Alma probably told her 2nd husband Henry Ketchell that she was born a year later so that she was not older than he was. Henry was born in May 1901.

In the 1910 Census, Manuel, Mariana, Mary, Almasinda, and Isabella were living in Salinas, CA. In the 1920 Census, Manuel, Mariana, Mary, and Isabella were still living together in Salinas. Almasinda, now listed as Alma, was living in Salinas with husband Albert Hamilton, daughter Dorothy, and son Albert. We have not found Manuel and Mariana in the 1930 census.

Isabel Souza is also listed as living in the Hamilton dwelling in the 1920 Census (she is listed as Albert’s sister-in-law). The census of Manuel’s family was conducted on January 2 and 3, and that of the Hamilton’s household on January 14. The census takers were different for the two households, and apparently the duplication was not caught. Isabel Souza married Ed Peters in about 1926. She died of leukemia in 1950.

Alma’s son, Albert Willis Hamilton, registered for the World War I draft in Monterey County. He is listed as born May 28, 1897, in California. He is married and lists his wife and child as dependents (Dorothy would have been about a month old). Manuel should have registered for the draft, but we have not found his registration card.
In the 1930 Census Albert Hamilton and daughter Dorothy Hamilton are living with his father, Matthew Hamilton, and mother, Lisa Hamilton, in Salinas. Matthew lists the birthplace of his parents as United States. Lisa lists her parents as born in California.

In the 1930 Census, Alma Hamilton, age about 29, unmarried, is living alone in San Francisco, CA. She and Chule divorced about 1927.

Mary Souza was crippled. She was born with one leg about a foot shorter than the other, and she always had to wear a special built-up shoe. Her husband John was gassed in World War I, and as a result, lost his mind. Arlene, her only child, was an epileptic with grand mal seizures that made her mentally unstable. She was hospitalized in a state hospital when she was a teenager. Mary became totally deaf, and because she had no income signed over her house on Lang Street to the city of Salinas. They provided her with enough funds to live on until her death, and then they took possession of the house.

Manuel and Mariana died within 2 days of each other. Manuel died January 28, 1932, of an abdominal tumor (probably bladder cancer) and Marianna on January 30 of “apoplexy” (Record of the Funeral 1932). Apoplexy was a term once used when someone died suddenly. The cause of death is generally thought to be of a stroke that affected the brain or perhaps the heart.

**Pete Peters**

Sue’s mom, Shirley King, always thought of Isabella’s second husband Ed Peters as her “real” father. Edward “Pete” Peters, was born in Nebraska in 1897. He came from a large family. His parents, William L. and Josephine M. Peters, had at least 15 children. All the children were born in Nebraska; however, there is some confusion about where Pete’s parents were born. In the US Census of 1900, they are living in Richland, Colfax County, NE. Their place of birth is given as “Poland, Germ.” In the 1910 Census, they have moved to West Cedar, Washington County, OR. Their place of birth is listed as Germany. In the 1930 census, they are still living in Oregon, but their place of birth is listed as Poland. Pete was 21 years old and living in Imperial County, CA, when he registered for the draft in 1918. His draft registration card lists his place of birth as Columbus, NB, and there is a note that his father was born in Russia. Perhaps these seemingly conflicting statements indicate that William and Josephine Peters, and their parents, were born in a region claimed by Germany, Poland, and Russia during the period between the collapse of the French Empire and the beginning of World War I. Pete was a Corporal in the Army during WWI.\(^{198}\)

Shirley King says that Pete’s parents wanted a lot of children to work on the farm and did not let Pete go to high school. When he was old enough, Pete left home and never contacted the family again. He rode the rails as a hobo for a while, and then started working in lettuce sheds. He traveled between northern and southern California, following the crop season. Imperial County grew lettuce and other crops in the winter.

\(^{198}\) Information from grave marker.
when crops in northern California were dormant. Isabella married Pete when Shirley was about 2 years old, and she remembers living in towns like Heber, El Centro, and some towns near the Mexican border. The family stopped traveling in 1932 when her Souza grandparents died and Isabella inherited enough money to buy a house. Pete became a foreman for the Silliman family who had warehouses in Salinas and Soledad, CA. The warehouses handled mostly pink beans. During the Depression, the family ate so many beans that Shirley still hates to eat beans. She was good friends with the Silliman children and was a guest every summer at their ranch in the Santa Cruz Mountains. Voter registration lists show that Pete and Isabella were registered Democrats.

All that we know about the members of Pete's family came from census records and Pete's death certificate. There is also some confusion in the census records about the name and sex of the child born after Pete. In the 1900 Census, the child is named Gordie and is listed as a son. In the 1910 Census, the person is listed as a daughter named Gertrude. The birth years are approximately the same in both censuses.

1. William L. Peters, b. 5/1863, Poland, d. ?
   & Josephine M., b. 11/1863, NB, d. ?
   2. John Peters, b. 2/1886, d. ?
   2. Maggie Peters, b. 7/1889, d. ?
   2. Helen Peters, b. 5/1890, d. ?
   2. William Peters, b. 12/1892, d. ?
   2. Wallace Peters, b. 11/1894, d. ?
   2. Joseph Peters, b. 3/1896, d. ?
   2. Edward Peters, b. 4/16/1897, NB, d. 8/3/1978, CA
   2. Gordie/Gertrude Peters, b. 9/1898 d. ?
   2. Agnes, Peters, b. 4/1900, d. ?
   2. Henry Peters, b. ≈ 1901, d. ?
   2. Clara Peters, b. ≈ 1903, d. ?
   2. Stella Peters, b. ≈ 1905, d. ?
   2. Katherine Charles Peters, b. ≈ 1907, d. 2/23/1993
   2. Frances Peters, b. ≈ 1909, d. ?
   2. Walter B. Peters, b. ≈ 1912, d. ?

References


King, Shirley. 2007. Personal records and recollections.


Record of Funeral. 1932. Muller’s Mortuary, Salinas, CA
   Manuel Souza. January 28, 1932
   Mariana Souza, January 30, 1932
Cabin used by Souza's while house under construction
(left to right: Manuel, brother, holding Mary, Mariana, Alma)

Finished Souza home at 309 Lange Street, Salinas, California
Souza Family, Salinas, CA

1902-1903
Standing: Brother, Mariana, Manuel
Children: Almasinda and Mary

1907-1909
Rear: Mariana and Manuel
Front: Mary, Alma, Isabella

Souza Family, 1918. Seated: Manuel, Mariana, Alma Hamilton, Dorothy Hamilton (baby); Standing: Isabella, Albert "Chule" Hamilton, and Mary
Manuel and Mariana Souza with Grandchildren, 1925
(left to right) Dorothy Hamilton, Arlene Mello, Shirley Sturges

(left to right) Alma, Isabella, Mary Souza

(left to right) Isabella, Alma, Mary
Alma and Henry Ketchell

Shirley Sturgis, 6 months old

Dorthy, Arlene, and Shirley

Shirley Sturgis, 8th Grade
David Sturgis (1902–1968)  *left to right*, David Sturgis, Isabel Souza, and friend

Isabel 1918 or 1919

Shirley, David Sturgis and?, 1932
Pete and Isabel Peters

Isabel and Shirley
(1928, Shirley 4-yrs & 4 months old)

Isabel collecting turkeys at friend's farm

Shirley two years, ten months old
Shirley about 9th grade

Shirley in high school

Shirley in early 1940's
Souza Genealogy

1. Philbert Souza, b. ?, d. ?
   & Felicidad?, b. ?, d. ?
2. Manuel Souza b. 12/10/1873 Azores, d. 1/28/1932, Calvary Cemetery, Salinas, CA
   & Mariana Carvalho, b. =1872 Azores, d. 1/30/1932, Calvary Cemetery, Salinas, CA
3. Mary S. Souza, b. 1/16/1898 Azores, d. 12/29/1976
   & John Mello, b. =1891 Azores, d. 1930/1931
4. Arleen M. Mello, b. 6/30/1921, Salinas, d. 1/31/1953, Sonoma, CA
   Never married, no children
3. Almasinda Souza, b. 5/4/1901 Azores, d. 9/9/1986, San Bernardino, CA
   & 1st Albert Willis "Chule" Hamilton, b. 5/28/1897, d. 6/15/1980
4. Dorothy M. Hamilton, b. 5/7/1918, Monterey, CA, d. 7/29/2003, AZ
   & Edward J. Butler, b. 11/1/1915, CT, d. 11/17/2001, Phoenix, AZ
5. Mark Butler, b. ?, d. ?
4. Albert Hamilton, b. = 1919, d. young < 1930, of scarlet fever
 & 2nd Henry Ketchell, b. 5/5/1901, d. 3/21/1959, San Francisco, CA
3. Isabella Helen Souza, b. 11/19/1903, Salinas, CA, d. 3/30/1950, Salinas, CA
   & 1st David G. Sturges, b. 3/14/1902, Stamford, CT, d. 12/12/1968, Marin, CA
4. Shirley Louise Sturges, b. 11/4/1923 (Salinas, CA)
   (see Sturges for half siblings, see King to continue)
   & 2nd Edward Peters, b. 4/16/1897 (NE), d. 8/1978 (Salinas, CA), m. = 1926
   no children

Shirley King remembered the Mary had to register through the Post Office every year. This implies that neither she nor her parents ever became Naturalized citizens. Had Manuel become Naturalized his family would have automatically become Naturalized. Alma married an American and thus became a citizen. Isabel was born in the U.S. Mary’s husband John Mello was also born in the Azores and thus was not a citizen. As a disabled WWI vet he could have become a citizen, but apparently did not.
Sturges’

The Sturges Family

1. David Sturges (≈1818 – 10/19/1853)
   & Maria Smith (≈1804 – 4/12/1857)

   2. Sylvester Sturges (1/8/1835 – 1/3/1907)

2. Sylvester Sturges (1/8/1835 – 1/3/1907)
   & Emeline Nash (7/9/1840 – ?)

   3. Joseph Sturges (≈1859 – ?)
   3. Algie E. Sturges (≈1866 – ?)
   3. Florence Sturges (≈1870 – ?)
   3. Cora E. Sturges (≈1873 – ?)
   3. George M. Sturges (1/1876 – ?)
   3. Homer H. Sturges (8/1878 – ?)
   3. Homan H. Sturges (8/1878 – ?)
   3. Frank Sturges (6/1882 – ?)

   & Clara M. Amundsen (9/1882 – ≈1954)

   4. David Grant Sturges (3/14/1902 – 12/12/1968)
   4. Sterling A. Sturges (≈1904 – ?)
   4. Edna C. Sturges (≈1906 – ?)
   4. Clara A. Sturges (≈1909 – ?)
   4. Grace S. Sturges (≈1912 – ?)
   4. Laura E. Sturges (≈1912 – ?)
   4. Helen Louise Sturges (2/1921 – ?)
   4. Jean Sturges (? – ?)
   4. Edward Sturges (? – ?)
   4. Charles Sturges (? – ?)
   4. May Sturges (? – ?)

4. David Grant Sturges (3/14/1902 – 12/12/1968)
   & 1st Isabela Helen Souza (1903 – 3/1950)
   5. Shirley Louise Sturges (11/4/1923 – )

   5. Lois Mae Sturges (2/15/1938 – ?)
Meet the Sturges'

David G. Sturges (1902–1968) was a Private in Troop H, 11th Cavalry, stationed in the Presidio of Monterey, CA, when he met Isabel Souza. Exactly when they were married is not currently known. Shirley Louise Sturges was born November 4, 1923. Shirley’s daughter, Susan (King) LeVan-Green, said her mom did not like her father and therefore saw little of his side of the family. But Shirley said that in spite of everything her mother, Isabel, had her communicate with Grandma (Clara M.) Sturges. Shirley said that she finally met Grandma Sturges when she was on the way to England with her children. Shirley had corresponded with Grandma Sturges for years and wrote her a letter to say that she and her three daughters would be at Ft. Hamilton, NY, on one leg of the trip. She had just finished bathing the girls before bedtime when there was a knock at the door. To her surprise, there stood all these strangers and the old lady said, “I’m your grandmother.” There were about 10 members of the Sturges’ clan that had arrived and they spent several hours talking. Shirley said that she said goodnight and thought that was the end of it. Then, the next night came with another knock at the door. Her grandmother had come in from Stamford, CT, again and they had another night of conversation.

Shirley said that they were in England when she received a letter from one of her father’s sisters that her grandmother had died. But they said that Grandma Sturges had died happy, having finally met her long-lost grandchildren. They had corresponded for almost all of 29 years by that time.

Earlier Sturges’

The family of Isabella Souza’s first husband, David Grant Sturges, tracks pretty well by to Sylvester Sturges. This is established through census records, Shirley King’s memory, and three family trees on the internet that include Sturges relatives. The trees all show that David Sturges (1818–1853) and Maria Smith are the parents of Sylvester Sturges. But they give no solid reference for this assumption and I have found none. This connection is a little shaky.

In the 1850 census Sylvester Sturges is 15 years old and working on the farm of Daniel and Harriet Godfry in Weston, Fairfield County, Connecticut. Living nearby are David and Maria Stuges. David is 32 years old, and Maria 46—quite an age difference. And David would have only been 17 when Sylvester was born. Living in the household with David and Maria in 1850 are David M. Sturges (age 25), Frances Sturges (age 20), Ann Sturges (age 18), and Harriet Sturges (age 13). The relationship between these “additional” Sturges’ and David Sturges is unknown. While David could have married by the time he was 17 (and Maria was 31) it seems unlikely that David is the father of David D. Sturges because their age difference is only 7 years. To date I have made no headway in sorting out these relationships. The ages of the rest of the household members follows in a smooth progression from David D. to Harriet. So while I have accepted the David and Maria are the parents of Sylvester I am bother by the oddities in the records.

199 Based on military leave slip issued February 4, 1922.
Family of Amund Amundsen

Family oral history says that Clara Amundsen is related to Norwegian explorer Roald Amundsen, the first man to reach the South Pole (Huntford 1987). Although this may very well be true, I have been unable to prove this connection. I have not been able to find the parents of Amund. Further, Roald Amundsen was never married and had no children. The dates of birth of Roald’s siblings make it unlikely that Amund is a nephew of Roald. Thus any possible connection must be back another generation from Roald. While Ancestry.com has some information on Norwegian genealogy, it is in Norwegian. Below is given the family of Clara’s parents Amund and Caroline Amundsen. Perhaps at some point in the future additional information will be found, or it will become easier to explore possible connections between Clara’s ancestors and those of Roald Amundsen.

Amund Amundsen, b. 1/1858 (Norway), immigrated 1880, d. <1920, m. ≈1881
& Caroline Andersen, b. 9/1860 (Norway), , d. >1930, immigrated 1877
  2. Clara M. Amundsen, b. 9/1882 (CT), d. ?
  2. Albert Leonard Amundsen, b. 9/7/1884 (CT), d. ?
    & Mary ?, b. ?, d. ?
  2. Clifford Elmer Amundsen, b. 8/8/1886 (CT), d. ?
    & wife, 4 children
  2. Laura Amundsen, b. 6/1889 (CT), d. ?
  2. Helmer Amundsen, b. 4/1892 (CT), d. ?
  2. Gustav Adlof Amundsen, b. 2/9/1895 (CT), d. ?
  2. Charles John Amundsen, b. 2/9/1895 (CT), d. ?
  2. Fredrick Amundsen, b. 7/1897 (CT), d. ?
  2. May Amundsen, b. ≈1905 (CT), d. ?

References


Mac V. Calico. Social Security Death Index. Ancestry.com


200 The English press generally credits Scott as being the first to reach the South Pole.
Emeline Sturges (1840–?)

David G. & Clara M. (Amundsen) Sturges
50th Anniversary, February 13, 1951
David G. and Clara (Amundsen) Sturges with son Albert, November 29, 1942

Edward Sturges with dog Zena

Jean, Laura, and Helen Sturges. left, behind car, Clifford Amundsen with cigarette
Grandmother Emeline, Charles, May, Laura, and Mother Clara Sturges

Sterling & Albert Sturges

Laura, Helen, and Albert Sturges, 1935 school photographs
Sturges Genealogy

1. David Sturges, b. ≈1818, d. 10/19/1853, Fairfield Co., CT
   & Maria Smith, b. ≈1804, d. 4/12/1857, Fairfield Co., CT
   & Emeline Nash, b. 7/9/1840, Fairfield Co., CT, d. ?
3. Joseph Sturges, b. ≈1859, d. ?
3. Algie E. Sturges, b. ≈1866, d. ?
3. Edward F. Sturges, b. 1/4/1868, d. ?
   & Maude C. Carr, b. 5/1/1873, NY, d. ?
3. Flora (Berthy?) M. Sturges, b. ≈1870, d. ?
3. Cora E. Sturges, b. ≈1873, d. ?
3. David Grant Sturges, b. 6/3/1874, d. 6/23/1951
   & Clara M. Amundsen, b. 9/1882, d. ≈1954, m. 2/13/1901
4. David Grant Sturges, b. 3/14/1902, CT, d. 12/12/1968, Marin, CA
   & 1st Isabela Helen Souza, b. 1903 (Salinas, CA), d. 3/1950
4. Shirley Louise Sturges, b. 11/4/1923 (Salinas, CA)
   & Clinton Adalbert King, b. 1/7/1920, Garfield Co., CO, m. 8/8/1942 (Camp Polk, LA).
   See King's to continue
4. Sterling A. Sturges, b. 1904, d. ?
4. Edna C. Sturges, b. ≈1906, d. ?
4. Clara A. Sturges, b. ≈1909, d. ?
   & John Entelman (?) - lived in Scarsdale, NY
4. David Grant Sturges, b. 3/14/1902, CT, d. 12/12/1968, Marin, CA
   & 2nd Valda Lurline Sharp, b. 11/27/1897, CA, d. 7/20/1956, CA
4. Shirley Louise Sturges, b. 11/4/1923 (Salinas, CA)
   & Clinton Adalbert King, b. 1/7/1920, Garfield Co., CO, m. 8/8/1942 (Camp Polk, LA).
   See King's to continue
4. Sterling A. Sturges, b. 1904, d. ?
4. Edna C. Sturges, b. ≈1906, d. ?
   & Mac V. Calico, b. 1/2/1928, d. 1/21/2008, Lyon, NV
   6. Louis Calico, b. ?, d. ?
   & LaShell, b. ?, d. ?
   7. Carrie LaShell, b. ?, d. ?
5. David Grant (Sunny) Sturges, b. 12/25/1934, Napa, CA, d. 4/20/2002, NV
5. Lois Mac Sturges, b. 2/15/1938, CA, d. ?
   & ? Willis, b. ?, d. ?
   6. Robert Willis (Hazel Park, MI), b. ?, d. ?
   6. Ray Willis (Las Vegas, NV), b. ?, d. ?
   6. Karen Willis (Henderson, NV), b. ?, d. ?
   6. Beverly Willis (Las Vegas, NV), b. ?, d. ?
   & Geno Berney, b. ?, d. ?
5. David Grant (Sunny) Sturges, b. 12/25/1934, Napa, CA, d. 4/20/2002, NV
5. Lois Mac Sturges, b. 2/15/1938, CA, d. ?
   & ? Willis, b. ?, d. ?
   6. Robert Willis (Hazel Park, MI), b. ?, d. ?
   6. Ray Willis (Las Vegas, NV), b. ?, d. ?
   6. Karen Willis (Henderson, NV), b. ?, d. ?
   6. Beverly Willis (Las Vegas, NV), b. ?, d. ?
   & Geno Berney, b. ?, d. ?
4. Sterling A. Sturges, b. ≈1904, d. ?
4. Edna C. Sturges, b. ≈1906, d. ?
4. Clara A. Sturges, b. ≈1909, d. ?
   & John Entelman (?) - lived in Scarsdale, NY
4. Grace S. Sturges, b. 1912, d. ?
4. Laura E. Sturges, b. 1919, d. ?
   & Ted Brown, b. ?, d. ?
4. Helen Louise Sturges, b. 2/1921, d. ?
4. Albert Leonard Sturges, b. 4/1923, d. ?
4. Jean Sturges, b. ?, d. ?
4. Edward Sturges, b. ?, d. ?
4. Charles Sturges, b. ?, d. ?
4. May Sturges, b. ?, d. ?

3. George H. Sturges, b. 1/1876, CT, d. ?
3. Homer Sturges, b. 8/1878, CT, d. ?
3. Homan Sturges, b. 8/1878, CT, d. ?
3. Frank Sturges, b. 6/1882, CT, d. ?
APPENDICES

Appendix 1. George Green’s Last Will and Testament

The following Last Will and Testament of George Green was copied August 21, 1974, by William C. Green, and sent to me in 1988. I have tried to carefully retype the will from the copy sent by Bill. Spelling and editing are those of George Green. The original document was found on page 440 of Will Book G of Prince William County in Manassas, VA.

Last Will and Testament of George Green

In the name of God, Amen. I, George Green, of the County of Prince William, being sick and weak of body but of sound sense and memory do make this my last Will and Testament in the manner and form following:

First, and most principally, I give and bequeath my soul to Almighty God, hoping for a pardon of my sins and his gracious acceptance through the mercies of Jesus Christ. My body I commit to the Earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors, hereafter named, and the worldly goods it has pleased God to bestow upon me, I give and bequeath as follows:

Item: I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Green the land whereon I now live including the purchases I made of Mr. Cuthbert Bullett and Mr. Zachariah Lewis and so much of the land I purchased of Mr Charles Love as lies on the south side of Roling Road leading from the Red Shoal Branch to a marked white oak tree in a line between the said Dwelling Plantation and the land I lately purchased of William Hogan, to him (i.e. Thomas) and his heirs forever, after he shall be in possession of the said land.

Item: I give to my son James Green all the land I purchased of William Hogan and the land I purchased of Mr. Charles Love that lies on the north side of the said Roling Road provided he shall also pay to my son Jesse Green the sum of twenty-five pounds current money of Virginia twelve months after he shall be in possession of the said land to him and his heirs forever; but, in case my said son Thomas and James should fail to pay to my said son Jesse the afore-said some of money when the become due, then my will and desire is that my said son Jesse shall have one moiety or half of the said tracts of land to him and his heirs forever.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son Jesse Green the sum of fifty pounds current money to be paid him twelve months after my decease, to him and his heirs forever.
Item: I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Petty a young horse by the name of Reeder, to her and her heirs forever.

Item: I give and bequeath my negroes, and other estate of what nature soever to be equally divided between my sons Thomas, Jesse, and James; and my daughters Mary Petty, Margaret, Nancy and Amy Green; and my grandchildren, the son and daughters of my son George Green, deceased, to them and their heirs forever.

And last, I appoint my sons Thomas and James executors of this my last Will and Testament and guardians of my said grandchildren Ann, Elizabeth, William, and Mary, hereby ratifying and confirming the same and revoking all other wills by me made, in testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 27th Day of December 1788. And my will and desire is that my son Jesse Green and daughters Margaret Derrim (?) and Nancy Davis, or any person in their behalf, shall not carry any of my negroes out of these parts without their consent. Signed and Published in the presence of:

George Green
(His mark X) Seal
James Ewell – David Blackwell – James Anderson

At a Court held for Prince William County the 3rd day of January 1789, this last will and testament of George Green, deceased, was presented to the Court by Thomas Green and James Green the Executors therein named who made oath thereto and the said will being proved by the oaths of James Ewell and David Blackwell was (illegible) and the said executors having performed what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Test: Robert Graham
Clerk of the Court

- END -
Notes from William C. Green

The inventory and value of the estate—exclusive of land—was recorded on May 19, 1789. Four pages were required to list it. It consisted of livestock, household goods, tools, and slaves (3 negro men, 5 wenches – 4 with children, 4 girls, and 1 boy)
Total value was: 1,026 pounds, 4 shillings, and 6 pence.

Most of the records of the land transactions by George Green have been lost or destroyed. A deed dated 30 July 1788 was found for the land purchased from William and Sarah Hogan. It conveyed 226 acres for 225 pounds. No description—survey delivered to Proprietor’s office.

A 1-year lease for 3,354 acres on Kittle Run was found on page 242, Deed Book R, and dated 9 November 1770. From Cuthbert Bullitt to George Green.

George Green Jr. died 1783. Inventory & Appraisal found, but no will.

James Green died 1807. He left a will dated January 8, probated October 8, 1805. Mentioned wife Frances, brothers Thomas & Jesse, and a son George. There were other children but they were not named.

Thomas Green died in 1830. Inventory & Appraisal found, but no will.

Apparently George’s wife, Elizabeth Whitson, predeceased him as no mention was found of her in the above will or deed.

Signed: William C. Green, 10-10-74
Appendix 2. Green’s of Yore

These are stories that my Grandmother Ida Marie (Sweeney) Green had in a document written by Earle C. Green about 1952 while staying with his brother John Henry Green, Jr. in Beckley. The basis for these stories is not known, and William C. Green of Arlington, VA, was very skeptical of them. However, they are quite interesting and I offer them here “just in case” they are true. I was also initially skeptical of some of the stories my mother told me, but several of them I have now determined are probably true. Without her stories, I would not have known to even try to establish their validity. However, because I can not verify any part of the stories, I put them in the Appendix.

The Indian Raid

Jesse Green, Sr., was born in Rappahannock County Virginia in 1767, of parents of Irish and Scottish decent who migrated to Virginia from Salisbury England. When a young man of 22, he and his brother Whitson, a year or two older, decided to go West in search of good land with an abundance of mast (nuts) for their hogs, pasture for their cattle, and good hunting. So in 1788, just 11 years before Monroe County was created from Greenbrier County, they took the long trek from their home on the Rappahannock River and came down the Shenandoah Valley until they reached the waters of the New River in southern Virginia. Then, they followed the New River until they came to the mouth of what is now known as Indian Creek. There they made camp and began to survey the country for a place to build a home. At this time, even after the defeat of Chief Cornstalk at Point Pleasant in 1774, there were several raiding parties of Indians and it became quite a task to settle in the New River Valley. Several families had been either murdered or captured and carried off to the Shawnee camp in Ohio and held for ransom.

One morning, just at the break of day, a raiding party attacked the Green brothers. They fled from camp and were separated. Jessie came up Indian Creek to what is now known as Hans Creek and made himself another camp. Here, he bought land and made his home. His brother, Whitson, was never heard from anymore. At this time, friends and neighbors were far between. There was only one neighbor not far from Jesse’s home, a Frenchman by the name of John Bozo (Boisseau), for which the post office of Bozoo is named.

Allen Green’s Gold (Summary of Earle Green’s Tale)

Allen Green, oldest son of Benjamin Green, was born in a one-room log house, erected in 1810 or 1811. Allen lived and worked with his parents until he was about 30 of age. Saving his money, he accumulated himself a few head of cows and hogs.

On September 29, 1847, he married Margaret Ann Campbell. They purchased a farm on the head waters of Little Stoney Creek, near the village of Balangee in Summers County. They both worked hard, making their living from the land. They were thrifty and prospered. They were always buying

\[201\] Available information says Whitson was younger than Jessie. If the tale is true, perhaps the brother was George.
more land and accumulated nearly 5,000 acres, mostly of the very best timber. They had five sons and four daughters.

Alan was a good trader and salesman, always having something to sell. The Big Ben Tunnel was being driven through the mountain west of Talcott with a large crew, and this gave him a good outlet for his farm products. A few years later, he sold a large tract of his timber for a large sum of cash to the Standard Oil Company to make staves.

Allen lived in a time of many bank failures and he was always afraid of banks, even though he sometimes used them. He was known to keep a considerable sum of money in or about his home, most of which was gold. A man named Wilse Walters conceived the idea of obtaining this gold for himself, and enlisted the services of a youth named Kelley to assist him. He sent Kelley to obtain work from Allen so that he might make observations and try to determine the location where Allen’s money was kept. The youth reported back to Walters that at the pay period, Allen went to the upstairs room and then came back and paid him.

Green was a devout man and faithful in his attendance at church. We learn from a diary that July 1, 1894, was a warm and fair Sunday. Allen and his wife, as usual, left the house unattended and went to the old camp meeting grounds at Marvin Grove, about a mile distant. Walters and Kelley had concealed themselves in the nearby woodland and observed their departure. Kelley was sent into the house while Walters remained outside as the lookout. In the upstairs room, Kelley found an old trunk with leather hinges. The hinges were cut and the gold and silver, which was in leather bags, had been stolen. It was never determined how much money was taken, but the most reliable sources place it at $2,000 in gold and $600 in silver.

After the loss was discovered, Walters immediately came under suspicion, and the Green family decided to employ the Baldwin-Felts Detective Agency of Bluefield to obtain evidence. Although much circumstantial evidence was obtained, there was no conclusive evidence. Kelley had obtained work at a sawmill in the area, and detective Baldwin went to the operator of the mill and also obtained work. Over time, Baldwin obtained the confidence of Kelly and got him to admit to the robbery. Baldwin revealed his identity to Kelley and told him that if he would turn states evidence and help convict Walters, he would ensure Kelly got a light sentence. Kelley agreed to cooperate.

At the next term of the court held in Union, Walters was convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for a term of 10 years. Kelley, as a reward for his assistance, was given a sentence of 1 year. Walters died before he completed his time. It was generally believed that Walter had buried a part of the gold in some secluded spot to be recovered by him after he was released from the penitentiary. For several years after this crime was committed, many a spade full of dirt had been turned with the hope of finding this buried treasure. But to this day, the soil of Monroe County conceals the Allen Green Gold.
Appendix 3: Family Records

Introduction

Genealogy was the inspiration for the first part of this book. I enjoyed learning more about my parents from the records they kept of their income, and so I decided to include some of my family records. Of course, my children, Dan and Virginia, experienced most of this, but these records provide further insight into our lives and others may also find these records of interest.

Up until I completed my PhD at Syracuse, I did not have much time for gardening, etc. Therefore, these records start with the move to Canada in 1973. In Canada, we rented 7 acres a few miles west of Hudson, Quebec, which included a two-story farmhouse. There was an old ice house where we (second wife Mary Lou) raised chickens, and I sold eggs to people at the Domtar Research Centre where I worked. We also had a vegetable garden, and there were large patches of red raspberries and blackberries. I had kept honeybees as part of a 4-H project growing up, and in Quebec I again got bees. I usually had two to four hives, primarily for our own use, but I sometimes sold excess honey. We usually had about 100 chickens bred for egg laying and some years 10 or so meat varieties. However, I do not have my records of egg production. In 1977, we moved to Blacksburg, VA, (with four hives of honey bees) but only had a small garden there in 1978.

In December 1978, we moved to Wisconsin, with those by now well-traveled beehives, and by that summer, had a garden on the 5 acres of land we purchased west of New Glarus, WI. Here, we had a large garden, but also raised other critters. Dairy goats were a 4-H project for Dan and Virginia, and we produced milk, cheese, cream, butter, yogurt, and ice cream. Some years, we also raised a pig or two and had it slaughtered by the local butcher shop. In 1992, my second wife, Mary Lou, died. At the time, Dan was in college and Virginia was a junior in high school, so I cut back on the “gardening.” When Sue and I were married in 2000, we lived in Oregon, WI, and there was no garden. However, with Tim and Kaydee (Sue’s children) attending college, we built a new house on the land in New Glarus and moved in June 29, 2004. Slowly, we are beginning to once again produce some additional crops.

What follows is organized into three major subheadings:

- Our Dogs
- Produce, which includes data on vegetable canning, honey production, and wine and fruitcake making.
- Dairy, which includes products and goats
Our Dogs

Rex

Rex was my dog when I was growing up. I am not sure how old I was when we got Rex, but probably 6th or 7th grade. Rex was a pit bull. One of the teachers that Pop knew raised pit bulls, and he asked if we wanted a puppy. Mom’s one condition was that the dog did not sleep in the house. So, Pop and I signed up for a woodworking class at Marsh Fork High School one evening a week and built a doghouse. It was a nice, big doghouse that was big enough for me to crawl into. It had a closable door. We put it out under the walnut tree in the back yard and filled it with straw and old blankets. On Saturday, the following weekend after installing the doghouse, Pop brought home the puppy. When it was time to go to bed, I took the puppy out to his new home and shut the door. We knew he would whine some that first night, but he seemed to go on for hours. Sometime around 11 p.m. the puppy quit whining, so I was also able to sleep. Next morning, Pop and I found out why the puppy had stopped whining. Mom had gone out to the doghouse and brought the puppy in. Not only did she bring him in, she put the puppy in bed with her. For the rest of his life, Rex slept in Mom’s bed.

Not mean or vicious, Rex was a friendly dog, but he was also a big, strong dog. He could just fit a basketball beneath his chest. When I would be outside playing basketball in the yard with neighbor kids, Rex would sometimes play also. He would “catch” the ball by having it bounce off his nose while he was in mid air jumping for it. Then, sometimes he would stand over the ball and not let anyone have it until we gave him a doggie treat.

Pop always wore a white shirt and tie to work, and once a week the dry cleaning man stopped by to drop off Pop’s clean shirts and pick up the dirty ones. When he saw the puppy the first time, he immediately began to make friends with him. The laundry man always had a treat in his pocket for Rex and would spend a few minutes playing with him and giving him a scratch. Rex knew the laundry truck and would run to the front gate to greet the driver. One summer when Rex was about 4 years old, the driver was on vacation for 2 weeks. When he arrived at the house his first day back from vacation, Rex was around in the back of the house and did not immediately hear the truck. But as the gate opened, Rex was tearing around the house to greet his friend. The driver had just started up the sidewalk when Rex took a flying leap and planted his two front paws in the middle of the man’s chest. What I saw when I came to investigate the commotion was the laundry man flat on his back with Rex standing on his chest licking him in the face.

Our entire yard had a fence around it, and Rex was never allowed outside the yard. But he loved to chase cars, especially the ones that went up the road behind the house. He would run inside the fence when they were in the front and then go tearing around the house to continue the chase along the back fence. He had a path worn around the house, and when he was chasing a car, he sounded like a horse pounding along the path. Mom always kept him inside on Halloween until the kids stopped coming for tricks or treats, which was when people turned off their porch lights at about 9 p.m. One Halloween we had turned off our porch light and had waited about 30 minutes to make sure no other kids were showing up. Mom had just opened the front door and let the dog out when
she hear someone at the back door—rubbing soap on the screen we later found out. Mom shouted at the top of her voice “dog’s out.” Pop had gone to the kitchen and saw the person jump over the 5-foot-high field fencing just as Rex hit the fence. We never did have anyone else try to soap our windows.

Although friendly, Rex was also a good guard dog. Rex liked my Grandfather Green, and Granddaddy always played with him when they were down for a visit. Rex was not taken on visits to relatives, but rather was left in the garage and a neighbor came over to feed him and give him water twice a day. One Sunday, Granddaddy Green came down to the house to get something and we had not returned from a visit to my Grandfather Thompson’s house in Athens. When we got home, we found Granddaddy sitting in his car waiting for us. We wondered why he did not let himself into the house because he had a key to the garage door. He said when he raised the garage door to go in, Rex did not jump out of his bed to greet him as he usually did. He said that Rex just looked at him with a hard stare, and he decided that the dog knew that no one was home. So Granddaddy decided to wait in the car.

I was already in graduate school at West Virginia University when Rex died. He died one night in Mom’s bed. She said that in old age he tended to snore loudly. She woke up in the middle of the night and did not hear the dog breathing and knew he was dead. They buried Rex on the far side of the garden. He was about 12 years old.

Mom and Rex, at Rock Creek, 1958

Rex, digging for moles in our front yard

Our Dog (OD)

O.D. was Dan and Virginia’s dog. When we first moved to the farm we rented in Quebec, there were no neighbor kids for Dan to play with, so we got a puppy. We asked the local dog catcher
where we could get a puppy, and he told us about these two neighbors in Hudson, PQ (the local village, about 4 miles away). One family had a male black lab and the other a female golden retriever, and he said they always had the nicest puppies. It turned out that their current litter was just about old enough to start giving the puppies to a good home. One little golden colored puppy with short hair came up to Dan and started to lick his fingers. We took him home with us. We kept talking to Dan about a name for the puppy. How about Brownie? No, he was “our dog,” Dan said. How about Rex? Nope, he was “our dog.” Dan insisted. After several attempts we gave up—the puppy was named “Our Dog.” We just called him O.D.

Virginia was born in Montreal. While still in the hospital, they would not let me hold her or even let me sit on the edge of the bed. Might get germs on her, I guess. When we brought Virginia home from the hospital we had a bassinet ready for her. It had wheels and stood about 4 feet off the floor. When we let O.D. into the house, Virginia was already in her bassinet. O.D. immediately trotted over to the bassinet and put his paws up on the side to look in. Then, he gave her a big lick on the side of the face and she was accepted into the family. Wonder what the nurse would have thought about this?

In Canada, O.D. was allowed to run loose around the farm. And boy did he like to run. Once a neighbor said she saw him about 2 miles from the house. He was also very “helpful.” When he was about a year old, they started building house in a new development on the property beside ours. There was a thick row of evergreen trees between our property and the development, which was nice because we could not see all the houses. One day I saw O.D. coming down the driveway with something in his mouth (the driveway was about 50 yards long). As he got closer, I could see that it was a paper bag. Like a good retriever, he brought the bag to me. There were four unopened beer bottles in the bag. (What a dog!). It was a hot summer day and I guessed that the some of the workmen had stashed the bottles under the shade of a tree for their lunch break. I took the bag over to the development, but none of the workers would claim the bag. I think they were just afraid the boss would find out that they were having beer at work. O.D. never found another bag of beer for me.

O.D. was not allowed on the second floor, which was where all the bedrooms were located. Once I was standing in the living room of the house in Quebec and heard a noise above my head. Looking up, I saw through the grating in the floor O.D. sneaking a look in the bedroom. Then he tiptoed back to the top step; he knew he was not supposed to be in the bedroom. Occasionally, we came home to find a warm spot on one of the beds and O.D. looking innocent. Years later Virginia got me a print of a picture by Andrew Wyeth called “Master Bedroom,” which shows a dog that looks like O.D. sleeping on the master’s bed.

When we moved to New Glarus, O.D. was not allowed to run loose any more. He had not grown up with farm animals, and we were afraid he would chase some cows and get shot by a farmer. But you had to watch him closely, because he took every opportunity to dart through the door and escape. He was a very fast runner and you had no hope of catching him. Luckily, he loved to ride in a car. So when he did get loose, I would just drive up near him, stop the car, and open the door. O.D. would come, jump in the car and the chase was over. One summer when O.D. was about 7 years
old, I was replacing the roofing on the sun porch. This had once been a regular porch and someone had enclosed it and torn out the wall between the porch and the living room. However, there was no second floor above the sun porch, and you could get on the roof through a door in Dan’s bedroom. I had all the old roofing off and was sitting with my feet over the edge of the roof when the door opened behind me. I saw O.D. breaking for freedom, thinking no doubt that he was going out the back door. Now you have probably seen cartoons where the character runs off a cliff and is OK until he looks down. O.D. was in mid-air when he realized he was one story above the ground. The look on his face was priceless. Luckily for him, the ground sloped near the house. He rolled when he hit the ground, shook himself, and headed off. He gave new meaning to the phrase “bird dog.”

O.D. lived to be 15 years old. He was in good health until about the last year. Then, he developed convulsions and had to be put to sleep. He is buried on the bank on the north side of the driveway to the new house here in New Glarus.

Dan’s new playmate, July 1974

Keeping the baby warm: Dan, Virginia, O.D., 1975

Dogs make good blanket warmers

Virginia, Dan, and O.D.
Velvet

Velvet is a registered Black Labrador Retriever. Her registered name is "Aberdeen Velvet On Ahwahnee." She loves to retrieve. When Sue, Tim, Kaydee and I lived in the village of Oregon, WI, we had an electric fence around the yard so she could go outside without a leash. We would throw a Frisbee off the back deck, and she would run and catch it in her mouth. The only thing I had to teach her was to give me the Frisbee (ball, etc.) when she brought it back. Our neighbors had a standard size French Poodle, a very smart dog. However, I think they got frustrated because their poodle could not seem to learn to retrieve half as well as Velvet. We used to take Velvet to a park in Oregon to chase balls and Frisbees, but when we started building the new house in New Glarus, she was able to run there almost every day. We had an electric fence put around part of the property here also, primarily so she did not go through the back fence and roll in the cow patties. Now she chases Frisbee’s down the driveway.

Besides retrieving, Velvet’s next love is swimming in the water. Retrieving balls (sticks, etc.) from the water puts her in dog heaven. Every fall, Sue and I go to the Porcupine Mountain Wilderness Park in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. We rent rustic cabins that are a 1- to 4-mile hike off the road. There is always a lake or stream near the cabin. Velvet gets to spend all day with us hiking the trails, retrieving things from the water, and sleeping in the cabin. We now call this trip “Velvet’s vacation.” When she was younger, she used to always be running ahead of us, then running back to see if we were still there. I think she used to walk twice as far as we did. Now that she is older, she is usually still ahead of us, but never very far ahead. And if she gets too far ahead, she usually just waits for us to catch up.

Once we were in a cabin on the shores of Lake Superior. Tim, Kaydee, and Virginia were along on that trip. Backpackers have designated places to camp in the Porkies and are not allowed to camp near a cabin. However, late one evening a group of hikers, both men and women in their 20’s, set up their tents just up the path from our cabin and went down to the lake to take a swim. We were eating dinner when one of the women knocked at the door. She asked if we had seen anyone come by our cabin or anyone up near their tents. She said one of their packs was missing. Nope, we said, but a little earlier Velvet had been outside and she was facing up the hill and growling. I did not see anything up the hill, but thought it might have been a bear. I asked if the pack had been put up in a tree, as recommended by the Park Rangers. No, the pack was just lying in the tent, she said. Later, we saw the group moving their camp further down the trail to where there was a proper “bear pole” for hanging the packs. The woman said that they had gone up the hill and found her pack. It had been ripped open and items were strewn everywhere. They were afraid the bear would come back and decided that the Rangers probably were giving good advice. We were a little careful that night when Velvet went outside, but she did not growl any more that night.

On another trip to that same cabin, Velvet taught us where to throw her stick to retrieve from the water. One of the things that we liked about this cabin was that there was a nice stream coming down from the mountain that emptied into Lake Superior just below the cabin. It was a hot day and we took Velvet down to the lakeshore for a “dip.” The first couple of times I threw the stick into the swimming hole just below the bridge crossing the stream. Velvet would bring back the stick and
immediately bound back into the water and start swimming to the middle of the creek. Then I decided to throw the stick into Lake Superior. Usually when I threw the stick in a new direction, Velvet would start running that way, not in the direction I had been previously throwing the stick. After the first throw into Lake Superior she immediately ran back to the river. We decided Lake Superior was a little colder than she liked, and she was letting us know where to throw the stick.

Velvet sleeps on a doggie bed in the living room at the new house when we are downstairs or on the old couch we keep in the study just for her use. At night, she usually sleeps in the walk-in closet in our bedroom (Velvet’s den) or on the other doggie bed up there. Sometimes at night when we are watching TV, she gets up off her doggie bed and goes into the study and gets on her couch. We think the lights and the TV noise bother her and she just wants us to know that we are interrupting her sleep. When she became older, she sometimes went upstairs to bed without us.

Velvet was born on August 3, 1996 and died September 21, 2010. She is in a special place here down near where O.D. is buried. We think Velvet will like playing with O.D. in doggie heaven.
Produce

Most people where I grew up had a regular job, but also farmed or at least had a vegetable garden. My parents had a vegetable garden and canned vegetables. "Maw" Vealy, my babysitter before I started school, had a large garden but also produced her own meat and eggs. My great aunt and uncles at Flat Top were real farmers, and my Grandfather Thompson also farmed. I think I enjoy this kind of life because it kept me in contact with the land, satisfies a desire to be "independent," and reminds me of my childhood. The food is good also. I have kept records because if you are going to produce your own food for the year, you have to have a good idea of how much to save. Besides, I am an engineer, what else can I say.

Did we save any money on the garden? Not really. For several years, I kept detailed records that included all my costs. These records included materials, equipment (pro-rated over the expected life), and the cost of the same food purchased in the store at sale prices. I did not include the cost of my time—that was my "reinvestment" in the company.

In the following, you will see a summary of what we did and what we produced. A few things that were only planted once or twice have not been included. As you can see, we "put by" (canned, froze, or stored) a lot of produce. I also have records on planting dates and canning dates (including dates of the first killing frost), but these I will not further bore you with. Planting and harvesting were busy times of the year, but come Thanksgiving, it was very satisfying to see those full shelves of can goods in the basement. The old farmhouse in New Glarus had a cold room in the basement, and there I stored potatoes, onions, carrots, and "winter" radishes. The latter two vegetables were stored in moist sand.

A comment about the fruitcakes we made. We did not eat 30 pounds of fruitcake. We probably only ate about one or two bread loaf size fruitcakes a year. My parents loved fruitcake, and this made good Christmas presents for them. Also, a few friends like fruitcake and I made some smaller ones for them. Because fruitcake would keep for several years in the basement, I would only make it every few years.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Apples</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, pt</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juice, gal</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dried, qt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beets, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corn Sweet, pt</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrots, pt</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenbean, qt</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jam</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raspberry, pt</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackberry</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MapleSyrup, qt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onions, lb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pickles</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet, qt</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dill, qt</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, lb</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>364</td>
<td>308</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>300</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pumpkin, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhubarb, pt</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauerkraut, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomatoes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, qt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whole, qt</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juice, gal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green tomato relish</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honey</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquid, qt</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>520</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frames</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fruitcake, lb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine, gal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Frost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Number of garbage cans filled with sand.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Apples Sauce, pt</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juicy, gal</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dried, qt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beets, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet, pt</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrots†</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green beans, qt</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jam</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raspberry, pt</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackberry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onions, lb</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, lb</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td>150</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pumpkin, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhubarb, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauerkraut, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomatoes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, qt</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>53</td>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whole, qt</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juice, gal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green relish</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fruitcake, lb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine, gal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Frost</td>
<td>10/15</td>
<td>10/3</td>
<td>9/6</td>
<td>9/23</td>
<td>10/11</td>
<td>9/20</td>
<td></td>
<td>11/4</td>
<td>9/22</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

†Number of garbage cans filled with sand.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Apples</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dried, qt</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beets, pts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet Corn, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrots</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green beans, qt</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>26.5</td>
<td>33.5</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jam</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peach, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackberry, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberry, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onions, lb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, lb</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>102</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>65.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peaches, frozen, pts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter squash, number</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomatoes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauce, qt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salsa, pt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whole, qt</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>36.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juice, gal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green relish, pt</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fruitcake, lb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine/cider, gal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberries, frozen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7 lb</td>
<td>7.75 lb</td>
<td>7.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Frost</td>
<td>10/15</td>
<td></td>
<td>10/11</td>
<td>9/15</td>
<td>10/04</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Number of garbage cans filled with sand.
Dairy Products

We wanted to have our own supply of milk, but decided that one cow might produce too much milk. Also, we thought a cow would be dangerous around the kids, so we purchased dairy goats. I read several books about raising dairy goats and talked to friends who had them. I made a milking stand, and purchased stainless steel milking pails. I bought a cream extractor at an auction (which has since been donated to the Swiss Historical Village in New Glarus). The goats were a lot of work, but they were also a lot of fun. We went on “test,” having our milk weighted and had the butterfat content tested every month, just like our dairy farmer neighbors. We had to buy hay and had the local feed mill grind goat food for us. We have detailed records on the production of all our individual goats. The following is a summary of the production of dairy products we made during the years we kept goats. The total milk production is given in the second column in the following table; the other products, including the milk we drank, are subsets of the total. So how much volume is a “pound of milk?” It varies a little with the cream content, but a gallon of whole milk is about 6 pounds. So over 11 years, we produced about 20 tons of milk and drank about 4.6 tons. How much butter did a family of four need for a year—about 50 pounds. You need to make the butter early in the year because cream yield and butter quality decreases over the production period. We froze our butter for the year as we produced it.

Summary of Yearly Dairy Production and Products

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Milk Production</th>
<th>Butter</th>
<th>Cheese</th>
<th>Yogurt</th>
<th>Ice Cream</th>
<th>Cream</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total (lb)</td>
<td>Drank (gal)</td>
<td>(lb)</td>
<td>(lb)</td>
<td>(lb)</td>
<td>(qt)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1980</td>
<td>939</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1981</td>
<td>2,920</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1982</td>
<td>3,300</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>43.7</td>
<td>20.0</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1983</td>
<td>5,526</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>46.7</td>
<td>68.6</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1984</td>
<td>5,314</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>56.3</td>
<td>45.7</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>5,383</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>55.0</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td>2,431</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>53.2</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987</td>
<td>4,089</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>30.8</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988</td>
<td>3,621</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>42.5</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1989</td>
<td>3,416</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>30.0</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>2,914</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>39,843</td>
<td>1,348</td>
<td>358.2</td>
<td>134.3</td>
<td>395</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Over the years, you tend to remember the fun things about raising goats and forget the work required to clean the barn. Seeing the baby goats in the spring was always a joy. They were like little springs bouncing up and down in the barn. The goats stayed in the barn all winter, and when first let into the pasture in the spring, the adults jumped and danced around as much as the kids. When it was time to milk in the evenings, we would let the goats out of the pasture and they would head directly for the barn. Generally, they would go directly to the pasture in the morning, but sometimes they would stop off to nibble a chunk off one of the flowers. After the first couple of years, we also kept a buck (male goat). This was because we found that the best way to upgrade our milk production was to keep the kids from our best producing goats. Kids that we did not want to keep were generally taken to the sales barn. Just before Easter, the selling price of a kid would be twice what it was at other times.

There were a number of goats that we became attached to over the years. Two goats, Jumper and her daughter Crescent, were very special. Jumper had horns, and thus could not compete at the county fair. She would have probably won. Crescent won the top goat every year she competed in the Green County Fair. When Dan went off to college, we quit showing goats and let someone else have a chance to win honors.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jumper</td>
<td>480</td>
<td>1,023</td>
<td>1,333</td>
<td>1,390</td>
<td>1,655</td>
<td>1,263</td>
<td>546</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>459</td>
<td>876</td>
<td>829</td>
<td>1,284</td>
<td>1,408</td>
<td>718</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunny</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>597</td>
<td>847</td>
<td>1,284</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>424</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madam</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>741</td>
<td>893</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crescent</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>827</td>
<td>1,358</td>
<td>1,657</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>2,481</td>
<td>346</td>
<td>1,530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wicket</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>675</td>
<td>614</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skipper</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>571</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cottontail</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>690</td>
<td>1,272</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lokki</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>1,242</td>
<td>1,031</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bessie</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>2,033</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>1,845</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cassie</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>855</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bambi</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>1,069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All</td>
<td>939</td>
<td>2,920</td>
<td>3,300</td>
<td>5,526</td>
<td>5,314</td>
<td>5,383</td>
<td>2,421</td>
<td>4,089</td>
<td>3,621</td>
<td>3,416</td>
<td>2,914</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(a\) Sold before season was over.

\(b\) Crescent's breeding did not take in 1986. I don't remember what happened in 1988, but she only milked about 1.5 months. Bessie's breeding did not take in 1989.
Butter Making

You probably will never need to know this, but who knows. Before I tried making butter, I read several articles on the subject. They all seemed to reference a publication called *Butter Making on the Farm* (White 1917). This turned out to be an old government publication from a time when farmers separated their cream and made their butter. In Wisconsin, they eventually went to the "creamery system" and farmers started selling their milk directly to creameries. I had the weekly "book mobile" get me an interlibrary loan of the publication. It showed me not only how to make butter, but why I was getting so little cream when I ran goat milk through the cream separator I had purchased at a local auction.

Goat milk will not separate to any extent by letting it stand; it is naturally homogenized. You need to heat the milk to 100°F, and separate the warm milk in a cream separator with the plates set at a finer spacing than used for cow milk (determined by trial and error).

Fresh cream does not make good butter. Cool the cream in a glass jar set in cold water. Store the cream in the refrigerator for 24 hours. When ready to churn, let the cream warm to about 50°F. Put the cream into an electric churn (mine was a glass jar with a motor and paddles), and churn about 20 minutes. Divide butter into about 1 pound packages, wrap in cellophane wrap, then in aluminum foil, and freeze till needed.

We did not initially pasteurize our milk because goats get few diseases that can be passed to humans. From experience, I learned that the butter would keep much longer if the milk were pasteurized ahead of time. After that we pasteurized all our milk.

Yogurt

While we had goats, we kept jars of yogurt in continuous production. Pour 2 quarts of milk into a pot. Add 1 cup of powdered milk and heat to 180°F. Cool to 120°F, add ½ cup of yogurt (make sure it has live culture). Pour the milk into two wide mouth quart canning jars. Put the jars into a Dutch oven filled with warm (120°F) water, cover, wrap in a towel, and let stand in a warm room 3 or 4 hours.

If you remember to save a cup of your yogurt, you can use this as your starter. It is possible to keep this chain going for a year or more. If you have no "left over" yogurt, you can make new starter by using non-pasteurized commercial yogurt. However, I suggest that you "double culture" your starter. That means making about a cup of starter, then using this to make another starter. This will give you a higher percentage of yeast than with a single culture.
Appendix 4. Our Land

Our Land on Poplar Grove Road
(Township R4N, Range R6E, Section 13, SE¼, NE¼)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 1832</td>
<td>Federal Land Survey. Land described as “hilly and stony, third rate prairie, thinly timbered in oak”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 10, 1852</td>
<td>Purchase of 40-acres, SE-1/4 of NE-1/4 by <a href="#">Hibbard Peebles</a> from the United States (see below)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 25, 1880</td>
<td>Sale of 40-acres by <a href="#">Hibbard and Mary Peebles</a> to <a href="#">Oswald Hauser</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 17, 1908</td>
<td>Sale of 40 acres by <a href="#">Oswald Hauser</a> to <a href="#">J. Oswald Hauser</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 14, 1939</td>
<td>Right of way to Wisconsin Power and Light Company to erect poles, wires, etc. to conduct business.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 26, 1941</td>
<td>Sale of 40 acres by <a href="#">J. Oswald &amp; Barbara Hauser</a> to <a href="#">Albert and Mildred Nyhus</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 27, 1961</td>
<td>Sale of 10.75-acres by <a href="#">Albert &amp; Barbara Hauser</a> to <a href="#">William and Ethel Haag</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 6, 1964</td>
<td>Sale of 10.75-acres by <a href="#">William &amp; Ethel Haag</a> to <a href="#">Clinton Wilde</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 16, 1966</td>
<td>Sale of 10.75-acres by <a href="#">Clinton Wilde</a> to <a href="#">Neal and Emma Kaufmann</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 16, 1969</td>
<td>Sale of 10.75-acres by <a href="#">Neal and Emma Kaufmann</a> to <a href="#">Carlton &amp; Mary Zentner</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 25, 1972</td>
<td>Sale of 5.02-acres by <a href="#">Carlton and Mary Zentner</a> to <a href="#">David and Karen Nichols</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 23, 1979</td>
<td>Sale of 5.02-acres by <a href="#">David and Karen Nichols</a> to <a href="#">David and Mary Lou Green</a> (to 2010)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. to July 2004</td>
<td>New house constructed on property by <a href="#">David Green and Sue LeVan-Green</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 2004</td>
<td>Old farmhouse burned</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 5. Dave Green Retires

The following is based on an article submitted by Sue which appeared in the publication Chips of the Forest Products Laboratory (FPL). Most of the people at work only knew me in my professional work at FPL and this provided a nice summary.

Dave retired on May 3, 2006, after 27 years at FPL. Dave grew up in Raleigh County, West Virginia, an 8th generation southern hillbilly. This region of WV is known for coal mining, logging, the Hatfield and McCoy feud, and being the home of U.S. Senator Robert Byrd. Both Dave’s parents were school teachers, as were both grandmothers and almost all his aunts and uncles. Dave’s grandfather Green was a coal miner and his grandfather Thompson a town constable/deputy sheriff/prison guard/farmer/telephone company executive/telephone lineman (not all at once). In high school Dave played trumpet in the band and was on the football, basketball, and track teams. There were only 53 students in his graduating class, so everyone had to participate in everything. Growing up he did some squirrel hunting along the ridges around Rock Creek and a lot of trout fishing in the Marsh Fork of the Big Coal River. His grandfather Green helped him learn beekeeping, which he took as a 4-H project. He also earned the rank of Eagle Scout with the Boy Scout troop and taught swimming, life saving, and canoeing during the summers at Boy Scout and 4-H camps in Virginia (there were not many summer jobs for kids in rural West Virginia).

Dave graduated from West Virginia University in 1967 with a B.S. degree in Wood and Science (engineering option) and completed a M.S. in Wood Science in 1969. During this time Dave was also in the Army Reserves. Uncle Sam paid for a 6-month vacation at Fort Knox, KY, where he qualified as an expert marksman. Based on this performance the Army made him a cook. Back in Morgantown his Army training got him jobs as a cook at local restaurants some weekdays and most weekends. It also got him a 2-week vacation ever summer at (then) Camp A.P. Hill in Virginia. Dave’s major professor at WVU was the late Christian Koch (no kin to Peter Koch of Forest Service fame) and one of his professors was Art Brauner, who later served for many years as the Executive Vice President of the Forest Products Society here in Madison. Two Forest Service scientists at WVU while Dave was there were Regis Miller and Alex Clark (long a scientist with the Southern Research Station in Athens, GA). Dave and Regis were lab partners in a graduate class in wood anatomy at WVU.

Dave got a PhD in Organic Materials Science in a joint program between the Department of Wood Products Engineering at SUNY College of Environmental Science and Forestry and the Department of Mechanical and Aerospace Engineering at Syracuse University. Dave’s dissertation was on elastic properties of bonded fiber networks modeled as a micro-polar continuum. His dissertation advisor at Syracuse was Dr. Richard Perkins. Dave spent many weekends with the Perkins family hiking and canoeing in the Adirondack Mountains, and lived in the Perkins house for a year while they were in France. At that time the house was 3-miles from another house,
was primarily heated by wood, and had water that was piped down the hill from a spring. If the frogs in the spring were healthy, the water was judged good.

Dave next spent five years as a research engineer in the building materials division of Domtar Ltd at their Research Centre in Senneville, Quebec (just west of Montreal). There, Dave primarily worked in building materials research and had projects dealing with structural applications of Domtar products. Dave and his family rented a farm west of Senneville where they raised vegetables, and kept chickens and honeybees. For about four years Dave sold eggs and honey to co-workers. Although he learned French while living in Quebec, he was told that his southern accent was so thick that no one could understand him. The same problem sometimes is noted when he attempts to speak English.

Dave's next move was to Virginia Tech, in Blacksburg, VA, where he was an Assistant Professor of Wood Mechanics for about a year and a half. Then on January 1, 1979, Dave came to FPL as a Research General Engineer in RWU 4714, where he spent the rest of his career. Dave's research at FPL has primarily focused on the properties and grading of lumber, and the effect of moisture content and temperature on lumber properties. Some of the highlights of his career at FPL include helping lead the In-Grade Testing Program (which changed how properties are assigned to all visually graded lumber sold in the United States); helping to establish mechanical grading opportunities for hardwood lumber, structural timbers, and round logs; evaluating utilization options for Alaska yellow-cedar and hemlock; and establishing the effects of moisture content and temperature on properties of solid-sawn and composite lumber products.

Over his FPL career he published over 150 peer-reviewed technical papers. He received numerous awards including: Superior Service Award (USDA, 1985), George Marra Award (SWST, 1987, 1992, and 2004), LJ Markwardt Award (ASTM, 1988), Engineer of the Year Award (FS, 1989), Workplace Diversity Award (FPL CREDO, 1993), Superior Science Award (FS, 1994), Chiefs Award (FS, 1997, two in 1998), and National Fire Plan Award (USDA/Dept. of Interior, 2004). In 2010 David received the "L.J. Markwardt Wood Engineering Award" from the Forest Products Society for two papers on the effect of temperature on wood properties published in Wood and Fiber Science. He was also given the "Wood Engineering Lifetime Achievement Award" for his cumulative contributions to the field of wood engineering. Opportunities to travel and conduct research in Alaska, the Bitterroot Mountains of Montana, and the Appalachian Mountains in central West Virginia were icing on the cake. But his most cherished memories are his friends at FPL and the help and support they have given over the years.

Dave is a long-time resident of rural New Glarus, where his two children Dan and Virginia attended school before graduating from the University of Wisconsin. His older daughter by a previous marriage, Catherine Davidson, lives in Pennsylvania. He served for many years in various positions with the Boy Scouts including both

---

1 Not in original article.
Scoutmaster and Assistant Scoutmaster. As a “country boy” Dave always had a large garden as well as continuing to be a bee keeper. When Dave and Sue got married he moved to her house in the village of Oregon, WI, while Sue’s children, Tim and Katie, were still in high school. In 2004 Dave and Sue moved into a new house they had built on Dave’s land in New Glarus. In retirement Dave is looking forward to working on landscaping for the house, getting back into gardening, continuing his genealogy research, and playing with his grandsons. Dave will also do some volunteer work at FPL to finish up a couple of studies and write several publications. One day a week he will volunteer for Dane County Parks. His retirement activities will be closely supervised by our Labrador retriever Velvet.
Appendix 6. Sue Remembers

I was born at Fort Ord, California, in an Army hospital. Ford Ord is near Monterey, California, and was home base for my father during his 20-year stint in the Army. I was child number three, and the third daughter. For a child, Army life can be quite exciting. We lived on a military post quite a few times—some I remember and some I don’t. The time that I seem to recall most is when we lived at Fort Sheridan. Fort Sheridan is just north of Chicago, right on Lake Michigan. I remember that I could ride my bike anywhere—the movie, the library, and the PX (post exchange). But I always had to stop and get off my bike, put my hand over my heart, and face the flag when I heard taps being played in the evening on the post. We also use to go swimming at the beach there. I have a memory of Lake Michigan being so vast that I could not quite grasp that it was a lake and not an ocean.

My first memories are a few glimpses in my mind’s eye of England. We moved to England when I was about 2 and did not return to the States until I was 4 years old. I remember a couple of things about England—I remember that we lived across the street from a cemetery and I was scared at night. I remember that the students attending Cambridge wore black gowns and I thought they were witches riding their bicycles to school. I remember that there was a landing at the top of the stairs where my Mother did ironing, and that Mrs. Smith (who lived on the other half of the old rectory) and I baked “tarts” and watched the Queen on the “telly.” When we returned to the United States, we traveled on the Queen Elizabeth ship during winter. It was very rough, and I remember getting seasick and throwing up in an ashtray on deck.

Our next stop was Gary, Indiana, where I learned to ride a two wheeler. My favorite place to play was in a dog house, and my sister Kathy taught me the words to the song “Little Orphan Annie,” which I still remember to this day. One time we visited the Chicago Museum of Natural History and I remember the impression that the mummies had on me. For a week, I was afraid that a mummy was under my bed so I would jump onto and off my bed from about a foot away—afraid that the mummy would grab me. From Gary, we moved onto the base at Fort Sheridan. I attended kindergarten in Highland Park and I did not like my teachers. I thought they were too mean. But I did like living at Fort Sheridan. I had lots of friends and we would play on the quadrangle until time to go home. We lived at Fort Sheridan for about a year then we moved to Salinas where I started first grade at Sacred Heart School. We then returned to Salinas because my Dad was being sent to Korea, and I also had a new baby brother, Mike.

Next to Fort Sheridan, Salinas and our house (835 Capistrano Drive) was the perfect place to grow up. My Grandfather would take us to the rodeo each year. The rodeo was always preceded by the Children's Parade where we would dress up and build a float or decorate our wagon and walk in the parade. The park was just down the street and I could also walk to school. Sometimes I stayed over at my Aunt Mary’s house, where there were always lots of cookies. One could lie in the extra bedroom and see the outside through the clapboards—very little insulation in those days. I attended 1st, 2nd, and 3rd grades at Sacred Heart, made my first communion, and got my first slap across the palm with a ruler from a nun. Apparently I was too slow in the bathroom and came back late into the classroom after recess.

My father retired from the Army in Salinas, but soon he began working for North American Rockwell and a move to southern California was next on the agenda. Tustin was our next stop. We
lived at 18042 Larkstone Drive in Tustin. I went to El Modena Elementary School for 4th grade and hated it there. I begged my Mom to let me attend parochial school again. We belonged to St. Cecilia's parish, which was fairly new and did not have a parochial school. However, the parish had arrangements with San Juan Capistrano Mission School to handle the elementary students. I went to San Juan Capistrano Mission School, established on November 1, 1776, by Father Junipero Serra, and attended this school for 5th, 6th, and 7th grades. I had to ride a bus, which took about 40 minutes each way. I had some of the best times in my life with the friends that I made at San Juan Capistrano. Bozy Ciecik and Celeste Zamora were my best friends and I still communicated with Bozy up until about 2004 when she stopped sending me Christmas cards. The Cantillons lived down the street and had a pool. There was a cul-de-sac and summer evenings were spent playing kick the can, dodge ball, putting on plays, and doing the things that kids do. We played outside always and visited each other's houses with no worries about being abducted. It was a good time. I learned to play the accordion, established myself as an excellent student, and probably laid the foundation for the personality that I have today. St. Cecilia's finally built their school but I only attended for 8th grade.

I started high school at Marywood High School, which was an all girls Catholic High School. But in January of my freshman year 1965, we moved to Annandale, Virginia, because of a job transfer for my father. I attended Thomas Jefferson High School, which today is an exclusive magnet school for science and mathematics. However, when I attended, it was a brand new school and my freshman class was the first class to attend all 4 years. But my high school years in Virginia were not happy. I didn't have the kind of friends that I had before, and I had a chip on my shoulder that nothing could be as good as California. But my loneliness only drove me to work harder in school, find a job working at the local library, and immerse myself in the world of books. I graduated from Thomas Jefferson, 21st in my class out of 356.

I had hoped to either go to Duke University or William and Mary College but I only made the wait list. So I started college at Mary Washington College in Fredericksburg, Virginia. I attended 2 years and then transferred to the Engineering School at the University of Virginia in 1970. Sometimes people ask me what made me decide to go into engineering at a time that there were hardly any women in engineering. I reply that I had taken an aptitude test while at Mary Washington, I was good in physics and math, and my interests matched up to other engineers. So while I was completing my application, I thought of what the aptitude test indicated and checked the box for the engineering school. I was accepted and thus started my career in engineering. Today I hold two BSs in engineering, the first one in Engineering Science, the second one in Chemical Engineering. I also hold a Masters in Chemical Engineering.

My time at the University of Virginia was another "best time in my life." I worked hard and played hard. I developed some lifelong friendships, developed my philosophical viewpoints, and my love of nature. University of Virginia is very close to the Blue Ridge Parkway and the Shenandoah National Park. Many a weekend you would find me hiking and exploring the hollows around the Blue Ridge. I graduated from Engineering School at University of Virginia in 1973, worked for Dr. Kutchi at the Medical School for 2 years, and left Virginia in 1975 when I married Leon LeVan and followed him to Wisconsin.
From 1975 until 1980, I worked and went to school, finally earning my second BS in Chemical Engineering in 1980. I had a part-time job at the Forest Products Laboratory (FPL) in Madison, Wisconsin, and was offered a full-time job when I graduated. So in January 1981, I began my career at FPL. I have been a scientist, a Project Leader, a Budget Analyst, an Assistant Director, and a Program Manager. I worked my way up from a GS-5 (my part-time job) to a GS-15 Assistant Director. The Forest Service has been an excellent career for me. I have loved my work and been given lots of opportunities. It is interesting to me that the Forest Service enabled me to couple my philosophy about life and making a living.

My children, Tim and Katherine (Kaydee), were born in 1983 and 1986, respectively. I was able to take 3 months off from work when each of them was born. However, I often dragged them with me to various meetings. Both of them have been to American Society for Testing and Materials Subcommittee E 5 (Fire) meetings, Forest Products Society meetings, and other places. Tim and Kaydee will often comment how they hated it when I made them attend the Youth Functions at these meetings. They would rather stay in the room playing video games. The years between 1983 and 2000 were filled with raising children and working, a hard task but very rewarding.

Dave Green came into my life in 1981. He worked down the hall from me when I started in the Fire Unit at FPL. We had a lunch group consisting of Al Bendtsen, Jean Livingston, Terry Gerhardt, Chuck Gerhards, Joe Murphy, and myself. We took coffee breaks and lunch breaks together, sometimes going out to eat gyros and smelling up the entire wing when we returned. I was Dave’s boss in 1998 when we started dancing together. What started out as friends, one divorced, the other widowed, turned into a full-blown romance. I had to step down from my position as Assistant Director so that we could continue seeing each other. In 2000, we married and lived in Oregon, Wisconsin, while Tim and Kaydee finished high school.

In 2004, we built our dream house, where we currently live today in rural New Glarus, Wisconsin. Our neighbors are cows. For a city girl, I am adapting to country life. I enjoy the country and my only regret is when I have to drive to work in snow. Dave has retired from FPL and does genealogy, works on his prairie and gardens. I hope to join him in retirement in January 2013. My life has been full, rewarding, and blessed. To my children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, I hope you have a wonderful life. It does not matter what you do, or how much money you make, it only matters that you love what you do and you do it with all your heart, mind, and spirit. This world is full of amazing beautiful things and I hope that you enjoy.